







6

CITY DOCUMENTS.

MAYOR'S ADDRESS

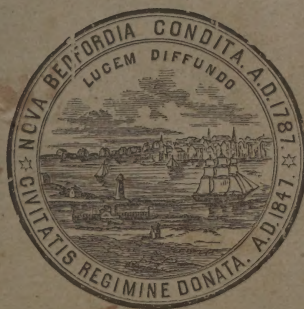
TO THE CITY COUNCIL;

CITY GOVERNMENT;

AND

REPORTS OF COMMITTEES,

For the Year 1869-70.



NEW BEDFORD:

E. ANTHONY & SONS, PRINTERS TO THE CITY.

1870.



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

DOCUMENT NUMBER ONE.

	PAGE
Mayor Richmond's Inaugural Address,	3

DOCUMENT NUMBER TWO.

Municipal Register — City Government and Officers for 1870,	1
---	---

DOCUMENT NUMBER THREE.

Report of Committee on Finance,	1
Exhibit of Collector of Taxes,	3
Statement of City Treasurer,	5
City Debt,	11
City Clerk's Accounts in Detail,	12
Schedule of City Property,	28

DOCUMENT NUMBER FOUR.

Report of the Overseers of the Poor,	1
--	---

DOCUMENT NUMBER FIVE.

Report of Engineers of the Fire Department,	1
---	---

DOCUMENT NUMBER SIX.

Report of City Marshal,	1
Report of Officer of the Watch,	3

DOCUMENT NUMBER SEVEN.

Report of Trustees of the Free Public Library,	9
Appendix — Notice of Hon. Henry H. Crapo,	25

DOCUMENT NUMBER EIGHT.

Report of the School Committee,	3
Report of Superintendent of Public Schools,	21

DOCUMENT NUMBER NINE.

Health Officer's Report,	1
------------------------------------	---

CITY ORDINANCES.

Providing for the appointment of an Assistant City Clerk,	1
Amending an Ordinance "In relation to the storage, manufacture and inspection of Petroleum and its products,"	2
To Establish the Acushnet Water Board, &c.,	2
To Establish the Water Rates,	8
In relation to the Salaries of City Marshal and Assistant Marshals, .	11

SPECIAL LAWS.

Concerning the Laying out, Altering, Widening, and Improving Streets,	1-5
Concerning Shade and Ornamental Trees standing in the streets, .	5



1870.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 1.

INAUGURAL ADDRESS

OF

GEORGE B. RICHMOND,

MAYOR,

TO THE

City Council of New Bedford,

DELIVERED BEFORE THE

TWO BRANCHES IN CONVENTION,

January 3, 1870.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE CITY COUNCIL.

NEW BEDFORD:
E. ANTHONY & SONS, PRINTERS TO THE CITY.
1870.

ADDRESS.

GENTLEMEN OF THE CITY COUNCIL:

We are convened according to the requirements of our city charter. We have asked Him who knows all hearts, to guide us in our official duties. We have taken upon ourselves the sacred obligations of an oath to be faithful to the trust confided to us by our fellow-citizens. I desire, while congratulating you upon the pleasant auspices under which we assume these responsibilities, to assure you of my cheerful and hearty cooperation in every effort you may make to secure the prosperity and maintain the honor of our beloved city.

There was a time, fresh in our memories, later than our boyhood days, when all the enterprise and capital of New Bedford was centred in the whaling interest. Generous profits then rewarded the investments of our merchants, and our industrious and skilful mechanics found themselves rapidly accumulating wealth. Prosperity was in our borders; and it was the honest pride of our citizens to boast of her extended fleet, sailing upon every sea, and bringing home wealth from every bay and ocean. The sea was regarded as our treasure-

house, whose supply was exhaustless; and the world was the ever ready customer for our staple. A change has come over this pleasant dream. While the whaling business is still pursued with an energy worthy of all praise, and is still the leading enterprise of our city, for reasons beyond our control the fleet has been rapidly dwindling, and the profits of the fishery do not, as once, tempt to new investments in this direction. Capital, of course, has sought other investments, and has found most of them, I regret to say, abroad. It is a matter of congratulation, however, that gradually but steadily, wealth is finding channels for profitable employment at home. The whistle of the steam engine, heard morning, noon and night, tells where the busy hand of labor is at work.

It gives me pleasure to refer to the growing prosperity of manufacturing interests in our city. In beauty of situation, in healthfulness, in adaptation to the requirements of extended manufactures, as well as of large commerce, New Bedford has no superior. Capital, invested in manufactures, should be as remunerative here as in Fall River, Taunton, or Worcester. With ample railroad facilities for the transportation of the raw material and the finished product, we have also the cheaper means of transit by water. No inland city has such advantages as ours possesses;

and with capital judiciously invested, skilled labor called into employment, and our young men and women rightly educated, we can make it as thrifty in manufactures, as it was in its palmiest day in whaling. I am by no means inclined to despair of our commercial prosperity, but the great hope for the future must rest upon the multiplication and growth of manufacturing enterprise. Let us, gentlemen, strive to realize that hope, that not only may our wharves be laden with the wealth of the ocean, but that the music of the spindle and shuttle, the cheering sound of the hammer and anvil, and the noise of countless artisans, may be heard throughout our streets.

I desire, gentlemen, to call your attention to a few of the subjects that will demand your careful thought for the ensuing municipal year.

FINANCE.

I have received from the Collector of Taxes an account of his receipts and payments for the year 1869. And here I desire to pay my tribute of respect to him who has for so many years labored with zeal and efficiency for the financial interest of our city. May his life and health be preserved for years to come, to the blessing of his family and the good of this community.

The assessment for the year was	\$365,227.00
Of this amount, there has been collected	<u>356,321.02</u>
Leaving uncollected	\$8,905.98

The payments and other credits which belong to the account of the Collector of Taxes are as follows:

Payment to the State Treasurer,	\$49,425.00
Payment to the County Treasurer,	19,461.85
Discount for prompt payment,	17,473.70
Remittances by the Assessors,	1,011.45
Payment to the City Treasurer,	<u>268,949.02</u>
	\$356,321.02

The State and County taxes make a large proportion of the assessments of the city. In the year 1869 they constituted nearly one fifth of the amount.

There has been received from the Treasurer of the Commonwealth, as our city's proportion of the State corporation tax, the sum of \$31,764.84. This, I learn, is about three thousand dollars in excess of the sum received by the city for the year 1868, from the same source. As the rate of taxation for the city and the average rate for the Commonwealth were identical for the year 1869, the amount received by us was the same as it would have been had the property from whence it is derived been assessed and collected by our officers.

Of this sum received, \$25,000 was anticipated by a deduction of that amount from the aggregate

of the appropriations for the year, before they were committed to the assessors.

Deducting that amount from the sum received, there remained a balance of \$6,764.84, which was entered by the City Treasurer upon his books, under the head of unappropriated taxes.

THE PERMANENT DEBT OF THE CITY.

This debt is represented by bonds, which have from time to time been issued for the ordinary expenditures of the city, for the demands made upon us for the war of the rebellion, and for the construction of the New Bedford Water Works. No part of the issue for the last two named purposes has yet been redeemed.

The bonds issued previous to the war, now outstanding, amount to a little over one hundred thousand dollars, and are being paid at the rate of about twenty thousand dollars per annum. All the issues of our bonds have been so arranged that in no year is there matured a larger sum than twenty thousand dollars. This renders the payments, on account of our bonded debt, easy and certain, securing the inhabitants against the assessment of a heavy amount in any one year, and giving assurance to those who are holders of our obligations that they will be fully and promptly met.

The whole amount of bonds now outstanding is \$688,000. The water bonds included in the above amount to \$400,000. The payment of the water bonds commences when all others will have fallen due and are cancelled; and the payment, which begins in the year 1885, will end in 1904, when the last are made payable.

TEMPORARY DEBT.

Our temporary debt is one hundred and sixty-six thousand dollars (\$166,000.)

The special appropriations of the year 1869 have caused this large amount of temporary indebtedness. No sale having been made of the bonds authorized by the City Council to meet an appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars made for the water works, the whole amount of the outlay upon the works has been met by temporary loans.

The amount of special appropriations for 1869 having been very large, an increase of our temporary indebtedness will be required before these expenditures are completed and arrangements can be made for the necessary funds by assessment or otherwise.

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

These, for the year 1869, have been as follows:

Water-works,	\$200,000
Rural cemetery,	6,000
Oak Grove cemetery,	5,000
Sycamore street sewer,	2,500
Water street sewer,	700
Tripp's Brook sewer,	20,000
New steam fire engine,	4,300
	<hr/>
	\$238,500

To this sum is to be added the deficiency in the appropriation of 1866, for water purposes,	5,000
---	-------

Making an aggregate of	\$243,500
appropriated, for which no provision has been made.	

It will be seen that these appropriations are to be divided into two classes. That for the New Bedford water works is but a continuance of the plan of operation contemplated when the enterprise was commenced. No payment but that of the annual interest upon the outlay for this purpose, has ever been contemplated until the maturity of a portion of the bonds, in 1885. When these appropriations for the works were made, it was supposed that the whole amount would be met by the sale of the bonds.

Bonds for one hundred thousand dollars of the amount were ordered by the City Council and prepared by the City Treasurer, but as a sale could not be effected at par, it was thought best to resort to a temporary loan rather than dispose of the

bonds at a discount. The same arrangement, I understand, was contemplated with regard to the other moiety of the water appropriation, but as no further issue of the bonds could be made without the consent of the General Court, the same course was pursued.

Arrangements, the character of which are familiar to you all, and to which I shall presently call your attention, are now making, which, when completed, will probably render the issue of the bonds authorized and prepared unnecessary, as far as the appropriations for the works have already been made, and will also render unnecessary an application to the legislature.

The other class of the appropriations is of a character which it has been the wise policy of the city to include in the annual assessment. These amount to thirty-eight thousand five hundred dollars. What part of the outlay upon the sewers will be assessed upon the abutters is not yet known to me. Whatever amount may be received from this source will so far reduce the sum of the general appropriation for the year 1870-71.

The result of the action of the General Court relating to the New Bedford and Fairhaven bridge, has created a large claim, for which it will be your duty to make provision. The sum allowed the proprietors of the bridge, with the interest from

the date, when, by order of the Supreme Court they were entitled to payment, constitutes a portion of this claim. The larger demand is that which is laid upon us by the obligation to construct and keep in repair by far the largest proportion and most expensive part of the highway, which has been laid out by the legislature on the site of the bridge. To build this road and to put it into a good condition, and provide the means for meeting the necessary expenses, rests upon us as a legal obligation. This outlay upon the road, added to the sum due the bridge proprietors, will, it is believed, amount to rising forty-five thousand dollars, and this sum, added to the special appropriations, make it clear that nearly ninety thousand dollars will be required in addition to the ordinary appropriations, to sustain the operations of the city government for the financial year commencing in March next.

This somewhat sombre aspect of our financial affairs is lightened by the consideration, that there is every reason for us to believe that our city will soon receive from the executors of the estate of Sylvia Ann Howland the large sums of money which she bequeathed us, and which has so long been withheld. The bequest, which we are confident we shall so soon receive, is exactly the amount of the appropriation for the water-works.

It will pay our temporary loan and provide for a continual expenditure to the extent of the limits of the provisions made by the city council. This happily disposes of this part of our financial responsibilities. Should an extension of the water-works be found expedient, the outlay required by such extension will call for a further issue of bonds. The right to such an issue of one hundred thousand dollars still remains unused.

BEQUEST OF SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND.

It is well known to you and our fellow-citizens that Sylvia Ann Howland, late of this city, bequeathed to the city of New Bedford the sum of two hundred thousand dollars. After years of doubt and delay, the legal impediments which withheld her bounty are about to be removed. Of the simple financial aspect of it, I have already spoken. The money will, as I have reason to believe, soon be received; and this assurance comes to us at a time when a feeling somewhat allied to embarrassment had begun to connect itself with our fiscal affairs.

I feel, gentlemen, that we have another duty to perform. Having received this munificent gift, with gratitude and admiration of her who has willed it, it is our duty to carry out her wishes to

the fullest extent. Her desire for the introduction of the water-works has been realized by us; and her gift of one hundred thousand dollars anticipated; and the gift will be fulfilled when it shall be applied to the liquidation of the debt they have created.

The conditions connected with the other moiety of the bequest will call for great care and much thoughtful attention on the part of the Council. Here and at all times it should be borne in mind that this munificent gift was not given that we might thereby make a trifling saving in our annual appropriations.

The cause of education and of a high and extended intellectual culture, as I understand, called, in her view, for means and appliances beyond those which it had been usual to provide for in the annual appropriation. This sentiment, so enlightened and honorable, I understand, she expressed to those who had the charge of giving a legal validity to her wishes with regard to her property.

As soon as circumstances shall call for action on your part in relation to these bequests, it will become your duty to give a rightful and permanent direction, by ordinance, to the investment of the funds and the application of their income.

When this shall be done, I feel it will be your pleasant duty to have prepared, in some simple,

expressive and enduring form, a memorial of this act of enlightened liberality.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

No one appreciates the value of our public schools more than myself. Those of us who have children to be educated in them have a direct personal interest in their good management and success.

If the moral tone of these schools is elevated, if the pupils are trained to habits of attention, of industry, of thoroughness in study, and to a love of truth, their graduates will be fitted for the practical duties of life. I feel an honest pride in the past success of our schools, and the high standard to which they have attained, and hope that in the future they will be more powerful in training the intellect of our youth; and I am glad to recognize here the valuable services of the accomplished and faithful superintendent, who, I am satisfied, desires to make them the model schools of the State. In every reasonable effort thus made by him, and in every practical movement of the school board to give the schools a higher character, morally and intellectually, I trust you will gladly cooperate.

And yet, though very much has been accomplished, I feel it my duty to say, the expectations of our citizens are not fully realized. It will be your

duty, gentlemen, who appropriate the large sums required for their support, to inquire whether the money expended secures all that is fairly to be expected from the outlay.

I learn from the Superintendent, that the amount expended by this department during the calender year, was

\$61,668.33

this includes bills audited to be paid next Thursday.

The annual appropriation was

\$58,000.00

Showing an excess of expenditures over the appropriation of

\$3,668.33

The number of scholars in the schools last year was

3,517

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department comprises, in active use, four steam fire engines, one hand engine, and one hook and ladder company, and employs 126 men and 12 horses. I desire to express my admiration for the thorough and efficient organization of this department. It has always been cherished by our city government with the greatest care; and may we render all the aid that may be necessary to sustain it, not only for our own protection from fire, but to encourage those who are ever ready to jeopardize their lives to protect our property.

The reports of these departments, and also of the free public library, overseers of the poor, and

of the water commissioners, you will duly receive, and I trust that we all shall give them that careful scrutiny which their importance demands.

THE ENFORCEMENT OF THE LAWS.

We enter upon our duties under somewhat peculiar circumstances. On the 6th of December last, amidst a driving wintry storm, the people expressed their will at the ballot box. In the municipal canvass, the plain issue was "Temperance upon the principle of Prohibition." It was fairly presented and fully joined. The contest was thoroughly fought, and the result, after the largest vote ever cast in the city, was the triumph of Prohibition. The Mayor and Aldermen were elected as the representatives of that principle, while a majority of the Common Council are opposed to it.

I am satisfied, gentlemen, that we all desire the best welfare of our city, though we may differ as to the means by which it is to be secured. On certain points we cannot disagree. We all recognize and deplore the evils of intemperance, and concede the necessity and importance of efforts to remove them; and though some may question the expediency of prohibitory legislation, the constitutional right of the Legislature to adopt it has been solemnly affirmed, and it is not therefore a matter

of dispute. Of course we agree in this also, that no doubt as to the expediency of a statute can excuse the neglect to enforce it. Agreeing, as I think we must, in these particulars, I see no obstacle to harmony, so far as our action touches the question of temperance. And this question of temperance, gentlemen, touches every interest of the citizen, every interest of society, every interest of our city and the state. An examination of the statistics of the correctional and charitable institutions of the state, and the inspection of the vital statistics, will show how frightful is the cost of intemperance; how it fills alms-houses and prisons; and how it sends annually to drunkards' graves, the flower of youth and the beauty and strength of manhood. You, gentlemen, can call to mind many, endowed with the brightest intellects, and full of generous impulses, gifted with wit and eloquence, and fitted to adorn high stations, who have fallen by the wayside, victims of this vice. We come here this morning, fresh from our New Year greetings in pleasant homes. But there are homes within our city full of wretchedness and misery and want, which rum-drinking has caused. And there are other homes, where refinement and plenty abound, where its desolating hand will be laid on a father or son, and their happiness blighted. We

cannot shut our eyes to this evil, nor should we ignore the cause of all this misery.

I have no insane idea that this curse to the individual, to the family, to society, and the state, can be thoroughly eradicated. I indulge in no Utopian dream, that this world can be made the abode of perfect purity and bliss before the millennium. But the higher the standard, the higher the point that will be reached; ordinarily, the more that is attempted, the more will be gained.

The wise statesman and the Christian philanthropist will seek the suppression of an evil, that so it may be restricted within the narrowest limits. In this spirit, and with this aim, the prohibitory law was enacted. I do not claim that the statute is perfect in its details. Its grand principle, the entire forbidding the sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage, is as noble as the design of the law is benevolent. Its object is to protect society; to drive away as far as possible, one of the deadliest temptations; it shuts up sources of poverty, disease, degradation, and crime; and saves from ruin the tempted. It says to the rumseller, You have no right, for gain, to destroy man, the noblest work of God; to fit him for the alms-house, the hospital, or the prison, and tax the public for his support. It imposes upon the seller, fines and imprisonment,

and makes him a participator in the crimes resulting from his illegal sale of intoxicating drinks.

I regard the object and design of the law as wise and humane; a law calculated, by its impartial enforcement, to aid in the highest degree, the efforts which the noble temperance organizations are making; a law which has done, and will do, more to diminish pauperism and crime, to increase the public wealth, to lessen the burden of taxation, than any statute ever enacted.

I recognize the responsibility devolving upon me, as the result of the recent election. I do not shrink from it, because I feel that there is a Power above, who can and will make the weak strong, and is ready to impart wisdom to all who ask for it.

My duty as chief magistrate is to see that all the laws of the state and the ordinances of the city are duly enforced. One of these laws is the prohibitory statute. It will receive just that attention which every other criminal law demands. I shall seek its enforcement just as I shall seek the enforcement of laws against gambling, counterfeiting, theft, and murder. In a judicious, and above all, in an impartial enforcement of this and all laws, I feel I have a right to ask your cooperation, and am confident of the support of the great body of our constituents.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COUNCIL:

I close with the expression of a single wish; that, looking to our Heavenly Father for guidance and direction, we may endeavor to administer the great trust committed to us, upon the principles of right and justice, so as to meet the reasonable expectations of our constituents, and above all secure the approval of our consciences.

1870—CITY DOCUMENT No. 2.

GOVERNMENT
OF THE
CITY OF NEW BEDFORD.
1870.

MAYOR.
GEORGE B. RICHMOND.

ALDERMEN.
Ward 1—JOSHUA W. FROST.
Ward 2—JOSEPH BUCKMINSTER.
Ward 3—GEORGE G. GIFFORD.
Ward 4—CALEB L. ELLIS.
Ward 5—HUMPHREY W. SEABURY.
Ward 6—ISAAC C. SHERMAN.

COMMON COUNCIL.
PRESIDENT—CHARLES M. PEIRCE, Jr.

Ward One.
CHARLES M. PEIRCE, Jr.,
HENRY C. HAZARD,
JONES ROBINSON,
ELIAS STAPLES.

Ward Two.
BENJAMIN F. H. REED,
EPHRAIM CHANEY,
JOHN McCULLOUGH,
JOHN F. SWIFT.

Ward Three.
JOB ALMY,
RUFUS A. SOULE,
WILLIAM T. SOULE,
THEODORE W. COLE.

Ward Four.
JAMES C. HITCH,
JOHN H. MACKIE,
JOHN H. THOMSON,
JOSEPH G. DEAN.

Ward Five.
HUMPHREY A. GIFFORD, Jr.,
JOHN H. DENISON,
WILLIAM H. MATHEWS,
CHARLES W. BOOTH.

Ward Six.
SAMUEL C. HART,
BENJAMIN T. BOOTH,
SAMUEL H. POLLOCK,
WILLIAM J. BOWEN.

CITY CLERK.

HENRY T. LEONARD.

CLERK OF THE COMMON COUNCIL.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH.

CITY MESSENGER.

WILLIAM H. WATKINS.

STANDING COMMITTEES OF THE BOARD OF ALDERMEN.

- ON POLICE—The Mayor, and Aldermen Gifford and Frost.
 ON LAYING OUT AND WIDENING STREETS—The Mayor, and Aldermen Seabury and Ellis.
 ON LICENSES—Aldermen Ellis, Sherman and Buckminster.
 ON ENROLMENTS—Aldermen Sherman, Frost and Gifford.

JOINT STANDING COMMITTEES OF THE CITY COUNCIL.

- ON FINANCE—The Mayor, President of the Common Council, Ward 1, and Councilmen Swift, Ward 2, Almy, Ward 3, Dean, Ward 4, Mathews, Ward 5, and Hart, Ward 6.
 ON ACCOUNTS—Aldermen Buckminster and Frost, and Councilmen Hitch, Swift, and William T. Soule.
 ON PUBLIC PROPERTY—Aldermen Gifford and Ellis, and Councilmen Hazard, Denison and Bowen.
 ON PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—Aldermen Frost and Gifford, and Councilmen Mackie, Reed and Pollock.
 ON LIGHTING STREETS—Aldermen Seabury and Ellis, and Councilmen Gifford, Thomson and Staples.
 ON ROADS, BRIDGES, MAIN DRAINS AND COMMON SEWERS—Aldermen Frost and Buckminster, and Councilmen Robinson, Dean and McCullough.
 ON FIRE DEPARTMENT—Aldermen Gifford and Frost, and Councilmen Hart, Mathews and Pollock.
 ON BURIAL GROUNDS—Aldermen Buckminster and Seabury, and Councilmen Gifford, Denison and Mathews.
 ON ALMS HOUSE AND POOR—Aldermen Sherman and Seabury, and Councilmen Mackie, Chaney and C. W. Booth.
 ON PRINTING—Alderman Sherman, and Councilmen Reed and B. T. Booth.

STANDING COMMITTEES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL.

- ON ELECTIONS AND RETURNS—Councilmen Robinson, C. W. Booth and Chaney.
 ON BILLS IN THE SECOND READING—Councilmen R. A. Soule, Staples and Bowen.
 ON ENROLLED ORDINANCES AND RESOLUTIONS—Councilmen Almy, Cole and R. A. Soule.

JOINT SPECIAL COMMITTEES.

ON THE ERECTION OF WOODEN BUILDINGS IN THE FIRE DISTRICT —
Aldermen Ellis and Buckminster, and Councilmen Hazard, McCulloch and B. T. Booth.

ON CARE AND SUPERVISION OF HALLS, ORDNANCE, SMALL ARMS,
AND MILITARY EQUIPMENTS — Aldermen Frost and Ellis, and
Councilmen Mackie, W. T. Soule and Cole.

ON WATER — Aldermen Gifford and Sherman, and Councilmen Mackie,
Hitch and W. T. Soule.

CITY TREASURER AND COLLECTOR OF TAXES.

JAMES B. CONGDON.

ASSESSORS.

DAVID B. WILLCOX, *Chairman*. WILLIAM TALLMAN, JR.
CHARLES D. TUELL.

ASSISTANT ASSESSORS.

Ward 1 — RUFUS W. WHITE. Ward 4 — BENJ. RUSSELL.
Ward 2 — JOHN BRYANT. Ward 5 — ABRAHAM RUSSELL.
Ward 3 — PHILIP E. COLBY. Ward 6 — ZEPHANIAH PEASE.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

GEORGE H. DUNBAR, *Chairman*.

CHAS. M. PEIRCE, JR., *Pres.* of Common Council, member ex-officio.

Ward One.

BENJAMIN L. KENYON,
CALEB HAMMOND,
JONES ROBINSON.

Ward Four.

CHARLES D. PRESCOTT,
LEMUEL T. WILLCOX,
GEORGE H. DUNBAR.

Ward Two.

BENJAMIN S. BATCHELOR,
IVORY S. CORNISH,
EBENEZER HERVEY.

Ward Five.

CHARLES T. BONNEY,
WENDELL H. COBB,
HUMPHREY S. KIRBY.

Ward Three.

HORATIO A. KEMPTON,
BERNARD PAINE,
ISAAC W. BENJAMIN.

Ward Six.

BARTHOLOMEW OTHEMAN, JR.
EBEN R. SMITH,
AUSTIN S. CUSHMAN.

SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

HENRY F. HARRINGTON.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

HIS HONOR, GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor, *Chairman* ex-officio.

Ward 1 — AMBROSE E. LUCE.

Ward 2 — SILAS ALDEN, *Secretary*.

Ward 3 — BENJAMIN F. BROWNELL.

Ward 4 — SIMEON DOANE.

Ward 5 — WM. N. CHURCH.

Ward 6 — SHEARJASHUB T. VIALL.

CHIEF ENGINEER OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.
TILLINGHAST P. TOMPKINS.

ASSISTANT ENGINEERS.

First Assistant — JOHN MATHEWS.
Second Assistant — MOSES H. BLISS.
Third Assistant — HENRY H. FISHER.
Fourth Assistant — FREDERICK MACY.

CLERK OF THE BOARD OF ENGINEERS.
HENRY H. FISHER.

TRUSTEES OF FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

HIS HONOR GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor, President ex-officio.
CHARLES M. PEIRCE, Jr., President of the Common Council.
JOSHUA W. FROST, Chairman Committee on Public Instruction.
JAMES B. CONGDON,
GEORGE HOWLAND, Jr.,
WARREN LADD.
Librarian — ROBERT C. INGRAHAM.
Assistant Librarian — SOPHIA E. ALMY.

ACUSHNET WATER BOARD. (Office in Library Building.)

HIS HONOR GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor, President ex-officio.
CHARLES M. PEIRCE, Jr., President Common Council.
WILLIAM W. CRAPO,
DAVID B. KEMPTON,
WARREN LADD.
Engineer — GEORGE A. BRIGGS.
Clerk — JAMES B. CONGDON.
Water Registrar — JAMES B. CONGDON.
Superintendent — GEORGE A. BRIGGS.

Surveyors of Highways — The Mayor and Aldermen.
City Solicitor — EDWIN L. BARNEY.
Superintendent of Streets — ELIAS TERRY.
Superintendent of Street Lamps — MAURICE WALSH.
Superintendent of Burial Grounds — WILLIAM H. JENNEY.
Clerk of the Market — EDWARD T. CHAPMAN.
Scaler of Coal Baskets — JOSHUA B. ASHLEY.
Superintendent of City Clock — NATHANIEL SHEPHERD.
City Bell Ringer — THOMAS T. ALLEN.
Scaler of Weights and Measures — REUBEN HOWLAND.
Surveyor of Land — CALEB HAMMOND.
Quarantine Physician — CHARLES L. SWASEY.

CITY MARSHAL.
ORRICK SMALLEY.

ASSISTANT MARSHALS.

First Assistant — SAMUEL C. PERRY.
Second Assistant — LUTHER M. DAYTON.
Third Assistant — JAMES L. WILBER.
Fourth Assistant — FREDERICK A. SOWLE.
Fifth Assistant — FREEMAN R. HATHAWAY.
Sixth Assistant — BENJAMIN HILLMAN.

CONSTABLES.

The City Marshal and Assistants, as above.

OFFICERS TO ATTEND THE SESSIONS OF THE POLICE COURT.

ORRICK SMALLEY,

SAMUEL C. PERRY.

 TRUANT OFFICERS.

ISAAC H. COE,

LUTHER M. DAYTON,

FREDERICK A. SOWLE.

OFFICERS TO HAVE THE CARE OF NEGLECTED CHILDREN.

HENRY F. HARRINGTON, Superintendent of Schools.

ISAAC H. COE.

 NIGHT WATCH.

Officer of the Watch — SAMUEL C. PERRY.

LEWIS G. ALLEN,
MICHAEL L. BRENNAN,
DANIEL CARNEY,
SAMUEL B. COGGESHALL,
PATRICK CONNOLLY,
GEORGE DELEVAN,
GEORGE W. DRUMRIGHT,
FRANKLIN ELLIS,
HENRY C. FARNHAM,
GEORGE T. FISHER,
DANIEL T. GIFFORD,
ALBERT G. GOULD,
STEPHEN HAFFORD,
ISAAC M. JONES,
JOHN B. MANCHESTER,

JOSEPH D. MANCHESTER,
DANIEL P. MOREY,
DANIEL MURPHY,
ALVIN MOSHER,
DANIEL D. PERRY, Jr.,
DAVID J. SHEPHERD,
SAMUEL G. SWAIN,
STEPHEN D. STACY,
JOHN SAVAGE,
GEORGE TABER,
EDWIN M. TILTON,
WILLIAM J. WOOD,
JOHN WELSH,
JOHN J. P. ZETTICK.

SUBSTITUTES FOR NIGHT WATCHMEN.

CHARLES BLISS,
EDMUND T. CASE,
EUGENE FINN,

JOSEPH COOK,
CHARLES H. PIERCE,
ALFRED A. SMITH,

MICHAEL STEVENS.

POLICE OFFICERS.

THE MEMBERS OF THE NIGHT WATCH AND SUBSTITUTES; ALSO,

Isaac F. Sawtell,	Josiah W. Gardner,	Frederick P. Chase,
John Cranston,	Robert Black,	William F. Bartlett,
Isaac B. Tompkins,	Wesley Furlong,	Leonard B. Brownson,
Russell Maxfield,	Charles A. Borden,	Francis H. Swift,
John Valentine,	Charles F. Brightman,	Hugh Collins,
Warren W. Sampson,	Henry W. Bumpus,	Thomas B. Rowe,
Charles H. Sherman,	James F. Chipman,	James I. Harper,
Benjamin Cushman,	John W. Kingsbury,	James A. Russell,
John R. Holt,	George R. Long,	Frederick A. Plummer,
Daniel P. Lewis,	John McAfee,	Charles H. Westgate,
Lyman Wing,	John T. Russell,	Nathan S. Gibbs,
Thomas H. Mathews,	Christopher E. Dyer,	Asa Manchester,
Chauncy Russell,	Francis H. Greene,	Chas. W. Underwood,
Nathaniel Cory,	Oliver E. Gifford,	Thomas T. Allen,
John P. Brenning,	Thomas A. Howland,	Benjamin F. King,
John A. Austin,	Benjamin Kenerson,	Dennis Findlan,
David Brayton,	Ebenezer Jenney,	Otis C. Underwood,
George H. Clark,	Stephen J. Stratton,	Williams H. Bliss,
Caleb Spooner,	William A. Searell,	Joseph G. Tirrell,
Charles N. Wood,	James S. Hathaway,	Frederick A. Chase,
William W. Thomas,	William Tallman,	Samuel N. Pollard,
Charles W. Hammond,	Michael Stevens,	Nathan L. Paine,
Thomas Davis,	Jeremiah Sullivan,	Caleb A. Thomas,
Andrew M. Bush,	Herman Karcher,	James P. Prior,
William G. Dunham,	Henry Howard,	Patrick Gibson.
James D. Slocum,	Oliver M. Brownell,	

Also the members of the Protecting Society, to serve at fires and alarms, as follows :

F. L. Porter,	William H. Willis,	Alfred Wilson,
Charles Chandler,	John P. Knowles, 2d,	William H. Bartlett,
Edward Russell,	Edward D. Mandell,	John W. Macomber,
Edmund Rodman,	Charles H. Gifford,	C. B. H. Fessenden,
Dennis Wood,	Henry A. Ricketson,	Charles S. Cummings,
George R. Phillips,	Gilbert Allen,	Otis N. Pierce,
David S. Bliss,	William F. Potter,	Ezra Holmes,
William C. Macy,	Charles M. Haskell,	Cyrenius W. Haskins,
Edward Knights,	George D. Gifford,	Francis T. Akin,
Andrew G. Pierce,	Wm. R. N. Silvester,	Robert B. Taber,
William Howe,	William Leverett,	Francis L. Gilman,
Joshua C. Hitch,	Alfred G. Wilbor,	Nathaniel S. Cannon,
William P. S. Cadwell,	William G. Wood,	Leonard B. Ellis,

Joseph Knowles,	Samuel P. Burt,	Gideon Allen, Jr.,
Alden Wordell,	Jonathan Handy,	Henry J. Taylor,
Edward H. Allen,	William T. Smith,	Humphrey S. Kirby,
Edward R. Gardner,	David Brayton,	Charles H. Lawton,
James H. C. Richmond,	William C. Taber, Jr.,	William H. H. Allen,
Charles Taber,	Ebenezer Hervey,	William O. Woodman,
Charles B. Hillman,	Abraham Russell,	Wendell H. Cobb,
Sylvander Hutchinson,	B. Penniman, Jr.,	Samuel H. Cook,
George F. Kingman,	Charles Almy,	Wm. A. Robinson, Jr.
James Robinson,	Charles T. Robinson,	
George L. Brownell,	George F. Parlow,	

MEASURERS OF WOOD AND BARK.

Ira M. Chase,	George Perry,	Zenas Wood,
George L. Dyer,	Hartley A. Sparrow,	Stephen W. McFarlin,
George F. King,	William H. Chappell,	Isaac P. Francis,
George B. Macomber,	John A. Manley,	Robert Luscomb.
Frank E. Macy,	George G. Jenney,	

Special Measurer of Wood and Bark — George Perry.

Measurers of Grain — Joseph W. Lumbard, Ira M. Chase.

COAL WEIGHERS.

Josiah E. Brown,	Eber Simmons,	Frank H. Allen,
Ira M. Chase,	S. D. Stacy,	Frank E. Swift,
William Hammond,	Joseph W. Weeden,	Joseph W. Lumbard.
James Quinn,	Stephen W. Jennings,	
Arthur B. Ricketson,	Michael Dugan,	

CITY WEIGHERS.

Salmon F. Perry,	George G. Jenney,	John Notter,
Lot B. Bates,	Humphrey S. Kirby,	Anthony Peirce, Jr.,
Wm. O. Brownell, Jr.,	Joseph W. Lumbard,	Holder W. Potter,
George H. Cobb,	Parkman M. Lund,	Isaac P. Francis,
William Hammond,	John Macomber,	Ira W. Chase,
Henry Howard,	Peleg S. Macy,	John S. Perry.

SURVEYORS OF LUMBER.

Seth K. Akin,	Aaron Davis,	Charles N. Wood,
Charles Briggs,	Leonard Jenney,	Thomas W. Croacher,
Timothy D. Cook,	Parkman M. Lund,	Nathaniel H. Wilbur.

Surveyor of Shingles — Seth K. Akin.

SURVEYORS OF TIMBER AND PLANK.

Charles Briggs,	Leonard Jenney,	John W. Howland.
Timothy D. Cook,	Parkman M. Lund,	
Aaron Davis,	George G. Jenney,	

Cullers of Hoops and Staves — John W. Peirce, Lloyd N. Peirce.

Fence Viewers — Moses H. Bliss, William H. Jenney.

FIELD DRIVERS.

Stephen Burdick,	Jeduthan Jenney,	Caleb A. Thomas,
Andrew B. Grinnell, Jr.,	John McAfee,	William H. Johnson,
William M. Howard,	George W. Peckham,	William Robinson.

Pound Keepers — Jeduthan Jenney, Stephen Peckham.

WARDENS.

Ward 1 — Charles H. Church.	Ward 4 — William K. Tallman.
Ward 2 — George W. Paine.	Ward 5 — Wendell H. Cobb.
Ward 3 — J. Augustus Brownell.	Ward 6 — Albert G. Stanton.

WARD CLERKS.

Ward 1 — Ira S. Negus.	Ward 4 — James H. Hathaway.
Ward 2 — John L. Gibbs, 2d.	Ward 5 — James H. C. Richmond.
Ward 3 — William A. Searell.	Ward 6 — Peleg Pease.

INSPECTORS OF ELECTIONS.

Ward 1 — Benjamin H. Arnold,	Ward 4 — Asa P. Tobey,
George P. Macomber,	Edward T. Chapman,
William A. Davis.	Newton F. Barrows.
Ward 2 — David W. Holmes,	Ward 5 — Henry C. Denison,
Robert S. Lawton,	James P. Allen,
Charles C. Simmons.	William A. Robinson, Jr.
Ward 3 — Thomas H. Soule,	Ward 6 — John F. Fuller,
James D. Allen.	Charles H. Howard,
(Vacancy.)	William W. Bonney.

REPORT

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
IN FINANCE COMMITTEE, March 24th, 1870. }

The Joint Standing Committee on Finance, in compliance with the City Ordinances, herewith present to the City Council a statement of the receipts and expenditures for the financial year ending March 1st, 1870, by which it appears that the whole amount of receipts into the treasury, including balance on hand March 1st, 1869, have been seven hundred and ninety-five thousand three hundred and ninety-three and 69-100 dollars; that the expenditures have been seven hundred and ninety-one thousand three hundred and ninety-six and 45-100 dollars; leaving a balance in the treasury, March 1st, 1870, of three thousand nine hundred and ninety-seven and 24-100 dollars.

The receipts into the treasury have been :

From balance of last year,	\$16,504.41
Real estate tax account,	340.87
Unappropriated taxes,	6,936.43
Collector of taxes,	276,880.56
Incidentals,	6,018.27
Highways and streets,	4,021.48
Water works,	4,954.44
Poor department,	6,265.68
Liquor agency,	7,348.00

Temporary loan,	426,000.00
Public schools,	1,393.76
Rural cemetery,	2,199.27
Oak Grove cemetery,	1,171.00
Trustees of Free Public Library,	169.00
Common,	5.00
Lighting the streets,	50.44
Fire department,	244.48
Appropriations of 1869,	25,000.00
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	8,020.00
Free Public Library,	576.16
Sale of engine, unappropriated,	750.00
Sycamore street sewer,	196.04
Water street sewer,	348.40
Total receipts,	<u>\$795,393.69</u>

The expenditures have been :

For support of poor,	\$30,601.16
Lighting the streets,	8,707.85
Night watch,	19,440.76
Fire department,	16,801.50
Repairs of public buildings,	1,998.67
Repairs of highways and streets,	41,191.92
Free Public Library,	4,226.16
Salaries,	15,355.00
Water works,	201,882.02
Temporary loan,	222,000.00
Public schools,	62,392.47
Incidental expenses,	26,936.42
Commonwealth, state aid,	7,773.00
Common,	581.50
Rural cemetery,	8,563.18
Oak Grove cemetery,	5,577.39
Public debt,	67,650.50
Tripp's Brook sewer,	19,942.60
Real estate tax account,	218.45
New steam engine,	4,250.00
Water street sewer,	965.75
Liquor agency,	8,214.78
Trustees Free Public Library,	338.12
Sycamore street sewer,	3,464.14
Judgment of the Supreme Court, payment of the proprietors of bridge,	12,323.11
Total payments,	<u>\$791,396.45</u>
Balance cash on hand,	3,997.24
	<u>\$795,393.69</u>
The amount of bonds outstanding March 1st, 1869,	\$709,150.00
Bonds due Oct. 1st, 1869, and paid,	21,050.00
Whole amount outstanding March 1st, 1870,	<u>\$688,100.00</u>

Herewith are presented the reports of the sub-committees appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer and Collector of Taxes, also of the City Clerk, and to prepare a schedule of the city property.

For the committee,

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Chairman.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN.

Received and ordered to be printed, and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
3d mo. 25, 1870. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, March 1st, 1870. }

To the City Council of the City of New Bedford:

GENTLEMEN, — Annexed I present to you an exhibit of the operations of this office for the past year, and of the present condition of this department.

With much respect,

JAMES B. CONGDON, Collector of Taxes.

Statement of the Collector of Taxes.

FINANCIAL YEARS.	UNPAID March 1, 1869.	PAID and remitted.	UNPAID March 1, 1870.
1850 to 1858 inclusive,	\$14,600.91	\$14,600.91	
1859,	3,138.32	3,120.98	\$17.34
1860,	3,885.06	3,817.56	67.50
1861,	4,318.12	4,318.12	
1862,	3,887.30	3,854.72	32.58
1863,	3,653.03	3,398.98	254.05
1864,	2,348.48	2,292.28	56.20
1865,	2,380.08	2,340.28	39.80
1866,	2,239.11	2,225.09	14.02
1867,	2,065.21	2,041.21	24.00
1868,	6,930.20	4,560.10	2,370.10
	\$49,445.82	\$46,570.23	\$2,875.59

TAXES OF 1869.

Tax bills,		\$365,227.00
State tax,	\$49,425.00	
County tax,	19,461.85	
City tax,	287,000.00	
Overlay,	9,340.15	\$365,227.00

PAYMENTS.

State,	\$49,425.00	
County,	19,461.85	\$68,886.85
City,		271,494.90
		<u>\$340,381.75</u>
Discount for prompt pay,	\$17,473.70	
Remittances,	1,048.50	18,522.20
		<u>\$358,903.95</u>
Balance unpaid,		6,323.05 \$365,227.00

Amount unpaid March 1, 1869, \$6,930.20, 2 3-10 per cent.

Amount unpaid March 1, 1870, \$6,323.05, 1 7-10 per cent.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, March 1st, 1870. }

JAMES B. CONGDON, Collector of Taxes.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
TREASURER'S OFFICE, March 1, 1870. }

To the City Council of the City of New Bedford:

GENTLEMEN, — Annexed you will find my account for the financial year ending this day.

My balance sheet, made up in accordance with former usage, exhibits the condition of each account on my books, and the table that follows, the amount and annual payments of the city debt.

With much respect,

JAMES B. CONGDON, City Treasurer.

Statement of the City Treasurer.

The receipts into the city treasury for the financial year ending March 1, 1870, have been as follows :

Balance in the treasury March 1, 1869,	\$16,504.41
--	-------------

RECEIPTS.

From the collector of taxes.

1859,	\$10.80	
1860,	6.50	
1861,	33.00	
1862,	59.30	
1863,	38.35	
1864,	73.00	
1865,	138.20	
1866,	235.38	
1867,	450.93	
1868,	4,340.98	
1869,	271,494.62	276,880.56

MEMORANDUM.

Credited, " Appropriations, 1869,"	\$271,494.62
Credited, " Unappropriated taxes,"	5,385.94
	<hr/>
	\$276,880.56

REAL ESTATE TAX ACCOUNT.

Of sundry persons for taxes and costs upon estates sold for taxes :

Lorenzo D. Prosser,	\$10.11	
William P. S. Cadwell,	79.73	
Patrick Furlong,	12.77	
John Kehew,	14.76	
John Cardlin,	18.20	
John Cardlin,	14.42	
John Cardlin,	6.12	
Abner Gifford's estate,	21.76	
Daniel V. Smith,	6.45	
Sylvia Ann Coggeshall,	87.59	
Manvilla Vera,	19.05	
David Moulton,	8.40	
Joseph Thomas,	11.20	
Discharged,	30.31	340.87

UNAPPROPRIATED TAXES.

Balance of receipts from the state tax commissioner, for state corporation tax,	\$6,881.94	
Taxes paid and not appropriated,	54.49	6,936.43

MEMORANDUM.

Whole amount received of the state tax commissioner,		\$31,881.94
Credited, "Appropriations, 1869,"	\$25,000.00	
Balance as above,	6,881.94	\$31,881.94

INCIDENTALS.

Rents.

Market stalls,	\$582.00	
T. P. Terry, ground rent,	6.00	
Police court,	375.00	
City hall,	273.00	\$1,236.00

Police Court.

Fees and fines of the clerk of the police court, 1,881.57

Licenses.

Treasurer of Liberty Hall,	\$144.00	
City Marshal,	275.00	
City Clerk,	258.50	
I. C. Only,	25.00	702.50

Liquor licenses and taxes of retailers, 40.56

Claims audited and not called for.

Sundry bills and rolls, 52.21

Town of Dartmouth.

Support of P. Gifford at asylum, 106.00

Pine Grove Cemetery.		
Sale of lots,	34.00	
Of Collector.		
Interest on taxes, and summonses,	312.92	
Of Commonwealth.		
Armory rent, 1868 and 1869,	1,600.00	
Of City Clerk.		
Sundries,	40.67	
Duplicate bill,	6.84	
Sale of carpet,	5.00	6,018.27

HIGHWAYS AND STREETS.

Of Superintendent of Streets, sundry amounts			
paid by him,	\$515.00		
Flagging, by B. S. Pierce,	4.20		
Dirt, of Daniel Toomly,	1.50		
Dirt, of John M. Hathaway,	18.00		
Dirt, of Abraham H. Howland, Jr.,	48.55		
Land sold Wamsutta Mills,	1,749.88		
Land sold J. D. Thompson,	400.00		
Bill to water works,	242.10		
Bill to Tripp's brook,	602.71		
Bill to public property,	48.80		
Bill to Sycamore Street sewer,	28.25		
Bill to Kempton Street sewer,	27.00		
Bill to poor department,	188.64		
Bill to school department,	12.50		
Duplicate bill,	8.40		
Duplicate bill,	4.20		
Assessment Kempton Street sewer.			
Of John H. Jennings,	\$80.97		
Job Sweet,	24.58		
Charles M. Peirce,	16.20	121.75	4,021.68

WATER WORKS.

Of Rogers, for pump,	\$20.00		
Anthony Hathaway, pump,	30.00		
New Bedford Flour Mill, brick,	24.00		
George H. Norman, plank,	22.22		
C. M. Wilde, pasture,	25.00		
George B. Wheeler, engineering,	79.43		
N. B. & T. Railroad, engineering,	67.50		
George H. Norman, over audit,	2,482.47		
Error in bill,	153.03		
Error in audit,	1.55		
Of F. H. Pasel, Jr., land,	1,200.00		
F. H. Pasel, Jr., land,	849.24	4,954.44	

POOR DEPARTMENT.

Of sundry towns.

Acushnet,	\$45.80	
Fall River,	125.16	
Plymouth,	160.70	
Fairhaven,	40.90	
Charlestown,	27.23	
Marblehead,	14.71	
Freetown,	51.70	\$466.20
Of Earl C. Briggs, sales by him,		1,402.39
Overseers,		2,374.72
Commonwealth,		1,279.37
Bill to fire department,		337.60
Bill to highways,		289.90
Bill to incidentals,		115.50
		6,265.68

LIQUOR AGENCY.

Of liquor agent, sales,	7,348.00
-------------------------	----------

TEMPORARY LOAN.

Borrowed of Merchants' National Bank,	426,000.00
---------------------------------------	------------

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Rent of Sears Hall,	\$36.00	
Of H. A. Kempton, books,	36.00	
Superintendent, tuition,	98.50	
Commonwealth, school fund,	642.08	
County, one half amount dog licenses,	576.15	
Duplicate bill,	2.50	
Duplicate bill,	2.53	1,393.76

RURAL CEMETERY.

Of Superintendent, sale of lots,	\$1,672.00	
Pardon Russell, dressing,	11.75	
Pardon Russell, dirt,	26.37	
Wilson, stone,	89.55	
Tobey,	7.00	
Russell, use of derrick,	36.51	
Bill to poor department,	356.09	2,199.27

OAK GROVE CEMETERY.

Of Superintendent, sale of lots,	\$1,045.00	
Wilson, stone,	21.00	
Russell, sale ox,	105.00	1,171.00

TRUSTEES FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Interest on permanent funds,	169.00
------------------------------	--------

COMMON.

Lumber sold,	5.00
--------------	------

LIGHTING THE STREETS.

Of committee, old iron,	\$18.56	
Of committee, lanterns, &c.,	28.00	
Duplicate bill,	1.88	
Error in bill,	2.00	50.44

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Bill to poor department,		244.48
--------------------------	--	--------

APPROPRIATIONS, 1869.

Of state treasurer, (see "memorandum" under the head of "unappropriated taxes,")		25,000.00
---	--	-----------

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Of state treasurer, on account of state aid advances,	\$8,000.00	
Amount allowed, but not paid,	20.00	8,020.00

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Of county treasurer, half amount of dog licenses,		576.16
---	--	--------

UNAPPROPRIATED.

Sale of engine,		750.00
-----------------	--	--------

SYCAMORE STREET SEWER.

Of B. F. H. Reed,	\$26.14	
Joseph A. Parker,	117.62	
Alden Besse,	52.28	196.04

WATER STREET SEWER.

Of E. C. Leonard,	\$18.34	
George A. Bourne,	30.56	
National Bank of Commerce,	36.67	
Merchants' National Bank,	21.39	
John R. Thornton,	12.23	
William Tucker, Jr.,	15.28	
Cornelius Howland's estate,	21.39	
Mary R. Emerson,	22.92	
William C. Taber,	76.40	
S. A. Howland's trustees,	35.15	
Joseph Grinnell,	30.56	
William Cummings,	13.76	348.40

\$795,393.69

PAYMENTS.

Warrants have been drawn on the Treasurer by the Mayor, and paid as follows :

Support of the poor,	\$30,601.16	
Lighting the streets,	8,707.85	
Night watch,	19,440.76	
Fire department,	16,801.50	
Repairs of public buildings,	1,998.67	
Highways and streets,	41,191.92	
Free Public Library,	4,226.16	
Salaries,	15,355.00	
Water works,	201,882.02	
Temporary loan,	222,000.00	
Public schools,	62,392.47	
Incidental expenses,	26,936.42	
Commonwealth, state aid,	7,773.00	
Common,	581.50	
Rural cemetery,	8,563.18	
Oak Grove cemetery,	5,577.39	
Public debt,	67,650.50	
Tripp's Brook sewer,	19,942.60	
Real estate tax account,	218.45	
New steam engine,	4,250.00	
Water Street sewer,	965.75	
Liquor agency,	8,214.78	
Trustees Free Public Library,	338.12	
Sycamore Street sewer,	3,464.14	
Judgment of the Supreme Court in the matter of the New Bedford bridge,	12,323.11	
Whole amount of payments,		\$791,396.45
Balance cash in treasury,		3,997.24
		<hr/>
		\$795,393.69

BALANCES, March 1st, 1870.

Dr.

Appropriations, 1869,	\$5,505.38	
Appropriations, 1869, special, balance,	333,907.51	
Appropriations, 1866, special,	5,000.00	
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	9,048.03	
Real estate tax account,	293.91	
Liquor agency,	866.78	
Sycamore Street sewer,	768.10	
Highway across the Acushnet,	12,323.11	
Cash,	3,997.24	\$371,710.06

Cr.

Temporary loan,	\$226,000.00	
George Howland, Jr., fund,	1,600.00	
Charles W. Morgan fund,	1,000.00	
Library trustees,	365.45	
Water works,	142,744.61	\$371,710.06

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
TREASURER'S OFFICE, March 1st, 1870. }

JAMES B. CONGDON, City Treasurer.

CITY DEBT.

Table showing the amount of the permanent city debt, including the water bonds, with the amount of the bonds and coupons due each year, from 1870 to 1904, both inclusive.

YEAR.	BONDS.	COUPONS.	AMOUNT.
1870	\$22,050.00	\$38,939.50	\$60,989.50
1871	18,950.00	37,717.50	56,667.50
1872	13,450.00	36,689.00	50,139.00
1873	14,150.00	35,935.50	50,085.50
1874	16,500.00	35,140.00	51,640.00
1875	15,000.00	34,250.00	49,250.00
1876	15,000.00	33,450.00	48,450.00
1877	25,000.00	32,650.00	57,650.00
1878	20,000.00	31,400.00	51,400.00
1879	20,000.00	30,400.00	50,400.00
1880	22,000.00	29,400.00	51,400.00
1881	20,000.00	28,300.00	48,300.00
1882	20,000.00	27,300.00	47,300.00
1883	20,000.00	26,300.00	46,300.00
1884	26,000.00	25,300.00	51,300.00
1885	20,000.00	24,000.00	44,000.00
1886	20,000.00	22,800.00	42,800.00
1887	20,000.00	21,600.00	41,600.00
1888	20,000.00	20,400.00	40,400.00
1889	20,000.00	19,200.00	39,200.00
1890	20,000.00	18,000.00	38,000.00
1891	20,000.00	16,800.00	36,800.00
1892	20,000.00	15,600.00	35,600.00
1893	20,000.00	14,400.00	34,400.00
1894	20,000.00	13,200.00	33,200.00
1895	20,000.00	12,000.00	32,000.00
1896	20,000.00	10,800.00	30,800.00
1897	20,000.00	9,600.00	29,600.00
1898	20,000.00	8,400.00	28,400.00
1899	20,000.00	7,200.00	27,200.00
1900	20,000.00	6,000.00	26,000.00
1901	20,000.00	4,800.00	24,800.00
1902	20,000.00	3,600.00	23,600.00
1903	20,000.00	2,400.00	22,400.00
1904	20,000.00	1,200.00	21,200.00
	\$688,000.00	\$735,171.50	\$1,423,171.50

CITY CLERK'S ACCOUNTS IN DETAIL.

SUPPORT OF THE POOR.

Salary of the overseers,	\$1,000.00
Salary of the superintendent of alms-house,	1,000.00
Groceries and provisions for alms-house,	4,694.50
Outside support,	6,116.37
Grain, meal, and feed,	1,729.78
Crackers,	8.95
Labor, nursing, cooks,	2,320.43
Physician, salary \$600; medicines and other professional service \$495.34,	1,095.34
Fuel,	4,111.05
Carting fuel,	512.20
Trimming coal and piling wood at city yard,	90.62
Ambulance wagon,	325.00
Repairs of wagons and carts, and shoeing horses,	495.27
Exchange of horses,	100.00
Oxen,	513.00
Manure, and other dressing (phosphates,)	545.27
Dry goods and clothing,	1,164.42
Clothing for J. Wood,	36.59
Boots and shoes,	354.17
Leather and findings,	65.15
Hats and caps,	59.63
Crockery and furnishings,	186.28
Repairs of buildings, &c., at farm,	968.65
Paint and varnish,	36.70
Lumber for alms-house,	429.95
Lightning rods,	281.47
Brick, lime and cement,	48.11
Furniture and freight,	33.35
Stoves, and repairs of do.,	226.10
Repairs of steam pipes, &c.,	41.61
Pump,	13.90
Drain pipe and cement,	152.45
Harnesses, and repairing do.,	77.63
Farming tools,	107.96
Iron and steel,	82.79
Chain,	8.00
Nails, hardware and twine,	30.14
Powder,	7.00
Services of chaplain at alms-house,	143.00
Undertaker's services,	568.50
Books and stationery,	21.24
Printing,	20.80
Railroad fare,	2.50

Grass seed,	29.38	
Sperm and whale oil,	44.62	
Soap,	159.00	
Repairing sewing machine,	8.50	
Liquors,	52.84	
Matting,	6.40	
Cabinet organ,	85.00	
Hack and horse hire,	32.00	
Casks,	25.96	
Ground rent corner Fourth and Bedford streets,	30.00	
Sundry expenses for the year paid by superintendent,	301.59	
Total expenditure,		\$30,601.16
1870, 3d mo. 9. Balance transferred to special appropriations 1869,		1,164.52
		<hr/> \$31,765.68

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$23,000.00	
By transfer from unappropriated tax account,	2,000.00	
Transfer from sundry accounts,	500.00	
Amount received from sundry cities and towns for support,	466.20	
Amount received from Overseers of Poor for support,	2,374.72	
Amount received from superintendent of city farm for sales of stock and produce,	1,402.39	
Amount received from Commonwealth for state paupers,	1,279.37	
Amount received from fire and highway departments for hay,	627.50	
Amount received from supplies to small pox hospital,	115.50	\$31,765.68

SUPPORT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Pay of teachers,	\$45,760.34
Books and stationery,	1,929.48
Chemical and philosophical apparatus,	593.65
Manikin,	208.50
Printing and advertising,	348.08
Alterations and repairs of school-houses,	3,129.87
Pumps, pipes, and repairs of do.,	148.99
Hardware and nails,	72.60
Repairing locks and keys,	7.29
Repairing bells,	12.58
Ink covers \$8, hemispheres \$7.50, diplomas \$6.50,	22.00
Blackboards,	344.85
Anthracite coal,	2,630.11
Charcoal \$306.24, granular fuel and wood \$91.73,	397.97
Cleaning, sweeping, making fires and ringing bells,	3,258.20
Getting in coal,	79.99
Labor in school-house yards,	20.75
Cleaning out well,	19.63
Stoves and repairs of do., and pipes,	992.03
Clocks and repairs of do.,	78.65

Furnishings, brushes, brooms, mats, pails, &c., &c.,	363.60	
Rent of musical instruments,	321.65	
Musical charts,	14.00	
School furniture,	750.24	
Railroad freight,	21.00	
Carriage hire,	225.79	
Injuries to horse,	18.00	
Carting,	34.25	
Express,	6.45	
Salary of secretary of committee,	75.00	
Sundry expenses paid by superintendent of schools,	87.72	
Use of Liberty Hall, high school exhibitions,	34.00	
A. S. Cushman, professional services,	43.00	
Gas,	46.39	
Evening schools, rent,	\$154.00	
Care of school-rooms,	76.00	
Oil lamps, &c.,	34.45	264.45
Repairing steam pipes and cleaning boiler,	14.26	
Subscription to newspapers \$12, cordage \$2.01,		
chemicals \$1.30,	15.31	
Putting down carpet in committee room,	1.75	
Total expenditures,		\$62,392.47
1870, 3d mo. 8. Balance transferred to special		
appropriation, 1869,		1.29
		<hr/>
		\$62,393.76

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$58,000.00	
By special appropriation 1869,	3,000.00	
Amount received for rent of Sears Hall,	36.00	
Amount received for sale of school books,	36.00	
Amount received for tuition of nonresidents,	98.50	
Amount received for school fund, of state,	642.08	
Amount received for one half of dog licenses,	576.15	
Amount received for duplicate bills, \$2.50 and \$2.53, 5.03		\$62,393.76

REPAIRS OF HIGHWAYS.

Labor and team work,	\$26,848.91
Flagging and other stone,	4,058.88
Trimming and pointing stone,	604.10
Carting stone,	57.42
Wharfage on flagging stone,	29.05
Gravel and dirt,	483.15
Concrete sidewalk and crossing,	1,043.23
Horses, and exchange of do.,	825.00
Grain and feed,	1,345.51
Straw and hay,	591.19
Repairs of wagons, carts, and harnesses,	777.29
Shoeing horses and repairing and sharpening tools,	924.00
Two new dirt carts,	430.00
Construction of Kempton Street sewer,	509.02
Land of James D. Thompson,	400.00
Shovels, hoes, and other tools,	115.66
Nails, hardware, &c.,	45.93

Drain pipe, cement and brick,	282.27	
Drain pipe and labor,	24.79	
Pumps, and repairing do.,	70.55	
Repairs of steam engine and stone crusher,	344.40	
Wood and coal for steam engine,	179.89	
Lumber,	84.22	
Taking draw to bridge from the river on to wharf,	371.69	
Flagging on Purchase street, front of Hicks' building,	49.49	
Trimming trees on streets,	256.22	
Oil,	70.75	
Lanterns and lamps,	11.61	
Setting lanterns,	22.20	
Gas,	25.91	
Brooms, buckets, and pails,	11.20	
Horse hire,	92.00	
Use of gear belonging to poor department,	25.00	
Expense of superintendent to Portland and N. York,	30.25	
Books and printing,	4.35	
Pigs,	44.00	
Land rent,	10.00	
Doctoring horse, and medicines,	19.00	
Labor and nails \$4.20, rope \$7.82, powder \$3.67,	15.69	
Weighing stone \$2.50, block \$4, charcoal \$1.44,	7.94	
Surveying,	37.18	
Repairs of sand catchers,	11.48	
Watering street,	1.50	
Total expenditure,		\$41,191.92
1870, 3d mo. 8. Transfer to special appropriation 1869,		829.56
		<hr/>
		\$42,021.48

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$38,000.00	
By sales of land to Wamsutta Mills,	1,749.88	
Sales of land to J. D. Thompson,	400.00	
Amount received of superintendent of streets,	515.00	
Amount received of B. S. Pierce, for stone,	4.20	
Amount received from sales of dirt,	68.05	
Amount received of water works,	242.10	
Amount received of Tripp's Brook sewer, carting,	602.71	
Amount received of public property, for carting,	48.80	
Amount received of Sycamore St. sewer, carting,	28.25	
Amount received of Kempton St. sewer, carting,	27.00	
Amount received of poor dept., manure, &c.,	188.64	
Amount received of school department, carting,	12.50	
Amount received from duplicate bills, \$8.40, \$4.20, 12.60		
Amount received of abutters on Kempton Street sewer,	121.75	\$42,021.48

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Salary of chief engineer,	\$300.00
Salaries of four assistant engineers, each \$100,	400.00
Salary of clerk of board of engineers,	100.00
Pay of engineers of steamers, and firemen,	5,794.54
Hostlers,	1,860.00
Hose reel drivers,	213.17

Drivers of steamers,	59.37	
Firemen of steamers,	28.00	
Torch boys,	103.48	
Stewards of engine companies,	24.00	
Care of engines, hose, and reservoirs,	310.80	
Repairs of engines and hose,	299.45	
Repairs of engine houses,	435.31	
Taking down flag staff,	15.40	
Grain and feed,	824.29	
Hay and straw,	676.67	
Exchange of horses,	400.00	
Boarding, pasturing, and doctoring horses,	38.68	
Horse hire,	24.50	
New leading hose,	1,972.05	
New hose couplings,	115.78	
Goose-necks for hydrants,	421.80	
Wrenches for hydrants,	23.60	
Ground rent of hook and ladder house for 2 years,	150.00	
Shoeing horses,	204.15	
Repairing harnesses,	105.95	
Horse collars,	16.50	
Repairs of wagons,	93.37	
Washing and mending,	36.75	
Gas at engine houses,	205.65	
Coal and wood for steam engines,	398.44	
Coal for engine houses,	200.39	
Railroad freight on coal and new steamer,	93.78	
Protecting society, services at fires,	148.00	
Ringin fire alarm bells,	100.00	
Cotton waste, sponge, skins, repairing lanterns, and cotton cloth,	49.53	
Repairing stoves and pipes,	187.77	
Sperm oil,	43.00	
Oil, brooms, and soap,	19.63	
Neatsfoot oil, tallow, and putty,	20.03	
Liquors,	7.63	
Water casks and carting,	17.06	
Firemen's axes,	11.75	
Shovels, rake, chain, tools, and hardware,	21.70	
Table, glass, and feather dusters,	15.58	
Carting water for steamers at fires,	37.25	
Rubber goods,	75.70	
Expenses of engineer and committee to Manchester,	22.65	
Grate patterns,	11.00	
New flag and coal bags,	44.45	
Flag pole and rope,	6.28	
Stationery,	5.62	
Pig,	11.00	
Total expenditure,		\$16,801.50
1870, 1st mo. 8. Transfer to special appropriation 1869,		442.98
		<hr/>
		\$17,244.48
CREDIT.		
1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$17,000.00	
By sales of manure,	244.48	\$17,244.48

NIGHT WATCH.

Watchmen,	\$19,098.55	
Officer of the watch,	150.00	
Repairs of ladders and steps,	59.26	
Medical services at station,	42.00	
Blankets,	25.00	
Washing bedding,	17.50	
Pistols,	16.00	
Horse hire,	13.75	
Clock,	12.80	
Whitewash brush and lime,	5.90	
Total expenditure,		\$19,440.76
1870, 3d mo. 8. To balance transferred to special appropriations 1869,		9.24
		<hr/> \$19,450.00

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$19,350.00	
By transfer from incidental expense account,	100.00	\$19,450.00

LIGHTING THE STREETS.

Gas,	\$4,317.40	
Naphtha,	449.41	
Lanterns, lamp-posts, and repairs,	1,001.01	
Lamplighters,	2,605.50	
Glass,	149.10	
Pipes, burners, tips, and repairs of do.,	73.35	
Ladders, steps, and repairs of do.,	28.27	
Matches \$32.60, lamp wicks \$3.76,	36.36	
Labor \$7.10, sperm oil \$6.10,	13.20	
Land rent of oil house,	15.00	
Horse hire \$3, castings for lantern frames \$5,	8.00	
Printing \$4.50, carting \$1.50,	6.00	
Scissors \$2, saw \$2, duster \$1.25,	5.25	
Total expenditures,		\$8,707.85
1870, 3d mo. 8. Balance transferred to special appropriations 1869,		342.59
		<hr/> \$9,050.44

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$9,000.00	
By sales of old iron and lanterns,	46.56	
By duplicate bill \$1.88, error in bill \$2,	3.88	\$9,050.44

WATER WORKS.

1869. To Commissioners' orders on the city treasurer,	\$201,882.02	
1870, 3d mo. 8. To balance to new account,	142,744.61	\$344,626.63

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By balance from old account,	\$39,672.19	
By appropriations,	300,000.00	
Sales of land,	2,049.24	
George H. Norman, over audit,	2,482.47	
Error in bill,	153.03	
Error in audit,	1.55	
Sales of pumps,	50.00	
Sales of brick,	24.00	
Sales of plank,	22.22	
Pasturage,	25.00	
Amount received for engineering,	146.93	\$344,626.63
1870, 3d mo. 8. By balance brought down,		\$142,744.61

EXTENSION OF RURAL CEMETERY.

Paid labor,	\$7,306.83	
Meal and hay,	289.96	
Surveying and making plans,	163.50	
Drain pipe and labor,	293.38	
Stone gear,	100.00	
Coal for stone crusher,	115.41	
Carting,	68.15	
Repairs of carts,	12.25	
Shovels and hoes \$22.54, repairs of tools \$4.40,	25.94	
Iron and steel \$35.43, iron work \$7,	42.43	
Rope for derrick,	48.12	
Trimming stone,	36.00	
Horse hire,	16.75	
Expenses paid by committee,	9.50	
Stone drag \$6, sperm oil \$8.75, plow points,		
&c., \$3.86,	18.61	
Sulphate of zinc \$3.50, block \$1.95, lumber 43		
cents, nails \$4.46,	10.34	
Carpenter work \$4.56, cement \$1.45,	6.01	
Total expenditure,		\$8,563.18

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 9. By balance from old account,	\$267.65	
By special appropriation,	6,000.00	
Sales of lots by superintendent,	1,672.00	
Sales of wood to poor department,	356.09	
Sales of stone to Wilson,	89.55	
Sales of dressing \$11.75, dirt \$26.37,	38.12	
Use of derrick, and for stone,	36.51	
Sales to F. Tobey,	7.00	
Transfer from Oak Grove cemetery,	96.26	\$8,563.18

EXTENSION OF OAK GROVE CEMETERY.

Pay roll of labor,	\$4,561.82	
Entrance gate,	241.27	
Trimming trees and cleaning avenues,	178.73	
Meal and grain,	177.43	

Hay,	64.29	
Ox,	125.00	
Shovels and hoes,	26.42	
Iron and steel,	21.13	
Pointing stone posts,	40.50	
Surveying, &c.,	35.75	
Pump, and fitting,	25.69	
Horse hire,	39.50	
Derrick,	18.00	
Doctoring ox,	10.00	
Stone drag \$6, lumber \$3.15, pails \$1.97, nails 74 cts.,	11.86	
Total expenditure,		\$5,577.39
Transfer to Rural cemetery,		96.26
Transfer to special appropriations 1869,		967.92
		<hr/>
		\$6,641.57

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 1. By balance from old account,	\$470.57	
By special appropriations,	5,000.00	
Sale of lots,	1,045.00	
Sale of ox,	105.00	
Sale of stone,	21.00	\$6,641.57

REPAIRS OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Library Building :

New floor in Overseers of Poor's room,	\$141.45	
Iron railing in Overseers of Poor's room,	60.96	
Repairs of heating apparatus,	55.19	
Alterations in library room and attic,	763.93	
Iron stairs,	153.00	
Whitewashing,	52.37	
Lightning conductors,	51.64	
Varnishing and painting in assessors' room,	36.67	
Repairing fence,	14.45	
Repairing roof,	39.95	
Mason and carpenter work,	39.84	
Cleaning,	18.00	
Taking down flagstaff,	6.75	
Repairs of water closets,	3.71	\$1,437.91

City Hall Building :

Repairs of ventilator, stove-pipes, and gas fitting,	\$45.64	
Repairing pumps and taking down stoves,	21.94	
Repairing settees,	11.40	
Hardware,	18.86	
Repairs on gas pipes,	3.10	
Carpenter work,	8.26	109.20

Police Stations :

Papering marshal's room, central station,	\$19.90	
Mason work, central station,	72.80	
Carpenter work, central station,	8.81	
Repairs of water closets, central station,	8.77	
Repairs of north station,	37.02	
Glazing \$4.28, hardware 86 cents,	5.14	
Carpenter work at south station,	7.43	159.87

City Common:

Painting fence,	\$123.46	
Salt,	9.80	
Labor,	23.00	
Painting signs, &c.,	13.88	
Repairing pump \$4.50, bands for trees, \$3,	7.50	177.64

High School-House:

Repairs on heating apparatus,		12.87
-------------------------------	--	-------

City Stable:

Lumber,	\$25.21	
Carpenter work,	7.70	
Painting,	1.80	34.71

Incidentals,		66.47
--------------	--	-------

Total expenditure,

\$1,998.67

Balance transferred to special appropriation 1869,

1.33

\$2,000.00

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,

\$2,000.00

SALARIES.

Mayor,	\$800.00	
City treasurer and collector of taxes,	2,100.00	
Superintendent of public schools,	2,000.00	
City Clerk,	1,400.00	
Assessors at large,	1,200.00	
Superintendent of streets,	1,200.00	
*City marshal,	800.00	
†Six assistant marshals, each \$600,	3,600.00	
City messenger,	700.00	
City solicitor,	400.00	
Superintendent of street lamps,	400.00	
Clerk of the common council,	200.00	
Superintendent of burial grounds,	200.00	
City bell ringer,	150.00	
Clerk of the market,	100.00	
Superintendent of city clock,	50.00	
Truant officers,	40.00	
Sealer of coal baskets,	15.00	
Total,		\$15,355.00

1870, 3d mo. 8. Balance transferred to support of poor,

100.00

\$15,455.00

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,

\$15,455.00

* City marshal has extra salary \$150, and as officer of police court \$250 in addition.

† First assistant has extra salary \$100, as officer of police court \$250, and as officer of the watch \$150. The salaries of all the other assistants were made up to \$1000 each.

TRIPP'S BROOK SEWER.

Labor,	\$11,613.31	
Labor and team work by street department,	602.71	
Brick,	3,835.94	
Cement,	2,176.50	
Carting brick,	308.38	
Drills and tools, and repairing and sharpening do.,	422.81	
Shovels, pails, lanterns, oil, &c.,	99.41	
Powder and fuse,	142.06	
Sand,	352.95	
Injuries to houses and fences,	73.48	
Hanging lanterns, &c.,	70.36	
Forms for brick work,	44.71	
Surveying,	34.50	
Sperm oil,	33.75	
Lumber,	48.20	
Rope and twine,	10.82	
Horse hire,	56.25	
Gloves,	6.00	
Oil can and feeder \$3, time books \$3,	6.00	
Pieces of spars \$2, carpenter work \$2.46,	4.46	
Total expenditures,		\$19,942.60
1870, 3d mo. 8. To balance transferred to special appropriations 1869,		57.40
		<hr/>
		\$20,000.00

CREDIT.

1869, 7th mo. 31. By special appropriation 1869,	\$20,000.00
--	-------------

SYCAMORE STREET SEWER.

Labor,	\$1,636.62	
Drain pipe,	1,121.56	
Brick and cement,	276.72	
Freight on drain pipe,	200.00	
Carting sand and brick,	63.55	
Lumber \$32.44, carpenter work \$34.57,	67.01	
Tools, and repairs of do.,	25.78	
Shovels and hoes,	23.00	
Labor and carting by street department,	28.25	
Surveys and plans,	11.50	
Setting lanterns \$8.40, powder \$1.75,	10.15	
Total expenditures,		\$3,464.14

CREDIT.

1869, 4th mo. 30. By special appropriation,	\$2,500.00	
By received of abutters,	196.04	
By balance to new account,	768.10	\$3,464.14
1870, 3d mo. 1. To balance brought down,	\$768.10	

WATER STREET SEWER—*From Union to William Street.*

Paid sewer pipe and laying,	\$560.00	
Blasting and excavating,	360.00	
Carting,	45.75	
Total expenditure,		\$965.75
1870, 3d mo. 8. Balance transferred to special appropriations 1869,		82.65
		<hr/>
		\$1,048.40

CREDIT.

By special appropriation,	\$700.00	
By assessment of abutters,	348.40	\$1,048.40

LIQUOR AGENCY.

Liquors,	\$6,946.43	
Salaries of agent and clerk,	930.07	
Fixtures in store,	101.75	
Cleaning store,	8.45	
Freight on liquors,	72.95	
Insurance on stock \$40, internal revenue \$18.75,	58.75	
Books for recording sales \$13.50, stationery and printing \$6.91,	20.41	
Gas \$24.50, coal \$24.75,	49.25	
Corks \$6.75, analyzing liquors \$10,	16.75	
Chairs \$4, and furnishings \$5.97,	9.97	
Total expenditure,		\$8,214.78

CREDIT.

By sales of liquors by agent,	\$7,348.00	
1870, 3d mo. 8. By balance transferred to new account,	866.78	\$8,214.78
1870, 3d mo. 8. To balance from old account,	\$866.78	

HIGHWAY ACROSS THE ACUSHNET.

Paid the proprietors of the New Bedford Bridge in accordance with judgment of the Supreme Court, and interest,	\$12,323.11
--	-------------

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Salaries of librarian and assistant,	\$2,250.00	
Books,	1,178.61	
Printing catalogue \$447.13, binding do. \$117.50,	564.63	
Printing labels,	4.00	
Clerk of board of trustees,	200.00	
Frames and cords,	13.02	
Painting,	3.50	
Subscription to Evening Standard,	5.25	
Brushes and brooms,	2.85	
Setting out trees \$3, lines and screws \$1.30,	4.30	
Total expenditure,		\$4,226.16

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$3,650.00	
By one half of dog fund of county treasurer,	576.16	\$4,226.16

NEW STEAMER.

Paid Amoskeag Manufacturing Co. for steam fire engine,	\$4,250.00	
1870, 3d mo. 8. Balance transferred to special appropriations 1869,	50.00	\$4,300.00

CREDIT.

1869, 7th mo. 31. By special appropriation 1869,		\$4,300.00
--	--	------------

TRUSTEES OF FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

To orders of the president of the board of trustees on the city treasurer,	\$338.12	
1870, 3d mo. 8. To balance to new account,	365.45	\$703.57

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 9. By balance from old account,	\$534.57	
By interest on trust funds,	169.00	\$703.57
1870, 3d mo. 8. By balance brought down,	\$365.45	

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1869, 3d mo. 9. To balance from old account,	\$9,295.03	
Pay rolls of state aid,	7,773.00	\$17,068.03

CREDIT.

By amount received of state treasurer,	\$8,000.00	
By amount allowed but not paid,	20.00	
1870, 3d mo. 8. By balance to new account,	9,048.03	\$17,068.03
3d mo. 8. To balance brought down,	\$9,048.03	

REAL ESTATE TAX ACCOUNT.

1869, 3d mo. 9. To balance brought down,	\$416.33	
To sales of real estate for taxes,	218.45	\$634.78

CREDIT.

By amount received of collector of taxes,	\$340.87	
1870, 3d mo. 8. By balance to new account,	293.91	\$634.78
1870, 3d mo. 8. To balance brought down,	\$293.91	

INCIDENTAL EXPENSES.

Interest on temporary loan,	\$5,373.41
Support of insane,	1,986.73
Extra salary paid city marshal and assistants,	2,250.00
Assessing taxes,	1,660.94
Rent of halls for armories,	1,000.00
Salary of clerk in treasurer's office,	1,000.00
Printing and advertising,	1,709.75
Care of police stations,	856.13
Gas at library, city hall, and police and watch stations,	847.61
Extra police service,	886.14
On account of New Bedford and Fairhaven Bridge:	
Paid D. L. Harris for testimony at hearing,	\$200.00
E. L. Barney, fees and copying,	289.25
Expense of committee to Boston, &c.,	176.45
C. Hammond, surveys and plans,	49.75
Board of D. L. Harris,	12.00
Boat hire \$12.60, horse hire \$11.70,	24.30
Horse hire, including conveying of prisoners,	751.75
Anthracite coal at city hall, library, and police stations,	618.51
Election expenses,	659.08
Salaries of officers of police court,	601.00
Copying state valuation books and returns of legal voters,	500.00
Books, paper, envelopes, and stationery for city offices,	444.00
Board, state nautical school \$254.58, reform school \$72.63,	321.37
Services of inspector in enforcing the law regulating the sale of petroleum oil,	327.21
Medical services, nursing, and supplies in small pox cases,	339.85
Janitor of library building,	292.50
Recording births, marriages, and deaths,	275.00
Firing salute and ringing bell July 4,	263.80
New Bedford Brass Band for 8 concerts,	227.00
Salary of health officer,	250.00
Feeding prisoners and lodgers,	225.00
Appropriation for Post No. 1, G. A. R.,	200.57
Distributing tax bills and summonses,	200.00
Railroad tickets,	180.41
Interest on trust funds of Free Public Library,	162.25
Services in preparing roll of honor,	169.00
Labor cleaning library building,	120.00
Salary of quarantine physician,	108.00
Professional services of C. T. Bonney before legislature,	100.00
Costs paid in case of Flynn & Schwall's suit,	91.00
Ice at city hall and police stations,	90.85
Charcoal,	90.69
Canvassing city two years collecting births,	86.88
Labor, and repairs of fence on common,	84.87
Lighting and making fires in city hall,	83.91
	75.00

Firing salutes and ringing bells 22d February,	71.50	
Refreshments for water committee and board of aldermen,	70.02	
Firing salute on arrival of yacht squadron,	70.00	
Postage and revenue stamps,	66.37	
Use of bell on North Congregational church,	60.00	
Assessing sewers,	60.00	
Brushes, pails, dusters, mats, sponge, &c.,	59.77	
Clearing of snow,	56.74	
Cleaning city hall,	51.00	
Stars for police \$4.67, oil tester, cans and stencil plates \$40.99,	85.66	
Attending to the delivery of hard coal and charcoal,	53.90	
Help in treasurer's office,	54.00	
Returns of deaths by undertakers,	42.80	
Rent of parade ground for 2 years,	30.00	
Labor on cemeteries, old parts,	37.49	
Repairs of music stand \$36.14, cleaning muskets \$32,	68.14	
Taxes discharged \$30.31, paper and lithographing bonds \$32.60,	62.91	
Help as messenger during sickness of city messenger,	24.00	
Getting in coal at public offices and stations,	24.08	
Town of Acushnet tax \$23.50, portable gaslight \$21.62,	45.12	
Expenses incurred in arresting criminals,	19.50	
Ground rent of south police station \$16.00, mattresses for police stations \$15.25,	31.25	
Washing towels \$10, repairing locks and keys \$10.27,	20.27	
Repairs of furniture \$13.30, fitting vent to field piece \$11,	23.30	
Binding papers and making bill files \$10, cleaning vaults \$10,	20.00	
Expenses of street committee,	29.80	
City directories \$9, repairs of city clock and bell \$8.25,	17.25	
Incidentals,	165.84	
Total expenditure,		\$26,931.92
To transfer to Pine Grove cemetery,		4.50
To transfer to poor department,		123.61
To transfer to city watch,		100.00
1870, 3d mo. 8. To transfer to special appropriations 1869,		2,823.53
		<hr/>
		\$29,983.56

CREDIT.

By annual appropriation,	\$13,965.29
Transfer from unappropriated tax account,	10,000.00
Received of Commonwealth, armory rents,	1,600.00
Received of clerk of police court, fees and fines,	1,881.57
Received for rent of market stalls,	582.00
Received for rent of police court room,	375.00
Received for rent of city hall,	273.00
Received for rent of ground, T. P. Terry,	6.00
Received for licenses, of Liberty Hall, city clerk, and city marshal,	702.50
Received for liquor licenses and taxes,	40.56
Claims audited and not called for,	52.21
Town of Dartmouth for support at asylum,	106.00

By sales of lots at Pine Grove cemetery,	34 00	
Interest on taxes, and summonses,	312.92	
Sale of carpet,	5.00	
Duplicate bill,	6.84	
Incidentals, sundry small items,	40.67	\$29,983.56

CITY COMMON.

To amount paid salary of superintendent,	\$581.50	
1870, 3d mo. 1. To balance transferred,	23.50	\$605.00

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$600.00	
By sales of grass,	5.00	\$605.00

TEMPORARY LOAN.

1869. Amount paid,	\$222,000.00	
1870, 3d mo. 8. Balance to new account,	226,000.00	\$446,000.00

CREDIT.

By amount borrowed of Merchants' National Bank,	\$446,000.00	
1870, 3d mo. 8. By balance brought down,	\$226,000.00	

CHARLES W. MORGAN FUND.

By donation to Free Public Library,	\$1,000.00	
-------------------------------------	------------	--

GEORGE HOWLAND, JR., FUND.

By donation to Free Public Library,	\$1,600.00	
-------------------------------------	------------	--

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS 1869.

To appropriation for extension Rural cemetery,	\$6 000.00	
Extension of Oak Grove cemetery,	5,000.00	
Sycamore Street sewer,	2,500.00	
Water Street sewer,	700.00	
Water works,	300,000.00	
New steam fire engine,	4,300.00	
Tripp's Brook sewer,	20,000.00	
Support of public schools,	3,000.00	\$341,500.00

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 8. By balance to the credit of sundry accounts transferred,	\$7,592.49	
By balance transferred to new account,	333,907.51	\$341,500.00
To balance brought down,	\$333,907.51	

APPROPRIATIONS 1869.

1869, 3d mo. 18. To appropriations per order of city council;	\$312,000.00
---	--------------

CREDIT.

By amount received for taxes of collector,	\$296,494.62	
By amount allowed for abatement and remittances,	10,000.00	
By balance to new account,	5,505.38	\$312,000.00
1870, 3d mo. 8. To balance brought down,	\$5,505.38	

UNAPPROPRIATED TAX ACCOUNT.

To transfer to credit of incidental expense account,	\$10,000.00	
To transfer to credit of support of poor,	2,252.89	
1870, 3d mo. 8. To balance transferred to credit of special appropriations 1869,	69.48	\$12,322.37

CREDIT.

By amount received of state treasurer,	\$12,322.37
--	-------------

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS 1865.

1867, 3d mo. 1. To balance from old account,	\$5,000.00
--	------------

ABATEMENT AND REMITTANCE OF TAXES.

1870, 3d mo. 8. To transfer to appropriations 1869,	\$10,000.00
---	-------------

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By appropriations 1869,	\$10,000.00
--	-------------

CITY DEBT.

To paid bonds due in 1869,	\$21,050.00	
Bond due in 1868,	500.00	
Coupons,	46,100.50	\$67,650.50

CREDIT.

1869, 3d mo. 18. By annual appropriation,	\$67,650.50
---	-------------

SCHEDULE OF CITY PROPERTY.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
IN COMMITTEE ON FINANCE, March 24, 1870. }

The sub-committee appointed by the Finance Committee to appraise the city property have attended to their duty, and submit the following report, viz. :

ALMS-HOUSE PROPERTY.

New alms-house and outbuildings,	\$23,000.00	
Old alms-house and outbuildings,	1,400.00	
Small-pox hospital,	400.00	
Farm, containing 76 acres,	12,500.00	
Furniture in keeper's department,	150.00	
Furniture in inmates' department,	2,000.00	
Furniture in small-pox hospital,	25.00	
Mechanics' tools,	150.00	
Stone and mowing machines,	350.00	
Carts, gears, and lumber wagons,	400.00	
Farming utensils,	588.00	
Light wagon,	350.00	
Farm stock,	2,398.00	
Hay and grain on hand,	1,290.00	
Wood-shed in city yard,	300.00	\$45,301.00

HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT.

Stone crusher and steam engine,	\$2,500.00	
Ten horses,	2,650.00	
Wagons, carts and gears,	1,825.00	
Sundry harnesses, &c.,	405.00	
Sundry tools, &c.,	300.00	
Flagging stones, &c.,	600.00	\$8,280.00

PUBLIC BUILDINGS, LAND, &c.

City hall and lot,	\$68,000.00
City library building,	44,000.00
City common,	40,000.00
Land on William street, including library lot,	12,000.00
Old town hall and lot,	7,000.00
Volumes in city library,	15,000.00
City stable, outbuildings and lot,	7,000.00
Rural cemetery and lodge,	34,000.00
Pine Grove cemetery,	800.00
Oak Grove cemetery,	18,000.00
Powder magazine,	450.00
Land on Clark's Point,	200.00

South pound lot,	200.00	
Land at Clark's Cove,	100.00	
One acre land near Tobey's,	25.00	
Watch-house and lot on Willis street,	350.00	
Land near Hayden Coggeshall's,	500.00	
Land near P. Terry's,	300.00	
Windmill lot,	250.00	
Land west of County street near J. D. Thompson's,	400.00	
South station-house,	350.00	
Land opposite Daniel Ricketson's,	150.00	
Old mill-pond lot, head of Bedford street,	600.00	
Standard weights and measures,	300.00	
Surveying instruments,	300.00	
Two brass field pieces,	1,500.00	
Muskets and other equipments,	100.00	\$255,875.00

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Engine-house and land at Acushnet,	\$300.00	
Engine-house and land at Jesseville,	400.00	
Engine-house and land corner County and Hillman streets,	10,000.00	
Engine-house and land on Purchase street,	6,000.00	
Engine-house and land on Fourth street,	500.00	
Engine-house and land on Third street,	300.00	
Hook and ladder house on leased land,	250.00	
Engine-house and land cor. Sixth and Bedford sts.,	10,000.00	
Steam engine Onward and hose reel,	4,000.00	
Steam engine Progress and hose reel,	4,000.00	
Steam engine Excelsior and hose reel,	4,500.00	
Steam engine Cornelius Howland and hose reel,	4,500.00	
Engine No. 3,	400.00	
Engine No. 6,	1,000.00	
Engine No. 9,	300.00	
Engine No. 10,	300.00	
Engine No. 11,	300.00	
Hook and ladder carriage No. 1,	800.00	
Hook and ladder carriage, old,	100.00	
Two water tanks,	800.00	
Twelve horses for steamers,	3,000.00	
Twelve sets of harnesses,	300.00	
Three wagons,	300.00	
Spare hose, &c.,	2,500.00	\$54,250.00

SCHOOL DEPARTMENT.

North school-house and lot,	\$700.00
Acushnet school-house and lot,	1,300.00
Plainville school-house and lot,	1,000.00
Rockdale school-house and lot,	1,000.00
Cannonville school-house and lot,	1,500.00
Hill school-house and lot,	2,000.00
Merrimac Street school-house and lot,	10,000.00
Parker Street school-house and lot,	12,500.00
Cedar Street school-house and lot,	2,000.00
Maxfield Street school-house and lot,	2,000.00
Charles Street school-house and lot,	1,000.00

Kempton Street school-house and lot,	2,500.00	
High school-house and lot,	22,000.00	
William Street school-house and lot,	3,500.00	
Arnold Street school-house,	100 00	
Bush Street school-house and lot,	3,000.00	
Fifth Street school-house and lot,	22,000.00	
Sixth Street school-house and lot,	1,500.00	
Griffin Street school-house and lot,	500 00	
Dartmouth Street school-house and lot,	3,500.00	
Grove school-house and lot,	1,500.00	
Apparatus in High school-house,	500 00	
Clark's Point school-house and lot,	600.00	\$96,200.00

WATER WORKS.

Expenditures, \$550,000.00

RECAPITULATION.

Alms-house and poor department,	\$45,301.00
Highway department,	8,280.00
Public buildings and land,	255,875.00
Fire department,	54,250.00
School department,	96,200.00
Water works,	550,000.00 \$1,009,906.00

SAMUEL C. HART, }
 JOSEPH G. DEAN, } Committee.
 JOB ALMY, }

IN FINANCE COMMITTEE, }
 March 24, 1870. }

Accepted, and voted to present the same to the City Council at their next meeting.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
 March 25, 1870. }

Received and ordered to be printed, and sent up for concurrence.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
 March 25, 1870. }

Concurred.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

REPORT OF THE OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

To the City Council of the City of New Bedford:

GENTLEMEN, — The Overseers of the Poor for the year ending Feb. 28, 1870, respectfully present the following report, viz. :

The expenses at the alms-house, including the farm school and workhouse, have been	\$18,386.36	
Amount expended for outside relief,	12,214.80	
Total,		\$30,601.16

Receipts have been as follows, viz. :

From sundry towns for aid rendered their paupers,	\$2,840.92	
The commonwealth,	1,279.37	
Sales from the farm,	2,029.89	
Health department,	115.50	
Appropriation,	24,335.48	
Total,		\$30,601.16

Average monthly number supported at alms-house 94, as follows, viz. :

Paupers,	47
Workhouse inmates,	19
Farm school,	28
Average weekly cost for support,	\$2.74

Number of admissions including the farm school and workhouse 147, as follows, viz. :

Paupers,	47
Farm school,	22
Workhouse,	78

Number of pauper inmates March 1st,	53
Number of farm school inmates March 1st,	27
Number of workhouse inmates March 1st,	6
	<hr/>
Total,	86
Number of deaths,	5

Number of families who have received outside relief 549, comprising 1707 persons. Of this number 663 belong in this city, and the amount expended on their account is \$5,591.28. 250 persons belong to other towns in the state, and the amount expended on their account is \$2,476.79, which will be reimbursed by the towns where they respectively belong. 794 persons have no settlement in the state, and of the amount (\$2,763.75) expended on their account the city has been reimbursed by the commonwealth to the amount of one thousand dollars, and for the balance (\$1,763.75) will receive no compensation.

The farm is in a high state of cultivation all except the north-east lot, which is being cleared of stone, and walls building at odd jobs. When this is completed the farm will all be under cultivation, and the expense for permanent improvements, which has been a large item, will cease; and that, too, with increased production, which last year was as follows, viz.: 8648 lbs. of beef, 7663 lbs. of pork, 622 lbs. of veal, 188 bushels of oats, 725 bushels of potatoes, 183 bushels of beets, 30 bushels of carrots, 218 bushels of turnips, 1748 heads of cabbage, 25,570 quarts of milk, and 110 tons of hay.

The expenditure at the alms-house appears large in proportion to the population of our city, and if it was all on account of paupers it would be so indeed; but considering that three institutions are included in the alms-house expenses, viz., farm school, workhouse, and alms-house, and the necessary expense of superintendent or overseer for each, also the cost of clothing so large a number of

boys who are sent there now for years instead of a few months as formerly, — with this consideration, and the fact as previously shown that just one half the number supported are paupers, it will not, we think, appear out of proportion to our population.

In behalf of the Overseers of the Poor.

SILAS ALDEN, Secretary.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
March 29, 1870. }

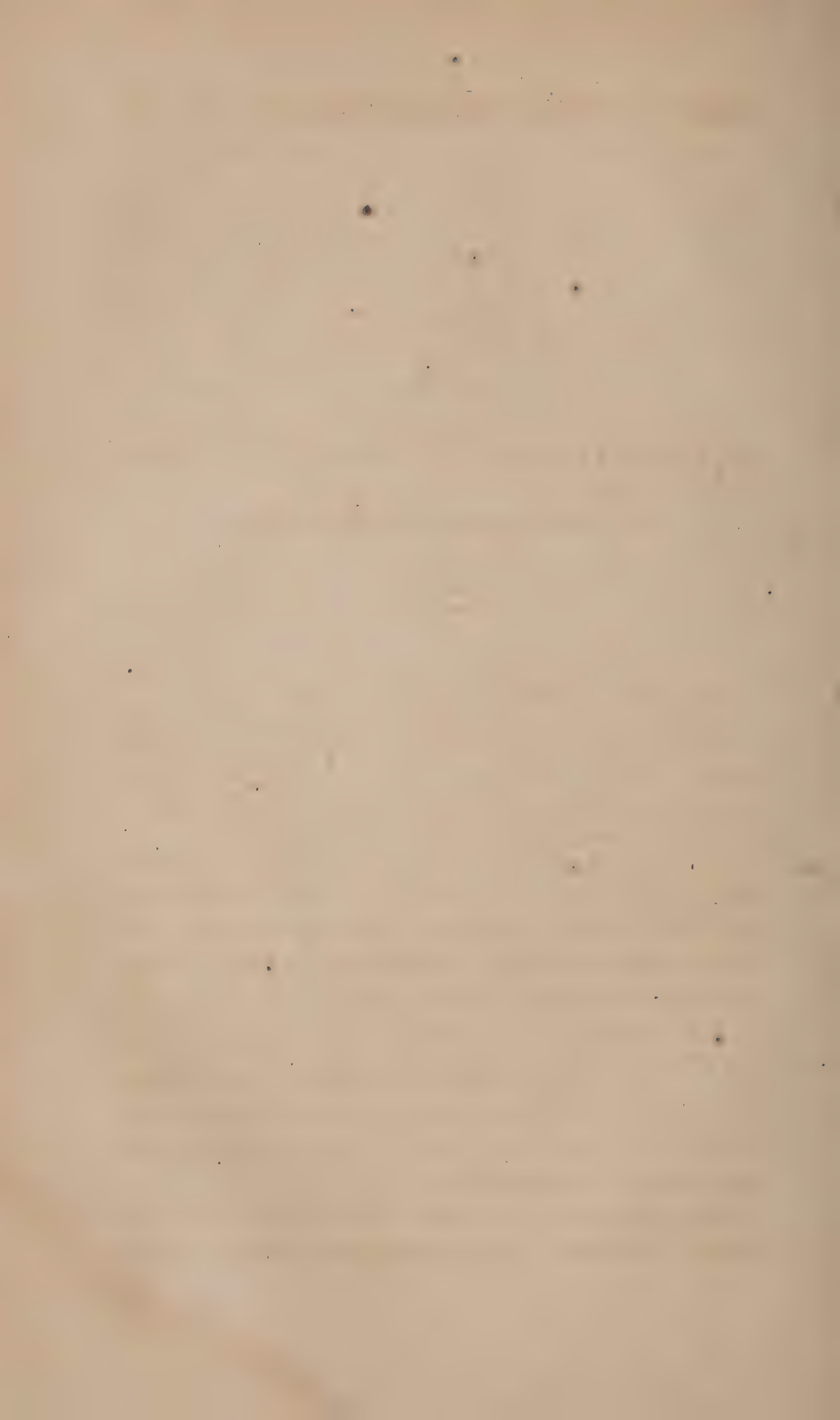
Received and ordered to be printed, and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
3d mo. 29, 1870. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.



REPORT
OF THE
BOARD OF ENGINEERS
OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT, 1869.

To His Honor the Mayor and City Council:

GENTLEMEN, — The annual report of the Board of Engineers of the Fire Department for the present municipal year, in compliance with the fire department ordinance, is respectfully submitted to your honorable body.

The department is now under a good system of operation and well organized, being very well supplied with first class steam fire engines and other fire apparatus, with good substantial buildings for engine-houses and stables, all in good order and condition, and each company having its full complement of members, with a unity of action to a prompt response to duty, and strict observance to the rules and regulations; all of which are necessary to make up a well organized and efficient department, and as such, we have the pleasure to report, is the condition of this department at the present time.

The rotary steam fire engine Onward, No. 1, the first steamer purchased for the department, having been in

service for a long time, had become quite unsafe and inefficient unless quite a large amount for repairs were expended upon it; and after a careful investigation of the matter by the committee on the fire department and the board of engineers, it was decided that it would be more judicious and economical to dispose of the steamer and purchase a new one. This recommendation was adopted by the city government, and a new first class steamer (a plunger) was purchased from the Amoskeag Manufacturing Co., and named Onward No. 1, and now occupies the place of the old one, which was sold to the Amoskeag Manufacturing Co.

The fire department force in active service consists of four steam fire engines, one hand engine, one hook and ladder carriage, and employs a force of 126 men and 12 horses. There are also four hand engines and one hook and ladder carriage belonging to the department not in service, which your board of engineers recommend should be reduced in number by being disposed of; a part of them at least.

There has been purchased and added to the department 1000 feet of patent cotton leading-hose.

The pay of firemen, engineers of steamers, hostlers and drivers, from Dec. 1, 1868, to Dec. 1, 1869, was \$9,016.49.

There have been 36 alarms of fire from Jan. 9, 1869, to Dec. 31, 1869, and as near as can be ascertained the value of property destroyed and damaged is \$48,450. Insurance on the same is \$36,165, as shown by the following schedule.

DATE.	OWNERS.	OCCUPANTS.	LOCATION.	LOSS.	INS.	CAUSES, &c.
1869. Jan. 9.	Watson Ryder.	Watson Ryder,	Foot of Howland street.	Trivial.		Slight fire from leak in stills in oil works.
	Mrs. Ferguson.	Eugene Courtney,	No. 15 Ash street.	Trivial.		Slight burning of bedding in attic of house.
13.	James Luscomb. Benjamin Ryder.	Charles W. Dyer, Benjamin Ryder,	45 Kempton, cor. of Pleasant street, and 47 Kempton street.	\$2,620	\$1,700	Burning of building and contents occupied as a grocery, and partial burning of a stable, horses, harness, hay, &c. Incendiary.
Feb. 3.	N. Chase.	Jackson Bros.,	64 Purchase street.	25	Ins.	Slight burning of dry goods. Caught from the stove.
10.						False alarm. Caused by ringing the church bells.
17.	Wales & Co.	Wales & Co.,	Northwest corner of First and South streets.	11,500	8,000	Burning of paraffine works, stock, fixtures and machinery. Cause unknown.
27.	William W. Crapo.	William W. Crapo,	97 Elm street.	Trivial.		Slight burning of wood work near chimney in attic.
Me. 13.	P. Ewer.	Tenants,	9 Bethel street.	100	Ins.	Slight burning of dwelling-house by defect in chimney.
15.	A. Craigie.	Otis A. Sisson,	Southwest corner of North Water and Middle streets.	450	Ins.	Partial burning of porch to dwelling-house, &c. Incendiary.
26.	L. D. Bennett.	John Remington and Bernard Keene,	69 Linden street.	550		Partial burning of dwelling-house. Caused by ash barrel getting fire.
Apr. 16.	Thomas S. Hathaway.	T. S. Hathaway,	Cor. Elm and Purchase sts.	40	Ins.	Slight burning of dwelling-house, by a defect in chimney.
May 4.	Friends' Society.	Friends' Society,	South Sixth street.	40		Partial burning of a barn shed. Incendiary.
6.	Horatio Smith.	H. Smith and Anna E. Davis,	74 North Second street.	450	350	Partial burning of attic part of building occupied as a dwelling. Supt. chimney attached to house.
20.	William Beetle. N. Burgess.	Taber Plane Co., Mr. Chase, and Mr. King,	131 North Water street and rear of Water street.	6,750	5,200	Partial burning of a plane factory, stock and machinery, and slight burning of dwelling-house. Caught from a forge in plane factory.
25.	Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Spooner,	New road, near Durfee st.	100		Slight burning of dwelling-house, by defect in chimney.
	P. Butts.	P. Butts,	Hazard Wharf.	Trivial.		Slight burning of roof of blacksmith shop.
31.		S. C. Tribou,	No. 2 Robeson street.	25		Slight fire of dwelling-house, being struck by lightning.
July 8.	Jabez Gibbs.	Jabez Gibbs,	83 Pleasant street.	1,000	Ins.	Partial burning of dwelling-house. Defect in chimney.

DATE.	OWNERS.	OCCUPANTS.	LOCATION.	LOSS.	INS.	CAUSES, &c.
1869. July 8,	A. Hathaway.	A. Hathaway,	Acushnet Avenue.	\$100		Burning of a tool-house and contents. Incendiary.
24,			Out of city.			Burning of barn south of Rural cemetery, on South Dartmouth road.
Aug. 22,	Nathan Chase.	Dr. C. L. Spencer,	Corner of Purchase and Elm streets.	1,300		Slight burning of store, and damage of apothecary stock by water and smoke. Incendiary.
Sept. 8,	T. Wood.	T. Wood,	Macy's Wharf.	Trivial.		Slight fire in box factory.
10,	Capt. E. Gardner.	Mr. Perry and Capt. Childs. Whitney,	Rear Water st., west side, near Coffin street.	125		Burning of barn, hay and grain. Incendiary.
	Estate of S. A. Howland.	Amasa Whitney,	23 First street.	1,700	1,500	Partial burning of cooper's shop, stock and tools. Incendiary.
11,						False alarm.
20,	Wales & Co.	Wales & Co.,	Northwest corner of First and South streets.	14,000	10,400	Burning of paraffine works, machinery, fixtures, and manufactured and crude stock. Cause unknown.
Oct. 7,	S. M. Burbank.	S. M. Burbank,	North Second street.	Trivial.		Slight burning of roof of shop.
29,	J. Hayden.	J. Hayden,	Kempton street, west part of city.	Trivial.		Burning of a lot of refuse hay. Set on fire by boys.
30,	Charles Simmons,	C. Simmons,	Smith street.			Slight burning of house.
Nov. 4,	Mrs. F. E. Burton,	Mrs. Burton,	Market Square.	800	650	Burning chimney.
	Mrs. A. B. Bessey.	Mr. Haynes,	205 Middle street.			Burning of a small barn, hay, &c., and partial burning of dwelling-houses and furniture. Incendiary.
17,	A. B. Bessey.	A. B. Bessey,	309 Purchase street.	1,150	1,100	Partial burning of building occupied as a dwelling and dry goods store. Detective chimney.
20,	James B. Wood.	Simeon Doane,	East side of County, near Union street.	325	250	Partial burning of private stable, hay and grain.
Dec. 17,	Mt. Washington Glass Co.	Mt. Washington Glass Co.,	Prospect street.	Trivial.		Burning of small quantity of coal tar on premises. Accidental.
20,	S. T. Viall.	James W. Hathaway,	Northwest cor. of School and First streets, and 23 School street.	5,300	4,400	Burning of a building, stock and machinery, occupied as a machine shop and carpenter's plane manufactory, and slight burning of dwelling-house. Cause unknown.
22,	Samuel Rodman.	J. & W. Lamb, Amasa Whitney, W. Morrissey, T. D. Williams, Mrs. Lucas, Dews & Haswell,				False alarm.
				\$18,450.	\$36,165	

It is gratifying to your board of engineers to be able to make so favorable a report as to the loss of property by the destructive element, fire, in a city whose extent of territory is so large, and whose buildings are chiefly wood, and having several localities in its limits where inflammable and destructive materials are used and manufactured; and while other municipalities have suffered by the devouring element to a large extent, we have had the favored hand of divine Providence extended over us, and with a city government who have taken great interest in matters of this department, and with a prompt and efficient fire department, we have escaped severe conflagrations, and for such we should be grateful.

As hydrants for supplying the fire department with water have been located in different sections of the city, connecting with the street water pipes, the probability is that the time is not far off when some addition to the fire department apparatus would be beneficial; but as yet your board of engineers are not prepared to suggest or recommend any particular change or addition to the present force.

Your board of engineers, for some months past, have been satisfied in their minds that on account of the large increase of building in the north part of the city, and the large amount of property which is being invested in that section, and located at some considerable distance from any fire apparatus, some action should be taken relative to this section of the city; and they would suggest that the matter be taken into consideration at an early day by the city government, for the better protection of property in this section from fire.

In our last annual report the subject of fire alarm telegraph was embodied, and on this subject your board of engineers feel that they should not be doing justice to the city government, nor to the citizens, or themselves, if

they neglected to embody in this report the necessity and propriety of the city council, at as early a day as they may deem judicious and practical, of introducing some feasible and economical system of fire alarm telegraph, believing that when once introduced it will be a great benefit to the fire department, and will meet the views of all property holding citizens.

In conclusion, we would return our thanks to the city council and committee on fire department for their cooperation in all matters appertaining to the efficiency of this department, and also to the members of the department for their gentlemanly conduct and prompt response to discharge the various duties they are called upon to perform as active members of the department.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

By order of the Board,

T. P. TOMPKINS,

Chief Engineer of the New Bedford Fire Department.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
Dec. 31st, 1869. }

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
January 1st, 1870. }

*Received and ordered to be printed in city documents,
and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
Jan. 1st, 1870. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

REPORT OF CITY MARSHAL.

MARSHAL'S OFFICE, }
NEW BEDFORD, Dec. 31, 1869. }

*To His Honor the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council
of the City of New Bedford:*

GENTLEMEN, — I herewith submit my annual report of the labors of the Police Department for the year ending Dec. 31, 1869.

The whole number of prosecutions before the police court has been 603; males 473, females 130, for the following offences:

Drunkenness,	292	Stubborn and disobedient child, . .	2
Assault and battery,	77	Gambling,	5
Larceny,	53	Passing counterfeit money, . . .	1
Idle and disorderly,	25	Contempt of court,	3
Violation of liquor law, . . .	71	Enticing away witness,	3
Breaking and entering,	5	Violation of dog law,	8
Violation of city ordinances, .	12	Cruelty to animals,	5
Disorderly house,	4	Obtaining money under false	
Violation of Sunday law, . . .	3	pretences,	1
Peddling without license, . . .	9	Indecent exposure of person, . .	3
Adultery,	4	Disturbing religious meeting, . .	1
Poisoning dog,	1	Assault with intent to commit	
Vagabond,	2	rape,	1
Lewd and lascivious,	5	Fornication,	1
Malicious mischief,	6		

All moneys that have come into my possession belonging to the city have been paid over to the city treasurer, and the accounts settled monthly, as will appear in the treasurer's accounts.

To the assistant marshals, who have had several years' experience, I am indebted for a large amount of information and assistance, which has been of great value to me in the performance of my duties, and also of great value to the city.

It will be seen by the foregoing figures that the number of prosecutions has increased the last year, and also the number and variety of offences have increased from 19 in the year 1868 to 27 in the year 1869, which perhaps will show that the officers have been on the alert, and ready to prosecute all offenders of the law.

In conclusion, I desire to express my sincere thanks to His Honor the Mayor, and City Council, for their confidence, and willingness at all times to cooperate with me in matters tending to promote the efficiency of this department.

Respectfully submitted.

T. B. DENHAM, City Marshal.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
Jan. 1st, 1870. }

Received and ordered to be printed, and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
Jan. 1st, 1870. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

REPORT OF OFFICER OF THE WATCH.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
Dec. 31, 1869. }

*To His Honor the Mayor, and Board of Aldermen and
Common Council of New Bedford:*

GENTLEMEN, — I herewith present to your honorable
bodies this my fourth annual report as officer of the night
police, for the year ending Dec. 31, 1869.

Whole number of arrests 240.

Drunkenness,	187	Disobedient children,	3
Assault and battery,	8	Insane persons,	4
Vagrancy,	3	Keeping disorderly house,	3
Idle and disorderly persons,	17	Lewd and lascivious persons,	6
Larceny,	3	Violation liquor law,	4
Malicious mischief,	2		

Five hundred and sixty-five persons, male and female,
have been provided with lodgings during the year.

Two vacancies have occurred, that number having
resigned during the year.

GEORGE R. HURLBUT, Captain.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
Jan. 1st, 1870. }

Received and ordered to be printed, and sent down for
concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
Jan. 1st, 1870. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

1870—CITY DOCUMENT No. 7.

EIGHTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES

OF THE

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY

OF THE

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE CITY COUNCIL.

NEW BEDFORD:

E. ANTHONY & SONS, PRINTERS TO THE CITY.

1870.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN,

January 20, 1870.

Read and ordered to be printed, and sent down for
concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL,

January 20, 1870.

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

ADVERTISEMENT.

The following numbers and volumes are wanted to complete sets of the several periodicals named.

ANTI-SLAVERY STANDARD.

Nos. 277, 322, 386, 955, 1038, 1278, 1346, 1428.

BOSTON DAILY ADVERTISER.

Nos. for Nov. 25, 1865; May 30, July 21, 24, Aug. 7, 23, Oct. 4, 20, Nov. 14, 1866; Jan. 23, Aug. 1, Nov. 2, 4, 14, Dec. 21, 1867; Nov. 23, Dec. 2, 21, 1868; Nov. 15, 17, 1869.

DAILY EVENING STANDARD.

Nos. for Feb. 26, 1863; March 7, July 31, 1867; March 25, May 6, 1868; Jan. 16, 1869.

DAILY MERCURY.

Nos. for Oct. 22, Dec. 11, 1863; May 24, June 25, 1864; July 6, Oct. 18, 1865; May 5, 1866; Jan. 18, 24, Feb. 12, 1867; Feb. 23, 1869.

CHRISTIAN REVIEW.

Vols. 15 and 22.

COMMON SCHOOL JOURNAL.

Vol. 12, No. 24; Vol. 13, Nos. 2, 6, 19.

FRIENDS' REVIEW.

Vols. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5; Vol. 6, No. 52, and the index; Vol. 7, No. 51.

MASSACHUSETTS REGISTER.

Vols. for 1767 to 1806, and the volume for 1809.

METHODIST QUARTERLY REVIEW.

Vols. 1 to 27; Vol. 28, Nos. 1, 2, 3; Vol. 29, Nos. 1, 2, 3; Vols. 30 to 34; Vol. 38, Nos. 1, 2, 4; Vol. 44, No. 4; Vol. 45, No. 2; Vol. 50, No. 4.

SAILORS' MAGAZINE.

Parts of all the volumes except Vols. 6 to 13, 21 to 25.

Also any numbers of New Bedford newspapers prior to 1850 except the Mercury.

Persons having books from the Library sometimes move away and leave them behind. Should this meet the eye of any person having knowledge of any of our books not in the possession of those who have taken them from the Library, they are earnestly desired to have them returned. Ample compensation will be allowed for any trouble or expense attending such return.

OFFICERS OF THE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY,

FOR THE YEAR 1870.

TRUSTEES.

HIS HONOR, GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor of the City.
CHARLES M. PEIRCE, Jr., Esq., President of the Common Council.

JOSHUA W. FROST, Esq., Chairman of the Joint Standing Committee on Public Instruction.

HON. GEORGE HOWLAND, Jr.,
JAMES B. CONGDON, Esq., } at large.
WARREN LADD, Esq.,

PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

HIS HONOR, THE MAYOR.

COMMITTEES.

ON THE LIBRARY.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, GEORGE HOWLAND, Jr.,
JAMES B. CONGDON.

BUILDING.

WARREN LADD, JOSHUA W. FROST,
CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR.

ACCOUNTS.

JAMES B. CONGDON, WARREN LADD,
CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR.

LIBRARIAN.

ROBERT C. INGRAHAM.

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN.

SOPHIA E. ALMY.

JANITOR.

DONATIONS FOR THE YEAR 1869.

DONORS.	Volumes. Pamphlets.	
	Bound.	Unbound.
American Antiquarian Society,	2	24
American Philosophical Society,		1 1
Anthony, E. & Sons,		366
Anthony, Rowland C.,	3	
Bates, Lewis B.,	1	
Bossange, Gustave,		1
Boston Public Library,		3
Briggs, Roswell E.,		1
Brown, Francis H.,		1
Buffinton, James,	26	
Bureau Refugees,		3
Butler Hospital for the Insane,		2
Canfield, Thomas H.,		4
Charlestown Public Library,		1
Chisholm, Elijah H.,	2	
Choate, John C.,	1	
Clark, William S.,		1
Clarke, Henry B.,		1
Clifford, John H.,		1
Columbia College,		1
Congdon, James B.,	2	34
Cushman, Austin S.,	1	
Dawson Brothers,		1
Dawson, H. B.,		1
Detroit Young Men's Society,		1
Dexter, Franklin B.,		4
Elliott, Thomas D.,	20	3 45
Farrington, William H.,		8
Fessenden, C. B. H.,		6 2
Forbes, Mrs. John M.,		1
Gibbs, Mrs. Welthen,	1	
Goodwin, William F.,		1 24
Hartford Young Men's Institute,		1
Hartley, J. F.,	1	
Harvard College,		3
Haven, Samuel F.,		3

DONORS.	Volumes. Pamphlets.		
	Bound.	Unbound.	
Haverford College,			1
Holton Library, Brighton, Mass.,			1
Hough, George T.,			5
Howe, Samuel G.,	1		
Hutchinson, Sylvander,	7	1	1
Ladd, Warren,			3
Ladies' Library Association, Flint, Mich.,		1	
Langworthy, Isaac,			2
Library Company, Philadelphia,			2
Library of Congress,	1		1
Lowell City Library,			1
McCarthy, Patrick,			1
Maine State Library,	4		5
Manchester Public Library,			1
Massachusetts State Library,			1
Minnesota Historical Society,			1
New England Historic-Genealogical Society,			1
Nye, William B.,	1		
Peabody Institute,			2
Peirce, Benjamin,	1		
Peirce, Richard A.,	86		
Pitman, Robert C.,	5	2	24
Portland Institute and Public Library,	1		
Portland Society of Natural History,		1	
Potter, William J.,			7
Prosser, William F.,			1
Public Library, Cincinnati,			1
Public Library, Reading,			1
Reed, B. F. H.,		1	26
Rodman, Benjamin,	1		
Rodman, Edmund,	1	6	17
Sargent, J. G.,	1		
Seabury, Pardon G.,		1	
Springfield City Library Association,			1
State Lunatic Hospital, Northampton,			1
State of Massachusetts,	1		
Stone, Edwin M.,			2
Sumner, Charles,			2
Taber Brothers,			3
Taunton Public Library,			1
Tenney, J. E.,			2
Whitridge, William C.,			1
Willey, Henry,			2

DONORS.	Voluntes. Pamphlets.	
	Bound.	Unbound.
Wilmington Institute,		1
Worcester Public Library,		1
Young Men's Association, Buffalo,		1
Young Men's Christian Assoc., Worcester, .		1
Young Men's Mercantile Library Association,		
Cincinnati,		1
Young Men's Mercantile Library Association,		
Pittsburg,		1

NEWSPAPERS, CHARTS, ETC.

- Bennett, Edmund H. — Bristol County Republican, Taunton, 1869-70.
 Ewer, F. C. — Historical Map of Nantucket.
 Goodwin, William F. — Will of Thomas Bradbury, Lithographed.
 Peirce, Richard A. — Military Letters and Records.
 Pitman, Robert C. — Our Dumb Animals. Vol. 1.
 Wing, George. — Old Colony Gazette; and New Bedford Gazette,
 eleven numbers. Bristol Gazette, Fairhaven, six numbers.

PRINTS.

- Barney, Edward L. — Lithographic Portrait of Timothy G. Coffin.
 Morgan, S. Griffiths. — Portrait of the late Charles W. Morgan.



REPORT.

To His Honor the Mayor, and to the Gentlemen of the Board of Aldermen and of the Common Council of the City of New Bedford:

The Trustees of the FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY would, in accordance with the requisitions of the City Ordinance, respectfully place before you their EIGHTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT.

Upon a comparison of the statistics of the Library now laid before us by our Librarian with those contained in our last annual report, it appears that the year 1869 has surpassed all its predecessors in the extent of the use made of our books by the inhabitants of the city.

The whole number of books delivered and taken from the Library is *thirty-five thousand seven hundred and two*.

The daily average of deliveries has been *one hundred and sixteen*.

The increase of cards has been *seven hundred and eighty-seven*.

The whole number of cards which have been issued is *nine thousand six hundred and eight*.

By the following statement it will appear that in each of these items there has been an increase the past year.

	VOLUMES TAKEN.	DAILY AVERAGE.	INCREASE OF CARDS.
1868,	34,563	112	528
1869,	35,702	116	787
Increase,	1,139	4	259

We notice, also, an increase in the number of readers

at the Library. In our last report this feature in the operations of the institution was noticed, and the statement made that the number of books read or consulted in our rooms was fully equal to the number taken away. This is an interesting fact connected with the history and operations of the Library; and during the past year it has been very evident that there has been no diminution in the number of our visitors who have resorted to it for this purpose.

NUMBER AND CHARACTER OF OUR BOOKS.

We have now about *twenty-two thousand* volumes in our collection.

Imperfect as it must be acknowledged to be, when compared with those great depositories of books which are found in many of the large cities and universities of the new and old world, we feel confident that in proportion to the whole number, it contains an unusually large share of the standard works in our language.

It should be remembered that we have no books in our collection in any language but the English; and it will, we doubt not, be the policy of those who may have the management of the Library in the future, as it has been of those who have up to this time conducted its affairs, to fill up the numerous blanks in our catalogue of books in the language of our mother tongue, before appropriating any part of our limited means to the acquisition of works which can be read or studied only by a few. The time will come when it will be the duty of the managers to extend their acquisitions beyond this limit; but at present the perusal of the catalogues of publications in our language not yet within our means of attainment demands from the managers a strict compliance with the plan hitherto pursued.

DONATIONS.

Our record of donations which we publish, exhibits a gratifying increase in the number of those who have contributed to our collection. Our old friends have not forgotten us, and new ones have been added to our list. The contributions for the year are *eight hundred and sixty-one*: volumes, bound and unbound, one hundred and ninety-six; pamphlets, six hundred and sixty-five.

It has been from no desire simply to comply with what may be regarded as the ordinary civilities between the bountiful hand that gives and those which are filled by the bounty, that the trustees have never failed in their annual report carefully to publish a record of our donors and their donations. Every year shows us more and more forcibly how greatly we are indebted to those who have been thoughtful of us, and who have manifested their interest by their valuable contributions. A catalogue of the books, pamphlets, maps, newspapers and pictures which now form a part of our collection, and which we have obtained through the enlightened liberality of the friends of the Library, would exhibit an aggregate of accessions, both in number and value, well calculated to call forth expressions of grateful recognition.

It has been as your servants and as servants of the inhabitants of our city, that on your and their behalf they have given utterance to those feelings of gratitude which are excited when the friends of the Library have bestowed upon them that which has enriched our collection and has given them the gratifying assurance of a deep and widespread interest in the welfare of our cherished institution.

We would repeat here what we have often before expressed, the desire to have sent to us all kinds of pamphlets, newspapers, pictures and manuscripts. In our eyes the most insignificant publication has a value. It belongs to the history of the present or the past; and it

becomes, when put into our hands and assigned its place in accordance with the classification we have adopted, an available element in the work of the annalist or the historian.

We have entered upon our list of donors the name of RICHARD A. PEIRCE. In making mention of his name, and in referring to its record upon our list of donations, it is painful for us to remember that it is through a provision in his last will and testament that we have received these valuable accessions, and that they came to us through the hands of his executor.

General RICHARD A. PEIRCE died during the past year, and in his will bequeathed to the Free Public Library all his military books, manuscripts and letters. The books consist mainly of the reports of the Adjutant Generals of our own and other states. They contain a large amount of valuable information, and form a welcome addition to this department of our Library.

The manuscripts and letters are for the most part connected with the operations at Camp Meigs, where he had the command, with his headquarters at Readville, during the years 1863, 1864, and 1865. As entered upon our record of accessions, they number *sixty-five* different volumes and packages. A partial examination has shown us that there is contained in these papers, and particularly in the letters, much that is valuable and interesting. The progress of time will add to their interest and value. Of the printed matter there are *eighty-six* volumes.

It is not on account of this bequest only, that we would make grateful mention of the name of General Peirce. Although "early called," he had lived among us long enough to endear himself to all who enjoyed his acquaintance, and to perform much important work for our city, our state, and our country.

All the years of his short life were filled up with well

directed effort ; and who is there who does not remember with gratitude and admiration the ardor with which he engaged in the military service of the country when our national life was threatened by treason and rebellion?

Previous to the war he was a representative from this city in the general court. He was a faithful, useful and prominent member.

During the war of the rebellion, although desirous of taking his place at the front, he complied with the request of Governor Andrew and remained in the state as one of his principal assistants in the work of receiving, training and forwarding the military recruits. Often has the writer of this heard our lamented Governor speak in terms of the highest commendation of the services of General Peirce.

Both are now departed. The statesman who was so warmly attached to the subordinate, and the subordinate who so loved and honored his chief and was so faithful to him, are both among the dead, — both taken in the prime of life, when the capacity for high, honorable and useful effort was in its period of greatest development.

We have been highly gratified by receiving from our esteemed fellow-citizen, S. GRIFFITTS MORGAN, a portrait of his uncle, the late CHARLES W. MORGAN.

We regard this portrait as a valuable acquisition to our limited picture gallery. The people of New Bedford are glad to see upon the walls of their favorite institution pictorial representatives of those they have beloved and honored. And few have been more beloved and honored than he. His memory will long be cherished by our people ; and the records of our city and of the Free Public Library will show to future generations that in the final distribution of his estate he was mindful of the welfare of the city of his adoption.

Our list of donations includes the name of Mrs. WELTHEN GIBBS. The volume set against her name is the

journal of Thomas Chalkley. We are induced to make this donation the subject of especial mention here, mainly for the purpose of giving an extract from the note by which it was accompanied. After stating her parentage, and that she was born in New Bedford, she adds: "To the seeker after true and undefiled religion, the contents of the accompanying volume will be invaluable, — to the antiquarian, perhaps its chief excellence may be found to lie in the fact that it was printed by Dr. Franklin *one hundred and twenty years ago*. The donor would bespeak the indulgence of the trustees in overlooking the faults of this presentation note by stating that she is in feeble health, with the weight of more than four score years resting on her head." We love to receive such gifts and such letters. We shall love to remember that in her beautiful old age, in her far distant dwelling-place, she thinks of the place of her birth and the home of her youth, and that she has placed in our library this valuable testimony of her recollections and her regard.

In the year 1858 this institution was designated by the Hon. Robert B. Hall, then the representative in Congress from this district, as the district depository for the public documents. The Hon. Thomas D. Eliot conferred upon us the same privilege. This, in connection with a donation from the Hon. Joseph Grinnell of the congressional publications issued during his protracted term of service, has secured to us a series of these publications nearly complete since the twenty-eighth Congress. It gives us great pleasure to state, that upon our application, the Hon. James Buffinton in a letter received from him in March last, cheerfully complied with our request to be continued as the depository of the district. In addition to this act of kindness and courtesy, we are gratified to acknowledge the receipt from him, under his own frank, of twenty-six volumes of valuable congressional publications.

In calling attention to our list of donations, we have been led to speak of the honored dead as well as of our obligations to the living. But our duties to the dead are not yet all performed.

When in 1852 our Library was established, HENRY HOWLAND CRAPO was a member of the board of aldermen of our city. He introduced into the city council the ordinance which gave it an existence, accompanied by an able report in favor of the measure.* As chairman of the joint standing committee of the council on education, he was a member of the first board of trustees. He died in July last at his home in Flint, in the state of Michigan, to which place he removed in the year 1857.

We can add nothing to the well-deserved and wide-spread reputation of Governor Crapo by any notice which our limited pages will allow us to publish. Already has the press of his native and his adopted state borne honorable testimony to his talents and his worth. As we write we have before us, gathered from a large number of papers, more than thirty publications called forth by his decease, all giving evidence of the high regard in which he was held, and of the deep and wide-spread regret at his loss. The part which he took in the establishment of our Library, and his efforts as one of its managers during the first year of its existence, were among the last services which he performed for the public before his removal from our city. Thus intimately associated with the opening year of our institution, that association is one of the multitude of interesting and honorable memories which connect his name with the city in which so large a part of his life was passed, and calls upon those who are now about to present to their fellow-citizens the *eighteenth* annual

*The first movement made in the city council in relation to the Free Public Library was by Warren Ladd, Esq., in July, 1851. The common council were favorable, but the aldermen *nonconcurrent*. See Appendix.

report of the board of which he was one of the first members, to include in it a notice of the death of one of their number so early connected with our institution, and since so highly and honorably distinguished.

In our appendix will be found one or more of the notices from the public journals to which we have alluded. But could we publish them all, they would give but an imperfect account of the life and labors of this noble man. It is due to his memory, and due to the cause of a high and honorable ambition, that the struggles, hard and protracted of his early life, and the earnest, persevering and successful efforts of his manhood, should be given to the world in a detailed and permanent form.

From the time when the poor Dartmouth boy was making such a vigorous and discouraging fight with poverty upon the barren soil where he was born, to the period of his death, in a state over which he had twice been elected Governor, rich in worldly possessions, and richer still in the respect and regard of all who knew him, his life, although not a long one, was a continued succession of efforts for the attainment of an elevated and honorable manhood, worthy to be presented to the world for the encouragement of all who are called upon to do battle with the adverse circumstances of early life, or who would learn a lesson of true heroism in the discharge of high and solemn obligations amidst the torture of physical suffering and the prospect of speedy dissolution.*

In the report of the trustees of the Free Public Library for the year 1865, there is to be found the following remarks in relation to the bequest of SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND.

“Notwithstanding the circumstances of doubt and delay which are connected with the last will and testament of SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND, we are not at liberty to close our statement of the year's benefac-

* See Appendix.

tions without a notice of the magnificent bequest which that excellent lady has made to the city.

“‘I GIVE AND BEQUEATH,’ she says, ‘TO THE CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, THE SUM OF ONE HUNDRED THOUSAND DOLLARS; AND I DIRECT THAT THIS SUM OF MONEY SHALL BE INVESTED JUDICIOUSLY UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE CITY COUNCIL, AND THAT THE INCOME THEREFROM SHALL BE EXPENDED AND USED FOR THE PROMOTION AND SUPPORT WITHIN THE CITY OF LIBERAL EDUCATION, AND FOR THE ENLARGEMENT, FROM TIME TO TIME, OF OUR PUBLIC LIBRARY.’

“This is not the time or the place to indulge in speculations as to the result of the attempt which is making to deprive our city and the cause of education of this princely endowment, or to anticipate the result of a decision that shall place it within the control of our municipal authorities. Our duty is discharged by giving expression to the deep feelings of satisfaction and gratitude with which we have regarded this noble contribution in behalf of our instrumentalities for diffusing knowledge among the people. SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND, by this act of enlightened munificence, has won the right to have her name placed among the highest upon the list of our public benefactors; and there it will remain, even should an unenviable success attend the effort that is making to divert the current of her bounty from that domain which it was her purpose to fertilize and beautify. But we will not admit the possibility of such a result. We look forward with confidence to the day, and believe it to be not far distant, when the people of New Bedford shall have it announced to them that the design of their benefactress has been accomplished; and equally confident are we, that when that time shall arrive, the people’s representatives will, by ordinances of wisdom and liberality, give the fund such a direction as will not only insure rich returns to the *present*, but that *future* generations shall rise up and call her blessed.”

The “delay” has ended, the “doubt” is removed, and the “confidence” expressed has proved well founded. That the legal proceedings which for a time placed a barrier between the bequest of SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND and the city have been withdrawn, and the executors left at liberty to carry into effect the benevolent and enlightened designs of the testatrix, is well known to all the inhabitants of our city.

The report of our predecessors from which we have so liberally quoted, has anticipated the remarks which this noble bequest and the conditions annexed to it were calcu-

lated to call forth. We unite with them in the expression of the confident belief, "that the people's representatives will, by ordinances of wisdom and liberality, give the fund such a direction as will not only insure rich returns to the *present*, but that *future* generations shall rise up and call her blessed."

Had no mention been before made in relation to this bequest, and it had become our duty for the first time to speak of it, we could have found no language more befitting the subject than that which is contained in the inaugural address of His Honor George B. Richmond, mayor of the city.

Situated as we are, it is impossible that we should not feel a deep interest in a subject so nearly connected with the important work of the education of the people; and we feel that we shall have discharged our present duty by adopting and presenting to you as our own the words of our chief magistrate.

"It is well known to you and our fellow-citizens, that Sylvia Ann Howland, late of this city, bequeathed to the city of New Bedford the sum of two hundred thousand dollars. After years of doubt and delay, the legal impediments which withheld her bounty are about to be removed. Of the simple financial aspect of it I have already spoken. The money will, as I have reason to believe, soon be received; and this assurance comes to us at a time when a feeling somewhat allied to embarrassment has begun to connect itself with our fiscal affairs.

"I feel, gentlemen, that we have another duty to perform. Having received this munificent gift with gratitude and admiration of her who willed it, it is our duty to carry out her wishes to the fullest extent. Her desire for the construction of the water-works has been realized, and her gift of one hundred thousand dollars anticipated; and the conditions of the gift will be fulfilled when it shall be applied to the debt thus created.

"The conditions connected with the other moiety of the bequest will call for great care and much thoughtful attention on the part of the Council. Here and at all times it should be borne in mind that this munificent gift was not given that we might thereby make a trifling saving in our annual appropriations.

"The cause of education and of a high and extended intellectual

culture, as I understand, called, in her view, for means and appliances beyond those which it had been usual to provide for in our annual appropriation. This sentiment, so enlightened and so honorable, I understand she expressed to those who had the charge of giving a legal validity to her wishes with regard to her property. "

" As soon as circumstances shall call for action on your part in relation to these bequests, it will become your duty to give a rightful and permanent direction, by ordinance, to the investment of the funds and the application of their income.

" When this shall be done, I feel that it will be your pleasant duty to have prepared, in some simple, expressive and enduring form, a memorial of this act of enlightened liberality."

SUPPLEMENTARY CATALOGUE.

Our Supplementary Catalogue was completed early in the year. It contains between eight and nine thousand titles, and, with our first publication, gives a complete catalogue of our books up to and including 1867.

The work was carefully prepared, and has been correctly and beautifully printed. In these respects it does not fall short in a comparison with any of the catalogues which have come to us from the largest libraries in our country.

INCREASED ACCOMMODATIONS.

During the year the finishing of a room in the attic of our Library building, has increased our space for the accommodation of our books. The room is large and convenient, and easy of access. It will give the librarian an opportunity to classify and arrange a large amount of reading matter not often wanted, but which should always be so kept as to give facilities for its examination.

A change that has been made in our library-room has largely added to our space, and to the appearance of the library.

The temporary and heavy shelving which had been placed in the upper alcoves on the east side of the room has been removed, and its place supplied by sets of shelves

with light and graceful cast-iron supports. The west side has been arranged in the same way. By this plan we have largely increased the space for books without any detriment to the beauty of the apartment.

But more room is greatly wanted. The room now occupied by the superintendent of water-works, which makes a part of the library premises, and was for many years occupied by the library, is now much wanted, and measures should be taken to restore it to its former use. It should, in our opinion, be thoroughly repaired and fitted for the purpose for which it was originally designed.

TRUST FUNDS.

The following is a statement of the operations for the year, and the present condition, of the several Trust Funds in charge of the Trustees.

GEORGE HOWLAND, JUNIOR, FUND.

The amount of this fund is	\$1,600.00
Balance of income as per last statement,	\$262.57
Income for the year,	104.00
	<hr/>
	\$366.57

The expenditures have been as follows:

For King Philip's war,	\$5.00
For Life of Wedgewood,	10.00
For Shaw's Alphabets,	5.00
For Life of Holbein,	8.50
For Prang's Alphabets,	2.25
For Harding's Guide and Lessons,	12.00
For Manual of Wood Carving,	2.00
For Art of Illumination,	6.00
For Sowerby's Conchology,	5.50
For Elements of Heraldry,	3.00
For Lives of Boulton and Watt,	6.00
For Life of William Blake,	7.50
	<hr/>
	\$72.75
Balance unexpended,	293.82
	<hr/>
	\$366.57

CHARLES W. MORGAN FUND.

The amount of this fund is	\$1,000.00
Balance of income as per last statement,	\$111 85
Income for the year,	65.00
Amount now on hand,	\$176.88
No expenditure.	

CHARLES CONGDON FUND.

Balance of income per last statement,	\$75.00
Expended for Chamber's Encyclopedia,	\$35.00
For Yosemite Book,	30.00 65.00
Balance,	10.00
	<u>\$75.00</u>

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY FUND.

Balance as per last statement,	\$84.40
--	---------

Expenditures.

Spectrum Analysis,	\$6.75
Fresh and Salt-Water Aquarium,	1.12
Graham's Chemistry,	6.00
British Beetles,	3.50
British Bees,	3.50
Geology of Illinois,	9.00 29.87
Balance,	54.53
	<u>\$84.40</u>

BALANCES UNEXPENDED.

George Howland, Jr., Fund,	\$293.82
Charles W. Morgan Fund,	176.85
Charles Congdon Fund,	10.00
Horticultural Society Fund,	54.53
Whole amount unexpended,	<u>\$535.20</u>

All of which is respectfully submitted.

ANDREW G. PIERCE,	} Free Public Library for 1869.
HORATIO HATHAWAY,	
JOSEPH H. CORNELL,	
GEORGE HOWLAND, JR.,	
WARREN LADD,	
JAMES B. CONGDON,	

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD,	}
Free Public Library, Jan. 5, 1870.	



APPENDIX.



APPENDIX.

HONORABLE HENRY HOWLAND CRAPO.

The following notice of the late Governor Crapo was published in the New Bedford Evening Standard of July 27, 1869. He died on the 23d. Our reasons for its republication here are fully stated in the report, and need not to be repeated. Indeed, we have always believed that a notice of the death of any beloved and honored man or woman closely connected with the history of our city, should find a place in our reports. The character and lives of those who have departed from among us, leaving behind them pleasant and instructive memories, should find a record in the annual statements of the managers of an institution so closely identified with the moral and intellectual welfare and progress of our inhabitants.

This notice was written by James B. Congdon, an intimate friend, and who was, for a great number of years, associated with Governor Crapo in the management of our town affairs.

“We must leave to the pen of the biographer the details of the life of this estimable and remarkable man. The materials are ample for a volume replete with interest and instruction. Justice to his memory and to the large number to whom his name on the title page would give the book a value, and to that much greater number to whom the experience of such a life would impart energy and guidance, calls for the publication of such a work.

“In the meantime, the readers of the Standard, the people of this community, cannot be satisfied with the brief notices penned and published as the telegraph flashed to us the intelligence of his death.

“With no pretensions to the qualifications demanded of him, who shall be called upon to discharge the duty of biographer of Henry Howland Crapo, we would endeavor to supply the want and the expectation to which we have alluded.

"Mr. Crapo was born in the north part of the town of Dartmouth, in the county of Bristol, May 24, 1804. His early life was one of toil and privation. His parents were poor; and from the sterile soil which they cultivated no returns could be obtained beyond a mere livelihood.

"He early became alive to the fact that there were better things to be obtained in life than such as were yielded by hard and incessant toil upon a North Dartmouth farm, and he saw, too, that the opening to these better things was mainly through the knowledge to be found in books.

"We cannot follow this earnest Dartmouth boy in the long-continued struggles which constitute the salient feature of his early life. No toil was too hard, no sacrifice too great to be encountered and overcome by his persistent efforts.

"We have seen a dictionary in manuscript, *compiled* (not copied) by him, when such a book was not to be found in his neighborhood, and no means were within his reach for its purchase. In his desire to acquire a knowledge of the English language, he copied into his book the words he met with, whose meaning he did not understand, and then as he met them in the newspapers and books within his reach, he would study out and record the definitions.

"From a book which he picked up in the neighborhood, he made himself familiar with the theory of surveying. There was a call for the services of a land surveyor, but he had no compass. But in this, as in other cases, there was a 'will,' and consequently there was a 'way.' A compass he wanted, and a compass he would have. He had no money; but near at hand there was a blacksmith's forge, and upon that forge and with such tools as he found in the shop and used while the smith was at dinner, a compass was constructed, and the Dartmouth boy, like George Washington, began life as a surveyor of land. The General did not make his own compass.

"He became a teacher, too. He was the 'village master'; and when in the course of time and under the pressure of law a high-school was to be opened, he became a candidate for the mastership, and succeeded. Not however without a struggle. He knew what the law required; and hard was the toil required of him to meet these requisitions.

"One evening, after the labors of the day were over, he travelled on foot from his home to New Bedford, called upon J. H. W. Page, then, it is believed, preceptor of the Friends' Academy, went through a thorough examination, received from him a certificate that he was qualified, trudged back to his home the same night, and lay down upon his bed after travelling twelve or fifteen miles on foot, happy in the possession of a talisman that would open to him the door of the school-house.

"When at the age of thirty-two he left Dartmouth and became a citizen of New Bedford, he still followed the occupation of a land surveyor, helping out his scanty gains by occasionally acting as an auctioneer. Upon the retirement of Capt. Kelley Eldridge, who had long and faith-

fully served the town, he was chosen town clerk, treasurer, and collector of taxes. These offices he held until the form of our municipal government was changed, a period of about fifteen years. Upon the inauguration of the city government, he was elected treasurer and collector of taxes, a situation which he held for two or three years.

"He closed his connection with our municipal government by holding for a short time the office of alderman. As chairman of the council committee on education, he was one of the first board of trustees of the Free Public Library. The report upon which was based the order for the establishment of that institution, was prepared by him.

"No man connected with our municipal concerns ever had, to a greater extent than Mr. Crapo, the confidence of the people. He was exact and methodical in all matters of record; conscientious and laboriously persistent in the discharge of every duty; clear in his methods and statements in all that appertained to his official transactions with the town and his townsmen, leaving, at the end of his long connection with them, all that belonged to his department as a financial or recording officer so luminous and complete that no error has ever been detected or any improvement made upon his plans.

"It was, while thus connected with the town, that his mind was in training for the elevated positions to which he was afterwards called. It was in the New Bedford town meetings and in the transaction of the business connected with the town affairs, that he learned those practical lessons which were so important to him when he took his seat in the senate of Michigan, and when he guided the affairs of the Peninsular State as its Governor.

"How often, when speaking of his experience while holding these offices so exalted and so honorable, has he been known to advert to the training of the town meeting, and to the lessons taught him while connected with our town affairs; and to declare but for that experience he never would have succeeded when his fellow-citizens of Michigan bestowed upon him such high official honors.

"As president of the Bristol County Mutual Fire, and secretary of the Bedford Commercial, Insurance Companies, he gave to those institutions that integrity of purpose, those prudent and sagacious counsels, and that luminousness of method that characterized all his transactions with and for his fellow-citizens. No moment was unimproved.

"While connected with the town government he compiled and published between the years 1836 and 1845, five numbers of the New Bedford Directory, the first work of the kind issued among us.

"He also gathered a large and valuable amount of materials relating to the early history of his native town. These must remain among his papers; and will, no doubt, one day assist in the compilation of a history of the town of Dartmouth, and of the four other municipalities which once made a part of that prolific mother of towns.

"We have space but for a brief sketch of Mr. Crapo's business and

public career after his removal to Michigan. The circumstances of his removal and of the manly struggles and sharp conflicts which made a large part of his experience during his early residence in that State, although they form an interesting portion of his history, and, in a most remarkable manner, exemplify the sagacity and persistence so prominent in his character, cannot be detailed here. He triumphed over every obstacle, and in a few years after his removal to Michigan in 1857, he was known as one of the largest owners of woodland and one of the most extensive and successful manufacturers of lumber in the State.

"The qualities which he exhibited in the management of his large and lucrative business, led to his introduction into public life. In 1862 he was elected mayor of Flint, his place of residence; the two following years he served as a member of the Michigan senate; and in 1864 he was elected Governor of the state, holding the office for four years. As a senator he exhibited those patriotic and statesmanlike qualities which excited the surprise and admiration of the people, and which led to his selection, with uncommon unanimity, for the highest office in their gift. The volunteers of Michigan were grateful to the senator whose devotion to them never faltered; the people were also grateful; for he showed them the way by which they could be just to the defenders of the country, and, at the same time, bear with ease the pecuniary burthens of the conflict.

"But prominent as he was, and great as was his success as a senator, the people of Michigan would not receive him as their candidate for Governor until he had, by stumping the State, shown them his face, and proved, by meeting his opponents in public discussions, his right to the high distinction.

"In no time during his life, did Governor Crapo show more prominently the large resources and sterling traits of his character. He owed it to the party which had put him in nomination, that there should be no failure on his part to meet the call of the people. But he went forth, with an unfaltering determination, it is true, but with many misgivings; and when after a few trials he found that he had met the expectations of his political friends and had worked himself into a position of confidence in his own ability to meet the exigencies of the occasion, no man in Michigan was more surprised at the result than the candidate himself.

"The man, who but a few years before, had been obliged to retire from the platform of a political meeting in New Bedford, because, in his distrust of his own ability and his awe of the multitude, he could not utter a word, was now the favorite orator of the people and everywhere triumphantly successful. He was elected and reelected by large majorities; and his wise administration of the affairs of the State justified the selection that had been made by the people. The events of

that administration belong to the history of the country. We have space to advert to one only.

"For many years it had been the custom for the successful candidates for governor, to be applied to for pardons for all such inmates of the State prison as had been able, in any way, to make an interest with the prominent politicians of the winning party. It was considered, as a matter of course, that these applications should be granted; and the result had been, that upon the election of a new governor, a large batch of pardons was granted, and a great number of convicts let loose upon the people.

"Governor Crapo met the usual applications of this character with a firm and inflexible denial. The party men who had aided in his elevation, and who looked upon this brokerage in pardons as a portion of the party spoils, were amazed and indignant at this exhibition of official independence. But indignation and threatening availed not. The vile practice was stopped; and the Governor sent forth from his office, in defence of his course, and in condemnation of the former proceedings, a paper, so full of sound and statesmanlike views upon the subject, and so clearly and forcibly expressed, that it was regarded as one of the ablest upon the subject of the pardoning power that had ever been written.

"The biographer of Governor Crapo will one day tell with what heroic determination he bore up under the pressure of disease and performed his public duties, when to discharge them seemed to be the summons to certain death.

"The visitor to Michigan and to the former home of Governor Crapo will be shown his wide-spreading acres; and will be told of that sagacity and perseverance which converted immense tracts of swamp, prolific in nothing but wild plants and poisonous malaria, into beautiful and fertile farms.

"Such is a brief and most imperfect record of the life of Henry H. Crapo. His was not a long life, but few men have accomplished so much; and while his efforts gave him success and distinction, they, at the same time, were the means of wide-spread and enduring advantages to others."

We find the following in a letter from Flint, Michigan, dated July 23, published in the Detroit Tribune.

"To say that his death has cast a gloom over our entire city, very inadequately expresses the deep sorrow depicted on every countenance. He has not only won the respect but the affections of our citizens. While the state at large will regret his death as an eminent and upright public officer, we mourn his untimely end as an energetic, influential citizen, a wise counsellor, a prime mover in the prosperity of our city,

and a kind neighbor who ever stood ready to aid the unfortunate. With his administration of state affairs the public are familiar. It needs no eulogy at our hands. Suffice it to say, that he assumed control at a very critical period, being near the close of the war, when all public affairs were in a very unsettled condition, and when the resources of the state were being taxed to the greatest extent to meet the demands of the general government in prosecuting the war with vigor. That we emerge from the great contest with a proud record, ranking with the highest for aid and counsel rendered the government, was attributable in no small degree to the great foresight and indomitable energy displayed by our lamented ex-Governor, who so well took up and carried forward the patriotic and untiring efforts of his predecessor in the gubernatorial office. The brave boys who sustained the glorious reputation of our state, during the last year of the war, learned to love and respect him for the almost parental affection shown them, and we know they will long revere his memory, and in this they will be joined by all who knew him.

"He died almost without a struggle. Half an hour before the spirit took its flight, he was resting very quietly, without indication that his end was so near. But soon after, on making some necessary exertion, he apparently fainted, and dropped away without further warning. While our people would not parade their sorrow, they cannot withhold their tributes of respect. A great deal of the business of our town is to-day suspended, flags are floating at half-mast, and many places are closed and draped with mourning. The common council assembled this forenoon and passed resolutions expressive of the deep public feeling and the profound sorrow that is felt by our whole community."

The Flint Globe of July 28, has a brief but truthful and able article on the death of Governor Crapo. We give a few extracts.

"In 1861 he was elected mayor of this city. In the following year he was chosen by the people of Genesee county to represent them in the state senate. In 1864 he was elected to the responsible position of Governor of the state, and in 1866 was reelected to that office. These positions he filled with satisfaction to his constituents and honor to himself. Even his political opponents accorded to him great credit for his integrity and earnestness of purpose.

"A cotemporary remarks that 'Michigan never had a Governor before him who devoted as much personal attention and pains-taking labor to his public duties as did he.'

"The same may be truthfully said in reference to every public position he has held. The same spirit controlled him in everything with which he had to do. His vast private business received his personal

attention even to the smallest minutia. This, he contended, was the real secret of success; and in no branch of his business was it more strictly adhered to than in his agricultural pursuits. Agriculture was his favorite theme, and he gave it much attention and study. He owned and cultivated three large farms in this county, the most extensive of which, known as the 'Gaines Farm,' being located about twelve miles from this city, and containing 1200 acres. These farms are well stocked with the highest grades of imported cattle, sheep, etc., (many of which he imported himself,) and are under a fine state of cultivation. He directed operations on these farms from maps which he had drawn, and when confined to his bed, he required those in charge of them to report at regular intervals. From his couch he gave directions for their management even to the minutest details. When we add to all the zeal he manifested in conducting his business enterprises, the attention which he has given to those of a public nature — his connection with railroad interests, and the vast amount of labor which the public positions he held imposed upon him, — we are amazed while we admire the great mental power which he has exhibited.

"Governor Crapo was not what critics would call a brilliant man, yet he was gifted by nature with the true elements of greatness, — a clear and comprehensive intellect, an honest heart, of righteous determination, and vigilance in all his undertakings. Ever truthful, he knew what course to pursue; prudent, he knew where to stop; fearless, he knew when to advance. As a private citizen he was enterprising, generous, and a safe counsellor; as a neighbor he was kind, and in his family affectionate. He was a member of the Christian church. He considered the self-evidence of the Christian doctrine its most powerful recommendation to the conscience of every human being possessed of a well-balanced heart and brain; and we believe he has a place in the kingdom 'not of this world.' Long will the loss of the great and noble subject of this notice be felt, not alone by the people of this city and vicinity, but by the people of the state at large."

THE FIRST MOVEMENT IN RELATION TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Letter from Warren Ladd, Esq., to His Honor George Howland, Jr. :

NEW BEDFORD, Aug. 16th, 1856.

DEAR SIR, — Inclosed I send you the original order I introduced in the Common Council July 8th, 1851, in relation to the establishment of

a Free Public Library in this city. You will see by the indorsements that it passed the Council, but was killed in the Board of Aldermen. The order was the first incipient step in the movement which established our present Free Library. I offered the order on my own responsibility, without any previous consultation with any one, and urged its adoption in a few remarks on the benefits which would follow its establishment to all classes, more especially to the young — to those who had just left school — as an agency by which they might be enabled to store their minds with useful knowledge. The order passed the Common Council, I think, without a dissenting voice.

* * * * *

Yours respectfully,

WARREN LADD.

Hon. GEORGE HOWLAND, Mayor.

IN COMMON COUNCIL,

July 8th, 1851.

Ordered,— That a committee of three from the Common Council, with such as the Board of Aldermen may join, be appointed to take into consideration the expediency of establishing, in this city, a Free Public Library.

Adopted.

[Signed,]

LUTHER G. HEWINS, Clerk.

Sent up for concurrence.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN,

July 8th, 1851.

Nonconcurrent.

[Signed,]

I. M. RICHARDSON, City Clerk.

1870.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 8.

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SCHOOL COMMITTEE

OF THE

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD,

TOGETHER WITH THE

Superintendent's Annual Report,

FOR THE YEAR 1869.

NEW BEDFORD :

E. ANTHONY & SONS, CITY PRINTERS.

1870.

IN SCHOOL COMMITTEE,
Dec. 29th., 1869.

Adopted, and 500 copies ordered to be printed, together
with the Superintendent's Report, for the use of the
Committee.

H. F. HARRINGTON, *Secretary.*

REPORT.

To the Mayor, Aldermen, and members of the Common Council of the City of New Bedford:

In compliance with the requirements of law, the School Committee, at the close of another official year, present their report of the condition of the public schools, with such "statements and suggestions as they deem proper to promote the interests thereof."

The past year has exhibited gratifying improvements in the department entrusted to our special charge, and it affords us the highest satisfaction to be able to report the general condition of our schools to be better than it has heretofore been. Recognizing the importance and delicacy of the trust confided to our hands, it has been our constant desire to place our common schools upon such a basis as to render them in every respect preferable to others in the community maintained by individuals. We have endeavored to secure and retain in service teachers whose fitness for their honorable and responsible profession has been apparent from their success, and who recognize the necessity of constant mental growth to meet the requirements of their position. Their dispositions, acquisitions and tact have been considered in assigning them their duties, in order that the best results might be obtained. We have sought to infuse into the corps a spirit of earnest and zealous interest in their labors; and while we have manifested a proper appreciation of their services by a just increase of compensation, we have sought to remove any false idea, if any such existed, that they held their offices

by any other tenure than their special fitness for the profession of their choice. It has been our desire to afford all the schools the same advantages of convenient rooms, good ventilation and comfortable desks, and to furnish them equally with all the facilities which the experience of the best educators have sanctioned.

EXPENDITURES FOR THE SCHOOLS.

To this end we have not hesitated to call upon the Council for such appropriations as were needed to meet these wants, feeling assured that there are none in this community who do not recognize the value of a good education, and acknowledge that the expenditure is wisely made which renders the future citizen better and wiser than his ancestors. In hearty sympathy with our efforts the Council made the requisite appropriations, and this committee has endeavored to exercise such a prudent economy in their expenditure as was consistent with the efficiency and prosperity of our schools. This community does not regard parsimony as the synonyme of economy, and will never consent that our public schools, for want of means, shall rank below those of other places equal in wealth and population; nor will it willingly abdicate the position heretofore attained of excelling in judicious liberality for the support of education.

ALTERATIONS AND REPAIRS.

It has been long apparent that the system of placing our Grammar schools upon the department plan would render it necessary to modify the interior of the Parker Street school-house; and this year, with the sanction of the committee on public property, it has been accomplished at comparatively small expense. The results are that better order is maintained, better discipline enforced, and more satisfactory progress in scholarship secured. Contracted

and ill-adapted recitation rooms have been remodeled and converted into more convenient and airy apartments, provided with comfortable and well arranged desks. The school is no longer disturbed by classes going to and returning from their recitations, but each room is now under the charge of an assistant, and classes recite where they study. By this arrangement the committee have been enabled to dispense with the services of one assistant teacher. The building may now be regarded as hardly inferior to any of like character in our city. If a hall suitable for the assembling of the entire school could have been provided at the same time, it would have been more nearly in conformity to the plans of the best modern school buildings; but the lack of appropriations rendered it necessary to postpone this improvement for the present year.

The Acushnet school-house has been repainted, and the interior much improved by levelling the floors and introducing convenient seats and desks. It has long needed thorough repair, and the citizens in that vicinity have had good cause of complaint at the apparent inattention to their necessities. An excellent school is maintained there, due to the high character of the teachers and the interest manifested by both parents and scholars, and the committee were glad not only to add to the value of the city property, but to afford encouragement to an appreciating community, and advance the best interests of the school.

Some minor repairs have been made upon the Clark's Point school-house, and it has been repainted. The Averill Chemical Paint has been used, with a view of testing its claim to superior durability. A comparison can be made in this respect with the ordinary paint used upon the Grove school-house, which was repainted at the same time.

Lightning-rods have been placed upon most of our larger buildings, after conference with and the approval

of the committee on public property, as most of the rods formerly in use were more dangerous than serviceable.

The disastrous gale of September last rendered necessary considerable repairs which could not have been anticipated in our estimates, and have augmented our expenditures in an unusual degree.

Some of our school-houses will need repainting during the coming year, but they are generally in a fair condition, excepting the Sixth Street school-house and that on Charles street. It has been a serious question with former committees, as with this, whether these buildings are worth the extensive repairs which are necessary to place them in a condition which would compare favorably with our other public buildings. We trust that with a diminution of the ordinary expenditures in other channels, the city government may feel it incumbent to supply such buildings as are needed in these localities.

Although the building on Middle street has lately been enlarged and remodeled for the High school, it is not improbable that in another year it will be found too small to accommodate the number of scholars who may be entitled to admission. It will occasion great embarrassment either to provide elsewhere for the surplus, or to displace the Grammar school to obtain the room that may be needed. There should be a building devoted exclusively to the High school, and this committee would again renew the recommendations of former committees upon this subject, and request of the Council that it would opportunely provide against the threatened emergency.

CHANGES IN TEXT-BOOKS.

In many cities in this commonwealth either the Mayor or the President of the Common Council, and in some instances both, have been constituted *ex-officiis* members of the school committee. Thus direct harmonious action is

maintained between these several branches of the government, and the necessities which require appropriations are more fully understood and appreciated. A similar provision has during the last year been engrafted upon our city charter, with good results aside from the considerations alluded to. The statutes relating to changing textbooks imposed onerous and unreasonable restrictions on committees of equal numbers to ours, while those having a greater or a less number possessed greater facilities and were subjected to fewer restrictions. Special legislation had been resorted to in so many instances to secure a modification in the application of the law, that our city was about the only one in which the provisions of the general statutes were in operation, which required a reference to a sub-committee and a concurrent vote of two-thirds of such sub-committee, with three-fourths of the whole school committee. In this anomalous state of affairs a bill was prepared and introduced into the legislature, but so strong was the prejudice to modifying the general law that the measure failed. Thereupon a majority of this committee, with the greater part of both branches of the City Council, petitioned for the change in the charter, constituting the President of the Common Council *ex-officio* a member of this Board. This makes our number nineteen, and enables a majority to effect a change in textbooks without any prior reference, after adequate notice, where heretofore two members of a sub-committee, or four members of the board, could thwart the efforts of the rest of the committee to secure any advantageous change.

This facility for making needed changes, it is believed, will not be prejudicial to the interests of the schools, burdensome to the city treasury, nor expensive to parents. In only one instance since the amendment to the charter has any change been made, and in that case a former board had discontinued the use of Fitch & Colton's geographies,

and no authorized edition of any work in that branch of study was legally in use. The introduction of Warren's common school geographies was made without expense to the city, and the exchange of old books for new was effected without cost.

The impression prevails quite widely among those not familiar with the transactions of the board, that changes in text-books are frequent, and that parents are from time to time subjected to a needless expense in purchasing new books. Excepting the High school, there has been no change in text-books in our schools for the last two years, until the introduction of the geography above referred to. Under the impulse of the active and progressive civilization of the present day, improvements are being made as well in the arrangement as in the selection of materials for text-books; the discoveries of the age are incorporated, simpler methods are adopted, whatever has become obsolete is discarded, and instruction is imparted less by burdening the memory with formulæ than by affording exercise to observation and reason. It is the duty of the committee judiciously to make such changes as shall secure those means of instruction which experience has shown to be preferable to those we now have.

Books, like fashions, not only become antiquated with all else in this age of change and improvement, but in the hands of our rough and inconsiderate young students defy the cunning of the binder, and rapidly wear out under such usage. When they must be replaced, it is worthy of consideration whether a better book cannot be substituted. The Metric system of weights and measures, which must eventually supercede those now in use, should be in the hands of every pupil, and the arithmetic which best presents this simple system must supplant in time its antiquated rival. When nations cease to change their boundaries, when explorations are no longer made, when dis-

coverers are without occupation, when the world has ceased changing and mankind become fossilized, then we can stereotype our geographies and replace a worn-out book by one of the same edition. Our modern histories are constantly changing and multiplying. The last decade alone has chrystalized a century of history, and we cannot afford to have our children ignorant of this new era of progress, or deprive them of its lessons of loyalty. In physics, also, discovery has followed discovery in such rapid succession, that new sciences have grown up from what were considered rudimentary principles, and the old text-books would only be hindrances now, instead of aids. To the improvements in this respect is largely to be attributed the superiority of our scholars at an earlier age than formerly. The discoveries of a few years since, which then were so wonderful and astounding, are now frequent topics for discussion in our schools, and enter into our common stock of knowledge. Change in text-books is therefore at times essential to the advancement of the schools, stimulating the minds of the scholars, awakening an increased interest, and furnishing alike to teacher and scholar the gratification of novelty and conscious mental progress.

PRIMARY AND GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.

Our Primary and Grammar schools are in good condition. They are so graded that a comparison may be instituted in different schools between classes of the same grade. Written examinations are required twice each term in the Grammar schools, and the effect is most salutary. The teachers thus ascertain more accurately the thoroughness or deficiencies of their scholars, while the scholars learn to give expression to their thoughts in accurate language. In the Parker Street school these examinations have been made even in music, with the most

gratifying results. We feel confident that there has been improvement in most of the schools during the year, while in some it has been of a very marked and decided character. This superiority is mainly due to the zeal and interest of particular teachers, and to that emulation felt alike by teacher and scholar in classes of the same grade.

UNGRADED SCHOOL.

The attendance has been generally good. The whole number of scholars borne upon our rolls during the present year was 3565, while it was 3630 in 1868, 3606 in 1867, 3676 in 1866, and 3494 in 1865. There are two causes which have operated to create this diminution: one is the prevalence of diseases peculiar to children, which depleted the schools during the last term; and the other is the non-enforcement of the truant law. In 1868 the ungraded and the farm schools had an aggregate of 150 pupils, while during the last year they have only had 86 pupils. This statement does not present such a hopeful inference as might casually be drawn from it. The truant officer receives no more pay for performing this duty, in addition to his other duty, and therefore has no incentive to its execution. He promptly responds when notified by the teachers or superintendent, but does not make it, perhaps because he cannot, his chief duty to search out those who are neglected, children who keep away from school, or are kept away by parents or employers. The number thus growing up in ignorance, and sometimes in vice, is still quite large, and we cannot, on the score of economy alone, afford to have them added to the prospective number who are to fill our alms-house and correctional institutions. We would therefore request that an officer be detailed especially for this service, to report daily, or oftener if need be, to the superintendent, and to act under his instructions in all matters pertaining to these important

duties. It is believed that legislation upon the subject is adequate: we only need the enforcement of the laws in such a judicious and prudent manner as shall render confinement in our Farm school a measure only of final resort.

GRADUATES OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.

One of the most gratifying results of the present system of our graded schools, is seen in the increase of the number of those who graduate from our Grammar schools. The children thus *remain* in school a longer time, and the community, as well as themselves, are correspondingly benefited. In 1867 the number who graduated from those schools was 148; in 1868, 188; and in 1869, 204; and the aggregate in the present first classes is 227. While the population of the city has not increased, the number obtaining a complete common school education is steadily increasing. The longer that parents retain their children at school the better generally will be their prospect of advancement in life, and the more assured their success.

EVENING SCHOOLS, AND A MILL SCHOOL.

The Evening schools have been established and continued as in the past. They have this year been placed under the charge of male teachers. The attendance does not materially differ from year to year; but they do not obviate the difficulty heretofore and now existing of providing suitable instruction for the children employed in our mills. When this number is doubled by the expected increase of our manufacturing population, consequent upon the completion of the Wamsutta Mills, it will become necessary to establish a school especially for them, and to effect similar arrangements with the corporation to those made in Salem, Fall River, and other manufacturing localities, whereby proper instruction can be afforded at periods during the year, in such manner as to cause the least incon-

venience to the employers and to parents who are dependent upon the labor of the children. We would respectfully request that suitable accommodation for such a school may be seasonably provided, as our evening schools are not adequate for that purpose.

AMOUNT OF EXPENDITURES.

The aggregate amount of bills *approved* during the present calendar year is \$61,679.16. Ordinarily the apparent expenditures for the year are only those of the nine months of the financial year included in the report of the school committee, and no mention is made of the actual expenditures of the calendar year. But it is desirable that they should be here stated, although in fairness to the present board it should be accompanied with the fact, that bills incurred by former boards are thus included in the expenditures made from the appropriations of the current year, and thus swell the excess over the appropriations. Though this would show the cost of education to have been this year \$17.50 per pupil, yet it is not accurate for the reason above stated, and also because it includes permanent repairs, and in part expenses not ordinarily arising. In 1867 New Bedford ranked as the eighteenth, and in 1868 as the twenty-sixth in the commonwealth's returns showing the comparative liberality of the towns and cities in making appropriations for the support of public schools. In the latter year the cost per pupil here was eleven dollars sixty-seven and one-half cents. At that time in seven cities and towns the cost per pupil was greater than the cost in this city for the present year, even if the statement above made was considered as entirely accurate.

The expenditures since the commencement of the financial year have been as follows :

For salaries,	\$32,123.82
For books and stationery,	1,913.04
For fuel,	2,956.85
For heating apparatus,	802.53
For alterations and repairs,	4,325.39
For cleaning and whitewashing,	519.55
For sweeping and making fires,	1,064.94
For High school apparatus,	777.46
For furniture,	1,369.38
Miscellaneous,	959.35
Total,	<u>\$46,812.31</u>

It will be seen that our expenditures must exceed the appropriations made for the current financial year. The excess was occasioned, in a great degree, by the increase of salaries, and by repairs which to some extent were occasioned by the gale. The former your committee recognized as a necessity, and the latter were unavoidable and extraordinary. As rapidly as our means will allow, improved school furniture is gradually superseding the old ; but in consideration of our other expenditures, we have not felt justified during the past year in making the usual outlay.

TEACHERS' SALARIES.

During the year we have lost the services of two excellent teachers in the High school. Misses Wheeler and Gardner have been induced by better remuneration to leave positions in our service, and two of our Grammar school teachers have embraced more lucrative offers from other places. Experience has demonstrated that we cannot expect to retain our best teachers while their services will command better salaries elsewhere, and in order to retain those who are most useful and successful in their vocation, we must render them adequate compensation.

It is a fact that the relatively exalted position attained by their profession has resulted in enhancing their salaries. We cannot expect to have flourishing and progressive schools if we are unwilling to pay as much as others do for like services. Good teachers command good salaries, and once secured are generally retained, without regard to cost, by an appreciating committee. If we will only employ "cheap" teachers we may as certainly expect inferior instruction. We trust that the moral necessity imposed upon us by our circumstances will be duly considered by the Council, and that our expenditures in this respect will be regarded as judiciously made. The slight increase, even now, is hardly adequate to prevent our teachers from receiving a better offer, and individual cases will occasionally arise where we must give increased compensation or lose a teacher. We have no surplus of good teachers, and cannot afford to be a source of supply for other places less wealthy, or allow other localities to be recruited from our numbers. The better policy is to retain, if possible, those who are most sought for. If they are valuable elsewhere, they are equally so for us, and the experiment of filling vacancies is not always attended with success.

BOOKS AND STATIONERY.

In order to regulate the supply of books and stationery, the board secured sealed proposals for furnishing in gross the quantity estimated as necessary for the year, and purchased on the most favorable terms that could be obtained. There is now on hand a supply valued at about \$200; sufficient, it is supposed, to meet all the requirements of the present financial year. These articles are now supplied directly from the room of this committee, and a constant check is thus established in their consumption. The system is more economical than that heretofore in use, and experience will soon enable us to detect any waste or care-

lessness on the part of either teachers or scholars. The children of the poor must be supplied with books, and our statutes make provision for them; but their cost is never, in fact, reimbursed to the treasury by parents and guardians, from the difficulties inherent in the mode of collection. We have afforded every proper facility for such to obtain books, but have also sought to secure the city from imposition and to preserve the public property thus necessarily used. It is an expenditure which is unavoidable, and will always form a considerable item of cost.

APPROPRIATIONS FOR HIGH SCHOOL APPARATUS.

Impressed with the popular demand that our High school should be placed upon the best possible footing, the committee obtained an appropriation of (\$1000) one thousand dollars for the purpose of securing a good supply of philosophical apparatus. That portion belonging to the school was placed in serviceable order, and very considerable additions were made of new and useful articles, so that now there is at command for experimental illustration and demonstration an excellent collection. From time to time other additions will become necessary, and we commend to our successors the policy of keeping up as full a complement of philosophical apparatus as can be advantageously employed in connection with the prescribed course of study. That now on hand can be kept in repair at a trifling cost, and only a small annual expenditure will be necessary to supply the new demands that may arise.

Having, therefore, supplied the wants of the High school, the committee ordered an anatomical elastic preparation of the human form from the atelier of Dr. Anzoux in Paris, for the use of all our teachers in giving demonstrations in anatomy and instruction in physiology and hygiene. The High school is intended as its depository. Composed of some two thousand different parts, it is ex-

pected that some portions will be in constant use, passing from school to school, and prove invaluable in awakening in both teacher and pupil an interest in that which concerns most vitally our happiness and usefulness, — a knowledge of the laws of our being and of our health. Our pupils become familiar with what is around them, but are sadly ignorant of "the house they live in." They learn the motions of the heavenly bodies, but the body formed in the image of the Great Creator has mysteries which are never revealed to them. The laws of matter are formulated, but the laws of health are never developed and explained to them, and they are left to discover them by the penalties of their infraction.

Several months have elapsed since the order was given for its manufacture, and advices have recently been received announcing its shipment. In a few days it will doubtless be received, as the necessary papers have been transmitted to New York to secure its entry at the custom house.

THE HIGH SCHOOL.

Our High school is in a flourishing condition, whether we consider its numbers or the advantages it possesses. Completing as it does the common school system of education, it naturally occupies a prominent position in the eyes of the community, not only from the character of the course of study, but also from the fact that here should be found the perfected fruits of that system. Its graduates become in a few years citizens. The majority of them pass from their studies into the active walks of life, and their tutelage ends with the act of receiving their diplomas. The standard of its scholarship should be elevated, and its condition should be scrutinized with jealous care. Our citizens appreciate its advantages, and generally desire that their children should complete the prescribed course.

In 1867 the number of pupils was only 180; in 1868 it was 209, and during the past year it has been 255. It has generally a good corps of teachers, interested and zealous in promoting its welfare and earning for it a good reputation. It has been supplied with an excellent collection of philosophical apparatus. The classes have been arranged upon the department plan. It has been afforded every facility for attaining and maintaining as high a position as any school of like character in the land. The scholars manifest a commendable interest, and the examinations show a proficiency in their studies, (music excepted), alike creditable to them and their instructors.

The curriculum of studies has been carefully considered by the board, and, taking into view the peculiar requirements of such an institution, and the necessity of adapting it to the future wants and occupations of the greatest number, such a course has been prescribed as would best prepare the pupils for an effective and intelligent use of all their powers. Our High school is neither a college nor a university, and as high attainments should not be expected of its graduates, nor are its preceptors the equals of the professors of the latter institutions.

The examinations for admission to the school have given rise to discussions in the board of a highly interesting and important character. Whether the standard of preparatory attainment should depend entirely upon the accuracy shown by the applicant in written answers to the comparatively few questions propounded, or whether scholars of the highest class in the Grammar schools should pass at once into the High school as of course, and without special examination; or whether an unsuccessful written examination should be supplemented by the good standing of the applicant for one or more terms preceding the examination, and he be admitted by virtue of his real fitness thus ascertained under more favorable circumstances, —

these are questions which have engrossed the attention of the committee, and at times of a sub-committee, without the adoption of a fixed policy, and which we leave to be determined by the next board. The High school is supported by the taxes of the poor as well as of the rich. It is a common and popular institution, and its advantages should be afforded to all who have the ability to avail themselves of them. The requirements for admission should not therefore be so rigorous as to exclude a large portion of those whose maturity and previous studies would enable them to pursue with advantage the course prescribed; nor, on the other hand, should they be placed so low as by the shadow of a name, to tempt from the pursuit of more elementary studies those who would be more profitably employed in our Grammar schools. We trust that the standard may be elevated and maintained, but we cannot rightfully debar from profitable study the great mass, in order to make that school a select but small collection of only our best scholars. It is annually increasing in size, and next year will probably number three hundred. Want of room to accommodate so many should be the last consideration, however, that should prevail in fixing a limit to the right of admission.

THE SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

We cannot justly close our report without awarding to our faithful Superintendent of Schools the tribute of our appreciation of his valuable services. The present gratifying condition of our schools is in no small measure owing to the changes in the system which have been recommended by him, together with his unceasing diligence in the performance of his onerous duties, and the constant exertions of our teachers evoked in emulation of his own zeal. To his sound judgment this board is indebted for many valuable suggestions, and we trust he will long be retained in the public service.

CLOSE.

Our work for this year is done. If we have partially secured for our schools additional advantages, afforded encouragement to the teachers, created a stimulus to greater exertions, elevated the standard of acquirements for our scholars, or awakened a stronger interest in the cause of popular education, we shall not have wrought in vain. The satisfaction of partial attainment to such results is an ample compensation for all the efforts we have made as public servants to pay "the debt we owe to posterity." To other hands equally earnest and interested we now resign our charge, and crave the blessing of heaven to accompany the trust.

In behalf of the Board,

A. S. CUSHMAN, *Chairman.*

On motion of Mr. Cornish,

Voted, That the thanks of this Board be given to the Chairman for the able, impartial and efficient manner in which he has presided over its deliberations.

On motion of Mr. Hervey,

Voted, That the thanks of this Board be tendered to their Secretary, for the able and acceptable discharge of the duties of his office during the year.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE—1870.

WARD 1—Jones Robinson, Caleb Hammond, B. L. Kenyon.

WARD 2—I. S. Cornish, Ebenezer Hervey, Benjamin S. Batchelor.

WARD 3—Bernard Paine, John H. Parker, Horatio A. Kempton.

WARD 4—L. T. Willcox, George H. Dunbar, Charles D. Prescott.

WARD 5—Wendell H. Cobb, Humphrey S. Kirby. Chas. T. Bonney.

WARD 6—A. S. Cushman, E. R. Smith, B. Otheman, Jr.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COMMITTEE.

GEO. H. DUNBAR, Chairman. HENRY F. HARRINGTON, Secy.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

ON HIGH SCHOOL—Dunbar, Bonney, Cushman, Cornish, Willcox, Cobb, Paine, Prescott.

ON GRAMMAR SCHOOLS—Batchelor, Kempton, Hervey, Otheman, Robinson, Parker, Kirby, Hammond.

ON PRIMARY SCHOOLS—Kirby, Parker, Prescott, Otheman, Hammond, Kenyon, Smith.

ON COUNTRY SCHOOLS—Kempton, Robinson, Kenyon, Smith, Hervey, Hammond.

ON FARM SCHOOL—Cushman, Smith, Parker.

ON EVENING SCHOOLS—Paine, Cobb, Otheman, Kenyon, Prescott.

ON UNGRADED SCHOOL—Cornish, Batchelor, Kempton, Kirby.

ON EXAMINATION OF TEACHERS—Bonney, Batchelor, Cornish, Cushman, Kempton, Willcox, Paine, Kirby.

ON TEXT BOOKS—Willcox, Cornish, Paine, Bonney, Robinson, Hervey.

ON ACCOUNTS—Dunbar, Parker, Cobb.

ON EXPENDITURES—Dunbar, Hammond, Kirby, Hervey, Parker, Kempton, Smith.

ON MUSIC AND DRAWING—Cobb, Prescott, Otheman.

SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

HENRY F. HARRINGTON.

Office, City Library Building. Office hours, 8½ to 9 A. M., 12½ to 1 P. M.

Saturdays, 9 to 9½ A. M.

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

Superintendent of Public Schools,

FOR THE YEAR 1869.

REPORT.

Gentlemen of the School Committee:

In accordance with the regulations, I hereby submit my Fifth Annual Report.

Nothing unusual has transpired during the past year to interfere with the uniform progress of our schools. The new system of gradation and classification had been introduced into all parts of the city proper during the year preceding. No impeding changes, therefore, have been required; no adverse circumstances, of a general character, have occurred; so that teachers and superintendent have been left free to devote themselves uninterruptedly to bring the schools as rapidly as possible into complete accord with the prescribed Course of Study as detailed in the Manual, and labor for their substantive good.

ANNUAL PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS.

As the season approached for the annual public examinations, I felt assured that the work of the classes of the Primary grade had been brought so nearly into harmony with the new requirements as to justify me in conducting the examinations in strict conformity with their principles and methods, and thus to afford our citizens a favorable opportunity to judge of their practical operation. Accordingly I determined to bring each class into equal prominence in the examinations, to assign an equal amount of time to each, and to make that time ample enough to admit of presenting the various methods of teaching in full detail.

I had another important end in view in thus regulating

the examinations. I wished to strike a blow, so far at least as our own schools and community are concerned, at the notion which dictates almost universally the prevalent ways of conducting public examinations, that only the graduating classes of the several grades are of importance enough to be subjected to careful scrutiny; that they occupy an exceptionally prominent and peculiar position, a culminating and finishing point in progress; while the other classes are subordinated and inferior. And therefore, while the former must be studiously noticed, and their attainments elaborately investigated, the latter may be put off with only cursory and superficial attention.

This discrimination is based on false principles, and must inevitably produce great injury. For it is natural that the efficiency of a teacher should be vitally affected by the degree in which the school authorities and the public associate responsibility with her position, and demand evidence that she appreciates that responsibility. If, therefore, her work be treated with indifference or neglect, a lax and neglectful performance may ensue. And what is the truth as to the responsibility of our teachers? There is not a class, from the lowest in our scale of graduation,—the thirteenth in the Primary grade,—all throughout the system, until we reach the first in our scale,—the graduating class in the High school,—that is not an equally important link in the chain of progression; that does not bear to the class that precedes it and that which comes after it, the same intimate and indispensable relations which every other sustains in corresponding regards. The division into grades is a matter of mere convenience; it indicates no circumstances of peculiar separation. Each class has its own allotted portion of the work of a progressive system; and no one can be poorly taught, without the vicious or negative effects of that poor teaching being felt in disadvantage all throughout his subsequent

course. The poverty or excellence of a Primary school is unmistakably exemplified in the condition of its graduates when they have become members of the High school.

The method of examination pursued last spring duly recognized the responsibility of every teacher, and the importance of her work. A full half day was devoted to each class of every school, and the proceedings were conducted with rigid adherence to a programme circulated among the visitors, that indicated not only the various exercises to be presented, but the precise time that would be devoted to each. In addition, the teacher was directed to occupy one-half the time thus allotted, for the purpose of exhibiting her methods and manner of teaching, and the other half was employed by the superintendent in testing the proficiency of her scholars. Thus the examinations were characterized by a clearly defined purpose associated with every procedure, a critical directness of aim, and an orderly method, that made them strikingly effective, and freed them from the verdict usually pronounced on such occasions, that they are superficial and delusive impostures.

And we have reason to believe that they were, on the whole, as satisfactory as they were effective. Although they tested with singular discrimination the abilities and aptitudes of the teachers, the most sustained the ordeal with credit, exhibiting powers and successes that justified previous commendation, and satisfied the minds of those who were present that our Primary schools — speaking in general terms, — are in excellent hands, and doing a very promising work. Many parents of the scholars freely expressed their wonder and delight at the transformation that has occurred in the methods of conducting this grade of schools; at the intelligent and genial manner in which the children are now carried through the initial steps of learning; at the variety of useful exercises that preclude

tiresome monotony, and the interested as well as steady occupation of mind that prevails, so in contrast with the wearisome, listless idleness in which the scholars of Primary schools were formerly compelled to pass the most of their time.

DEFECTS OF TEACHERS.

But while we have thus many good teachers, it must be confessed that we have some less deserving of praise ; and the peculiar character of the examinations in question not only determined the fact of their defectiveness, but demonstrated the special nature of their defects. Some of these defects, since they involve discriminations that are rarely taken into consideration, it may be useful to remark upon in detail.

Here then, in the first place, a class appears, whose members have acquired a chronic habit of inattention ; and the knowledge they have gained is consequently found to be confused, imperfect and unreliable. At the same time, there is no lack of what is ordinarily termed discipline ; on the contrary, there is evidence of system and of order, both. The teacher, moreover, exhibits an accurate familiarity with the best methods of teaching, and a devoted interest in her work. Why, then, does she only partially succeed ? It is owing to personal characteristics which are indescribable, yet which so widely distinguish one individual from another as to lead us to say, very frequently, that the really successful teacher is, like the poet, "born, not made." She fails to *magnetize* her scholars. Her personality has no power over their minds. Her earnest and intelligent efforts do not pass over to them, so to speak, but seem to cluster, by a kind of centripetal influence, right about herself, and refuse to be projected into their atmosphere. Now such a teacher, because of her honesty and ardor of purpose, has our

heartfelt sympathy, and our earnest wishes that she may happily surmount this obstacle to her full and entire success. But that she may do so, it is requisite for her to understand precisely its character. At the best, it will be hard for her to make any artificial device that she may adopt, fully supply the place of the boon of nature; and a misdirection of effort, through a want of clear apprehension of her defect, would only serve to increase the difficulty.

Here is a second teacher whose methods revealed her insufficiency, without the necessity of appeal to the condition of her class. For, evidently, one path alone lay clear before her, which she pursued without deviation as far as it directly led, and then was done. Long before the time allotted to her in connection with her several exercises had expired, she had exhausted her mental equipment for her work, and had no more to say or do. She exhibited no apt, vivacious suggestiveness, no fund of intelligence, no store of methods and illustrations, to give freshness and life to her exercises, and place them in varied and attractive lights. Her failure lies in *the poverty of her resources*. And the class of such a teacher is eminently to be pitied; for no poorer teaching can be imagined than that which is the effort of an ill-furnished and unsuggestive mind. But in this instance the remedy, in part at least, may be easily pointed out and applied. Diligent study upon the topics that occur in the progress of her class, until her mind shall have been stored to fulness with intelligence about them, can alone furnish forth a teacher adequately for her work. It demands a wide range of culture to enable one to teach properly even a Primary school. The object lessons, for example, that constitute a definite and important part of the exercises of such a school, can be given to advantage only by those who are thoroughly conversant with their subjects. Such intelli-

gence alone will supply those illustrations, contrasts, analogies, similitudes and applications, which bridge over the gulf between the dead formulas of the text-books and the live cravings of the youthful mind for real knowledge. For instance, when a teacher takes the skeletons for object lessons as given in some of the manuals, and imposes them verbatim on her classes, her own information about their subjects being quite or nearly as limited as the range of those formal questions and answers, she does but fill up splendid opportunities with hollow pretences; she degrades the exercise into a succession of nothing but words — words — words. And as the scholars increase in age and attainments, there is all the more demand for culture in their teachers. Let that teacher mistrust herself, whose mind does not range immeasurably beyond the text-book; and who does not stand before her class with every lesson, deriving far more aid from her own mental stores than from its pages.

Every teacher, moreover, should be ceaselessly on the alert to ascertain new methods of travelling in the old roads, so as to give the needed stimulus of variety to her teaching. The indifference that overlooks this duty is unpardonable; the self-conceit that despises it is contemptible. It will not do to say, "My way is surely the best way — I should lose by a change." The best way will be made poor when it is so formally and unvaryingly adhered to as to become monotonous, and therefore wearisome. There is almost always more than one excellent way of conducting school exercises, and when two are made to alternate, on occasion, each gains force by comparison, and interest from the influence of change and variety.

I will instance one more cause of failure to achieve the highest success, viz., the *absence of clear conceptions of the specific objects to be accomplished by the various exercises of the Course of Study*. There is not one consequent of the

requirements in the Course of Study, from a gesture in a gymnastic performance to the solution of a problem in pure mathematics, or the writing of an elaborated composition, that is not intended to effect certain specific results. And everything, in view of high success, depends on an accurate and intelligent apprehension of what that intent, in each instance, may be. A general apprehension, however hearty, is not by any means enough. For one method or branch of study is for purposes of discipline, another for the communication of intelligence, a third to sharpen the perceptions, a fourth to educate the reasoning powers. One physical exercise is to strengthen the muscles, and another to train them to nice and exact performance. All these purposes are distinct from each other; and if they be not present in determinate outlines in the teacher's conception, while prosecuting her labors, those labors, however conscientiously performed, must inevitably lack definiteness of aim and completeness of success.

For instance, there is the exercise of reading. It involves two distinct processes, intended to serve equally distinct purposes. One is a process to train the mind so that it may comprehend an author's meaning, the other is a process to train the voice so that it may convey to others an intelligent and adequate comprehension of that meaning. Now suppose a teacher vaguely to mingle these two results in her mind, and imagine that training of the one kind alone, will serve all the objects of the exercise; and what a serious loss to the scholars must ensue! This mistake is often made. In many and many a school the reading exercise is confined to a comparatively few rhetorical pieces, under the idea that clear articulation and correct modulation are the main purposes to be gained by it. And this is to render it comparatively useless in all regards. For sense must anticipate sound. How can

scholars intelligently apply lessons in elocution, until they have been taught enough of language to understand the meaning of what they read?

Again, there is the exercise of vocal gymnastics, and the kindred exercise of phonic spelling. The object of the one is to give freedom, range and power to the action of the lungs and vocal apparatus, and of the other to impart precision and clearness of articulation. They accomplish these important ends very admirably, and are among the most valuable of the instrumentalities of the school-room. But their efficiency depends on definite system in their use, and a repetition of their processes, for a brief season, *every day*. Now let us suppose a teacher to imagine that it is only necessary for these processes, to be repeated often enough to ensure a decent performance, and therefore to require them only at irregular intervals, sometimes several days apart; and how completely they are robbed of usefulness and degraded into mere matters of show.

I might adduce other examples of defect; some of them arising from faults of temper or temperament, and indicating themselves through imperfections of discipline rather than of instruction. But I must pass on to other important topics. You may rest assured, gentlemen, that I have not failed to indicate to the teachers in question the nature and extent of their failures; and let us hope that, before the occurrence of another occasion of the kind, they will have so improved, as to incur no further criticism. And returning to our former standpoint on the bright side of the subject, we have reason for congratulation that, among so many teachers, selected for the most part as we are aware, quite at random, so few should be ranked among the unsuccessful, so many be found worthy of honor and applause.

EXAMINATIONS IN THE GRAMMAR GRADE.

I have been speaking thus far, in the main, only of the examinations and teachers of the Primary grade. When the examinations of the Grammar grade were about to occur, a general request was made by both committee and teachers that they might be conducted after the same methods and with the same impartial particularity. And although it had been impossible, from the nature of the case, to bring the existing scholars of the Grammar classes into full accord with the Manual, the request was acceded to and the examinations held accordingly, due allowance being made for inevitable defects.

The results corresponded in character and effect with those that followed the examinations in the Primary grade. Both teachers and scholars were quite accurately tested, and the condition and prospects of the several school rooms gauged. As was the case with the Primary grade, there proved to be many excellent teachers in this grade also; some, indeed, exceptionally superior in every regard. There proved to be some who are inferior; and who have a busy period of self-scrutiny, observation, culture and conscientious endeavor before them, before they can take rank with those who have fully secured our confidence and merited our praise.

It is hardly necessary to remark that the impressions derived from these public tests corresponded closely with those long before arrived at by those who have been accustomed to inspect the ordinary operations of the school-rooms.

These examinations occupied fifteen entire days of the spring term and as many of the summer term, at all of which I was present and in charge. It proved a severe tax on my strength, but the advantages are so manifest that I have advised the teachers to anticipate a similar method next year.

I take occasion to state that I requested from each teacher, prior to entering on the work of examination in her room, a detailed statement of her views respecting her specific sphere of labor, the objects she had held in view, the methods she had employed, and any suggestions that she might consider of value. By the masters of the Grammar schools I was favored with papers still more comprehensive and elaborate. These essays are on file, and open to the inspection of the committee. I have read them attentively, with great profit; and I do not doubt that you, gentlemen, would find in many of them data for a closer acquaintance with the minds and feelings of the teachers than you have heretefore enjoyed, and for a just appreciation of their intimacy with and interest in their work.

THOROUGHNESS IN STUDY.

We have instituted many changes in our course of study that we confidently trust will prove to be reforms. But a danger exists — and we are glad to recognize and acknowledge it, — that the spirit of change may be carried too far; and novelties, that have nothing except their novelty to recommend them, be adopted in place of solid realities which no novelties should be suffered to displace on any conditions. There is a still more urgent danger; that new methods of instruction, intrinsically valuable and superior, will so command our admiration and enlist our sympathies as to be forced into service far beyond their capabilities of usefulness. A partial reaction has occurred in Prussia against the Pestalozzian system, whose principles are grounded in nature and common-sense, and can never be overthrown, simply because their practical application had been carried altogether too far; because the anxiety of the school authorities and teachers to abolish the old-fashioned unintelligent rote methods, to so adapt

the exercises of the school-rooms as to lead the scholars to think as well as to memorize, and to substitute practical illustrations of the topics of study in place of the confusing abstractions to which the scholars had been in good part restricted, all three objects of vital importance, had been urged to such an extreme, that the teachers had become mere lecturers; the scholars, their habits of good hard study broken up, passively receiving an immense quantity of very good talk, that made very little permanent impression. I trust that educators in America will be wise enough to stem the tide of the Pestalozzian system, which is rolling in so overwhelmingly, at just that point where its utmost benefits will be secured, and its defects avoided. Let us have no mere talk on the teacher's part as an equivalent for hard work on the scholar's part. Hard work with the faculties creates sturdy and enduring mental power, just as hard work with the body creates the same quality of physical strength and endurance; and nothing else will supply that grand desideratum. Furthermore, we must draw the line sharply, in a wise discrimination, between such practical illustrations of the objects and facts that may be spoken of in the lessons, as will prevent imperfect or distorted conceptions, — the true object teaching that we cannot have too much of, — and those hints and helps to the scholars how to surmount the difficulties that they ought to be compelled to overcome of themselves, which emasculate their studies and enervate their powers. We must insist on thoroughness in our school work, and see to it that our methods make so tasking a draft on the scholars' minds as will cultivate the habit of laborious and systematic study.

But what is thoroughness? Strictly speaking it is not a comparative term and admits of no qualifications. But this is a transition period as regards what subjects are useful for study and what their true relations are to each

other, and many a teacher is involved in no little confusion of ideas in the premises. Therefore it would place him in a very equivocal position to go into his school room and say, without any explanations, "We wish you, above all things, to be thorough in your work; we insist on that, and if what is now required of you be incompatible with its accomplishment, you are authorized to abridge those requirements far enough to secure it." His notion of thoroughness may be quite unphilosophical and unsatisfactory. Here for instance, is the subject of Grammar. It has justly lost the preeminence it once enjoyed among school studies. It is now held to be important only so far as it can be made a help to the scholar in his study of language. But suppose our teacher to be one who holds to the old ideas, and glorifies the study of Grammar for its own sake. He would pronounce a class who had been taught according to the new principles, — who could not parse, and analyze, and recite glibly all the distinctions of mode and tense, — to be sadly wanting in thoroughness; although they might be able from their really excellent training, to read and write the language quite correctly; a result which parsing and familiarity with the inflections of verbs would never have taught them. And, when directed to teach them thoroughly, he would instantly intermit the admirable specialities of their past training, and put them down to memorizing the grammar.

Now such a teacher needs to learn before he is a day older, that *thoroughness* and *exhaustiveness* are not necessarily interchangeable terms. The word thoroughness, when used in reference to the studies of a class of scholars, means only an intelligent familiarity with so much of a subject as pertains to their prescribed degree of advancement. As was argued in last year's Report, "One may limit the attention he will give to any branch of study without being in any sense superficial. I may not wade

out to the central channel of a stream, yet so far as I go I may touch bottom at every step. So one may tread but a limited way into the streams of knowledge, yet, so far as he goes, he may constantly feel the solid bottom beneath him."

In like manner, it is believed regarding the study of Geography in Grammar schools, that an immense deal of time has heretofore been wasted in memorizing useless details. A scholar taught in conformity with this belief, may be very thorough in his mastery of the subject according to the plan and limits by which his training has been regulated, and yet a thousand questions might readily be asked of him, — once thought quite material, — that he could not reply to; and a devotee of the old system of study would have abundant occasion to exclaim, "How superficial his knowledge is!"

Again, I am quite firm in the conviction that there are processes in the study of Arithmetic, which it is best for the scholar, when he first encounters them, to be taught to perform by rote merely, explanation of the principles involved being deferred to a later stage of his progress. It is a grand rule — a rule underlying all true teaching as its solid foundation, — that no point in a scholar's culture is to be taught mechanically; but is to be made clear to his apprehension before he advances to another; that mere rote work is an abomination at all times and under all circumstances. And, speaking in general terms, I believe that this noble rule is faithfully to be observed. If a scholar is too young to understand the philosophy of what he is taught, he is too young to be taught it at all. His needs and his power of intelligent appreciation God surely must have united indissolubly together; and it is for his teachers to judge of the former through the development of the latter, and to adapt his studies accordingly.

So much for the general principle. But experience in

the school-room will satisfy any candid mind that there are certain important processes in Arithmetic, — as, for instance, some of the more difficult problems in the application of the fundamental rules, and some operations in fractions, — that are not easily understood by the average mind, at the time when they first become useful as aids to progress. They can be rendered clear, at the best, only at the expense of a great amount of time, which, pass a few months, would be abridged to moments. It is surely better, therefore, to avail ourselves of their instrumentality as mere memorized formulas when the scholars first need their aid, not caring just then for a thorough comprehension of the philosophy of the matter. Yet one who should examine a scholar thus taught, and who is governed without reservation by the good rule that everything must be thoroughly explained and understood, step by step, stumbling against the dead weight of his ignorance in these particulars, would be led to say, "There is a wretched lack of thoroughness here!"

This is a very interesting and important subject, and it will receive unremitted attention until all difficulties shall have been satisfactorily removed, the teachers united in a clear understanding of their duty in the premises, and the scholars enabled to pursue their studies so as to combine the best possible selection of subjects and topics with the utmost thoroughness in each.

INEXPERIENCED TEACHERS.

The prompt ability of the great majority of our corps of teachers to prosecute their labors intelligently and successfully according to the new methods, — I speak now more particularly in reference to the teachers of the Primary grade, — has been largely owing to the fact that they were called together week after week in meetings, at which principles were fully explained and discussed,

and methods analyzed and practically exemplified, until every part of every subject pertaining to the progressive work was fully understood. The teachers in question, let me remark, gave themselves to this pursuit with a zeal of spirit and purpose that was an assured augury of success.

But these favorable conditions do not always obtain. It is not where we have minds and feelings for our agencies as it is when we are dealing with inanimate machinery. The latter, when it has once been brought to perfection and adjusted for work, may be relied on to continue in high working order for an indefinite period. But the former, on the contrary, have no uniformity of operation; and being continuously susceptible to unnumbered influences, are always in danger of incorrectness or deterioration. Only a portion of our teachers are likely to be habitually inspired by so vivid and glowing an ideal of duty as to be ceaselessly laboring to achieve superior successes; while some will tend to drop from the standard attained through the impulse of a temporary enthusiasm, into the monotony of lifeless, perfunctory service. Ceaseless and vigilant oversight and prompting, therefore, would be demanded, even were our corps to remain intact. But the condition of affairs is not so favorable as this. Our corps does not remain intact; but members of it drop out from time to time, from one cause or another, and their places are supplied by fresh laborers, utterly void, it may be, of experience, or of any special training for the vocation, and equally void, it may also prove, of any special endowments or aptitudes.

The interruption, thus occasioned, to the orderly and progressive instruction of our schools, and the corresponding subtractions from the number of teachers who are intelligently and skilfully working according to a common ideal, may be imagined. The evil is, from time to time, reducing school-rooms that ought invariably to be

places where experts are steadily achieving noble results, into mere practice places for raw recruits at the expense of the scholars ; and requiring that the process of training the teachers for their work should be gone over afresh with every new accession. Here we have the most serious of all existing drawbacks to a perfect condition of our schools ; and it is the more trying, suffer me to say, because it does not seem to be necessary. Every teacher we engage should at least, if inexperienced, have enjoyed the advantages of a course of instruction in one of our admirable Normal schools, or in default of that, have passed through a season of unpaid apprenticeship in a training school of our own. Such a school, feasible at any moment, can be established and carried on with admirable results, as the experience of various cities abundantly attests, without requiring one additional dollar to the ordinary appropriation for the schools ; indeed, in all probability it would effect a positive pecuniary saving. Why, then, should it not be instituted at once ?

But if the present system is still to be continued, I beg the board to aid me in instructing the inexperienced additions to our corps of teachers by a change in the system of payment for their services. Each now receives, from the moment of beginning her labors, the maximum salary attached to the position to which she may have been appointed. She is placed at once, in that particular, on a level with those who have acquired reputation through long experience and confirmed success. I offer no remonstrance against what all must acknowledge to be the injustice of this course of procedure. The sole point that I desire to make is, that it is a deliberate throwing away of one of the most just, reasonable and effective means to stimulate young teachers to devoted effort to achieve the highest success in their vocation, that could possibly be devised. For now there is no superior stage of preferment in pros-

pect to pique their pride and stimulate their ambition. If they be even passably successful, they know that they are not likely to lose their places. How probable, therefore, that some will be content with just enough of effort to ensure their continuance in service, and let their schools sluggishly drone along, on the level of a tame and hopeless mediocrity! How probable, also, that some who are well inclined would do far better did they receive an impulse to put their highest powers to the test!

Now let us suppose the salaries of inexperienced teachers to be set at a certain per cent. less than the salaries of those in corresponding positions who have been some time in service and fully approved, to be increased a certain amount at the end of a stated period if there has been evidence of ability and aptness, and at the end of a second stated period to be put at the maximum if entire satisfaction has been given, and what a stimulus to improvement would be created! With what acuteness of observation the methods of the best teachers would be watched and followed; with what busy culture the range of literature essential to a complete equipment for duty would be studied; with what lively energy the work of the school-room would be carried on!

This is not an unsupported supposition. There are three grades of teachers' certificates in some States, and preferment from one to another is made to depend on superior qualifications, according to the plan of which I have spoken, producing all the beneficial results that might be anticipated. And I trust that so simple, ready and effective a means to neutralize the most serious evil with which our schools have to contend, will no longer be disregarded.

TRUANCY AND THE UNGRADED SCHOOL.

The attention that has been given to this topic by the chairman of the Board in his Report renders it unnecessary for me to delay you with any details. All the statistics of importance in relation to it have been brought to your notice, with explanatory comments, and the general merits of the question clearly stated. Yet I cannot refrain from penning a few words in addition, on a subject that has moral bearings so broad and influential, and that is so vital to the prosperity of the school. For there are one or two points in the argument for the maintenance of such a school as our Ungraded school, and for the appointment of a competent person to be its out-door executive, that cannot have been emphasized according to their importance. For had they been appreciated, I am persuaded that the city government would not for so long have turned a deaf ear to our earnest solicitations for such an officer.

In every large, compact community like our own, there will be an element among its youth that cannot consistently be sent to the ordinary schools to mingle at will with their as yet uncontaminated members, and drop in the innocent paths of others the slime of their unfortunate depravation. If we would preserve the purity and good standing of the public school system, such depraving associations must not be! If we would have the reputable trust their children to be educated in the public schools, and give those schools their influence and support, it must not be! If we would have those schools accomplish that object for which they were created, viz., to train up the youth of the land to a virtuous and noble citizenship, it must not be! Everywhere that such conditions of society as have been predicated prevail, this alternative is acknowledged; everywhere, in such localities, the practical working of the public school system imperatively enforces that alternative.

The corrupting element I have spoken of must not remain in the regularly constituted schools.

What then? Shall it be left uncared for, to run at large in the streets, undisciplined, untaught? By no means. It must be gathered into a school by itself, to be subjected to such oversight as will accustom it to wholesome restraint, teach it what it ought to learn, and start it, if possible, in a course of reformation and virtue.

From time to time, when, trusting in deceitful appearances of reformation in members of the Ungraded school, we have restored them to the regular schools, and been afterwards made aware of fearful results from the insidious working of that vicious leaven, we have realized afresh, with a shudder, that of all the correlative instrumentalities of our school system, none is more important than the Ungraded school.

But here is the weak point of our system. When scholars are transferred from the regular schools to the Ungraded school, there is no power at command to secure attendance on the latter; and a long list might be made out of those who have consequently dropped out from the rolls of our school children. We need an officer to enforce our decrees in this particular, in addition to the broad field for his exertions in caring for truants and "neglected children." The city has thus far given us only the shadow of such an officer. Scores of unschooled boys, therefore, truant and otherwise, are in the streets day after day. Many a child, never sent to school, is growing up in ignorance, idleness and vice; and a fearful wrong is inflicted on society in the present, a still more fearful wrong organized for the future, when these neglected ones, graduates in evil, shall take their places, as men and women, on the stage of active life.

Our city is the only one of its size with which I am acquainted, in which the school authorities are not fur-

nished with a truant officer, who devotes himself exclusively to his duties as such, and endeavors, with the aid of the institutions of education, to rescue from idleness and exposure to moral harm, its many perilled youth. Is there a cause that pleads more earnestly for the intervention of humane authority? Can its obligations be measured by dollars and cents? Rather will a heavy stigma rest on our city, if through a false economy or criminal indifference, the admirable provisions of the state for the education of our perverse and neglected youth should be nullified, and the Ungraded school perish through default.

WRITING.

What is the true standard of good writing, as a school exercise? This question is not so readily answered as may at first be imagined.

I lately read, in a report on the condition of the schools of one of our large cities, that extraordinary attention had recently been given to the subject of writing in those schools; that the previous method of intrusting the supervision of the exercise to the regular teachers had been discarded, and a writing master appointed to confine himself to that single branch. "As a result," the report goes on to state in terms of triumph, "those who have had an opportunity to examine the beautiful specimens sent to the superintendent's office from the schools, need no word of commendation. For it may be regarded as good evidence of success, when the specimens from all the fifty pupils in a room are so nearly alike in the execution of each element and principle of every letter, as to make it difficult to convince persons examining them that they were not all written by the same hand." The class referred to as furnishing the writers of these excellent specimens is an upper class in a grammar school; and to my mind, the praise awarded them is decidedly equivocal. For if

these specimens were merely studied imitations of a copy, lying before the eyes of the writers while penning them, they were not specimens of actual handwriting; and if, on the contrary, they were fair samples of free handwriting, then they prove incontestibly that the instruction the writers are receiving in their other branches of study is not judicious and complete. There is no truer maxim than that "no person is sure that he knows what he knows until he can write it down." A scholar, for instance, confirms the results of his study only by being able to present the knowledge he has gained intelligently on paper. Especially is this process essential in prosecuting the study of language; for nothing will enable one to add words to his vocabulary, so that he will understand their meaning with precision, and have them readily at command, and to give his thoughts prompt, easy and accurate expression, except abundant practice by means of written exercises. All sagacious educators, therefore, have become accustomed to devote quite a large percentage of the time of the school-room to written exercises in connection with the various branches of instruction. Therefore, in a well taught school, the proportion of time given to the writing of exercises is so much greater than that given to writing in copy books, even when the latter receives due attention, that the former constantly overbears the latter, and renders it impossible, through the imitative process of the copy books, to destroy the individuality of the scholar's handwriting. These two ways of writing, let me remark, are very distinct in character. Excellence in one does not necessarily presuppose excellence in the other; and practice in copy books is useful, of course, only so far as it passes over upon and modifies the free handwriting.

But even though it were possible to train scholars properly, and still to instruct them in writing so that, in the language already quoted, "the specimens from all should

be so nearly alike in the execution of each element and principle of every letter as to make it difficult to convince persons examining them that they were not all written by the same hand," would such a result be desirable? Do we want all our scholars to write precisely alike, in a graceful, it may be, but a characterless uniformity? It seems to me that a man's handwriting is as much a part of himself as his style of composition or speech, or his manners. We would certainly have all these characteristics toned down and chastened into attractive forms, but we do not want them precisely similar, each to each, even according to the best model; for that could only be through the destruction of that individuality whose distinctions afford one of the prime sources of interest both in persons and in society.

And certainly we would not have our teachers intermit any portion of the written exercises of their school-rooms, on the plea that so much free writing interferes with the good effects of practice in the copy books. That would be like telling a mechanic that he must not use his tools freely, because it will wear the varnish off the handles. The just medium seems to be, to require daily and systematic attention to be given to writing in copy books, enforcing a rigorous fidelity in repeating the copies through all the principles and elements, so as to produce decided effects in modifying the free handwriting for the better. Then, in addition, it must be required that when exercises are written, they shall be executed with as much nicety and precision as circumstances will allow, hints being frequently given that the rules of the copy book writing are to be steadily and thoughtfully applied. Thus we may hope to secure, as I feel confident we are already securing, by such means, the highest results possible in this branch.

I take occasion to remark that the usefulness of the copy books is seriously impaired by the fixed position of the copies at the heads of the pages. By the time that

half a page has been filled, the distance between the copy and the line to be written has become so great as to make the imitation an act of memory; the copy not being commanded by the eye at the moment of writing. Of a consequence, the last line of each page is almost invariably more poorly written than the first, and the last third of each page is worse than useless.

PROMOTIONS FROM GRADE TO GRADE.

An examination of the Tenth class was held at the time when it was about to be transferred to the Grammar grade as the Ninth class, that was conducted, in all the branches which admit of such a method, by means of printed questions, the answers to which were written in script with the pencil, pen and ink not yet having been allowed to such youthful scholars. The object was not to interpose an arbitrary standard of sufficiency, but to test the value of our new methods of teaching in the Primary grade.

Those who conducted the examination were delighted with the result. Although the course in the Primary grade occupies only four years from the time of entering at five years of age, the answers were written, in almost all instances, very legibly, while the writing of not a few was so superior, not only as regards chirography, but also capitalization, punctuation, and spelling, as to shame the efforts of many a more advanced scholar. I attribute this early and easy handling of the pencil in the formation of the letters, in good part, to the skill acquired in the exercises in drawing, that are followed up, with systematic attention, from the earliest period of school life; while the excellence exhibited in other particulars illustrates the surpassing benefit of the exercises in composition that are practised in the Eleventh and Tenth classes. Without the least forcing,—on the contrary, through the most genial and interesting means,—scholars may be taught

things of vital benefit to the mind at an age at which, a few years ago, it would have been thought preposterous to expect anything of the kind. I rejoice especially in these indications of our power to impart the ability to give ready, free and correct expression to the thoughts in writing, because in view of its value for itself, and its significance as a test of culture in other particulars, it is unequalled in importance by any other branch of study.

ADMISSIONS TO THE HIGH SCHOOL.

When the time arrived for the promotion of the Fifth class (the graduating class of the Grammar schools) to the High school, we were brought face to face with the only anomaly and blemish remaining in our school system, viz., the arbitrary and repressive examination that is so universally prescribed as an essential preliminary to admissions to that grade of the public schools. Its deformities were rendered more striking than ever, because brought into contrast with the organized and connected design manifest among all the other details of our affairs.

But in spite of protests and misgivings, it was held as usual, and with the usual results. An attempt was made to neutralize some of its ill effects by carefully framing the questions so as to draw forth the substantial knowledge of the applicants, avoiding all mere catch problems and abstract rules and formulas, and the percentage required for admission was put as low as a decent regard for the well-being of the school would permit. As many were successful under these circumstances as could have been reasonably anticipated under the best of conditions. Still neither the committee nor the former teachers of the applicants were satisfied. There had plainly been instances of great injustice. Some had succeeded who were not fit, in any true sense, to be members of the High school; and

some had failed whose Grammar school record, together with the unqualified recommendation of their teachers, proved that they deserved position with the best. Thereupon an attempt was made to right the wrong, in part, by opening the door to further admissions. But the basis on which the additional admissions were made was so defective, that while the most of those who had done themselves injustice in the examination were passed into the High school, a score or more found entrance along with them who were wholly unfit for such advancement, and whose membership has served only to trouble the teachers and impede the class.

And now I ask very earnestly, Is this arbitrary and unsatisfactory method of determining admissions to the High school, so out of keeping with our general system, so defective in itself, and still more objectionable because of its injurious reflex influence over the studies of the Grammar schools, to be perpetuated? Why decree one further examination of the kind? Why not bring to bear on the graduating class of the Grammar schools, when it is to be advanced another regular step in our fully organized system, the same laws of promotion that govern the advancement of every other class? Why just then, and only then, an exceptional standard of qualification?

No subject in relation to the public schools of the state is attracting more attention at the present time than this. Intelligent educators everywhere, whose minds are unbiassed, have given it a thorough investigation, and are earnest to procure the removal of so arbitrary and irregular a criterion. And well they may be earnest. For while, to an indifferent observer, it may seem to be a question about one of the subordinate details of regulation, of very limited consequence, in fact it is a question about a method of procedure that on the one hand is uniformly determining for the worse the whole character

of grammar school instruction, and on the other is cutting off thousands of every generation from the opportunities of education that they are worthy to enjoy. Well, therefore, may educators be clamorous for a more consistent and reasonable ordeal to be substituted in its place; and well may we give our attention now to a thorough consideration of the whole subject.

I feel persuaded, gentlemen, that you are deterred from abolishing the examination in question, so far as our own city is concerned, only by the impression that it must have been instituted to satisfy an imperious demand for something of the kind, and that therefore it would be a dangerous experiment to do it away. Convinced that this impression, however reasonable it may appear, is not sustained by facts, I ask your attention to a sketch of the history of the high schools of the state far enough to ascertain the origin of this class of examinations.

How, then, did this vicious ordeal come into being? The answer is ready. It had its origin in false notions of the purposes of high schools, of their right relations to the common school system, and consequently of the character that they should be compelled to maintain. The high schools of the state are not by any means the legitimate outgrowth of the common school system, as is commonly supposed, but are a new form in which the old private academies still exist that once dotted the face of the country, in which some branches of the higher mathematics were taught, together with sundry osophies and ologies, and boys were fitted for college. The grammar schools were then the only form in which the common school system existed. In process of time, those who were incurring the expense of tuition in the academies for their children began to ask each other, "What need of this burden? Why not induce the legislature to institute

a higher order of schools and merge in them these academies, which now cost private individuals so much, and at the same time are so irregularly and often so imperfectly supported?" The object was accomplished. High schools came into existence by law. Academies disappeared. But while the schools of this new class were nominally made free to all competent applicants for membership, the notions that had crystallized around the old academies were transferred to these, their substitutes, to be the dictators of the regime by which they should be governed. According to these notions, the paramount purpose of the new order of schools was to fit boys for college; their secondary purpose was to give such youth as were not intended for college a range and quality of culture far above anything that an ordinary grammar school could pretend to give. Thus, instead of being assigned a place as an integral part of the common school system, to carry the graduates of the grammar schools progressively forward, they were regarded as differing from those schools not in *degree* only, but in *kind*. The object of the grammar schools, it was universally allowed, was to spread the benefits of education broad and far, and accomplish the greatest good for the greatest number. The object of the high schools, on the contrary, was assumed to be to force up to as high a point as possible the standard of scholarship, and help the colleges to maintain an aristocracy of learning.

Accordingly, it must be rendered difficult to enter them. Only choice minds, conversant to an unusual degree of accuracy with the studies requisite for admission, must be allowed to enjoy their exclusive advantages. A crucial test, therefore, must be instituted; and hence the class of examinations that we have now under consideration.

Here, then, we have the origin of the evil, in the fact that our high schools, when first created, were not a

legitimate outgrowth of the public school system, to be shaped and regulated by its fundamental principles, but were the new form taken on by a class of existing institutions when transferred to the public service; the peculiar conceptions as to character and purpose under which they had been previously governed being continued to them in their new relations; conceptions altogether inconsistent with the broad liberality that characterizes a true public school system. This is manifest not only from the peculiarity of the ordeal that was instituted as a preliminary to membership, but from the limited capacity of the high school-houses that have been built. For their accommodations have been universally so insufficient, as compared with the demand that would have existed had the advantages of the high schools been offered to the public on any true principle of public need and public good, as to prove that they have been intended to be arbitrarily exclusive.

How different it would have been, if, instead of this incongruous patchwork in the public school system, all its parts had been created in true relations to each other, as components of one consistent whole, faithfully illustrating the true ideal of a series of schools to educate the people! The conception of an organization thus grounded on the noblest principles and demands of our free institutions, and developed into consistent orderly and symmetrical completeness, fills the mind with its grandeur. Nowhere is it yet in practical operation, boastful as Americans may be of their public schools. We, in our limited sphere of action, are endeavoring to realize it. Only the arbitrary ordeal that we have now under consideration remains to us of the old inconsistent and ill-adjudged plans. Let me take time to sketch such an organization; for thus I shall at one and the same moment describe our own system,

with the ideas on which it rests, and demonstrate the obnoxious character of "high school examinations."

Let us suppose, then, that in this year of our Lord 1869, the republican commonwealth of Massachusetts, which has never had a free public school system, is about to establish one. It has already become satisfied that there are four essential conditions of such a system, in order to its completeness. First, it must be free; that the poorest may be encouraged to avail themselves of its advantages. Second, it must be compulsory; that those who would be indifferent to it may be deterred from the dangerous consequences of their neglect. Third, it must extend its unrestricted privileges into the very highest regions of culture; because the political problems that the sovereigns in a republic have to encounter from time to time, are often so profound as to the principles they involve, and so momentous in their influence over the public weal, that only thoroughly cultured minds can grapple with and rightly solve them; and because, moreover, the republic needs to the utmost within its command such specimens of rounded and perfected manhood as can be produced only by minds fully educated and furnished, affections and tastes systematically purified and refined, and perceptions schooled to be rapid in action and acute in sensibility. And fourth, it must open out its advantages equally to both sexes; for the girls of to-day are to be the mothers of the next generation, and the state cannot secure a race of high-toned and large-minded children if it have not previously reared a race of high-toned and large-minded women.

This outline indicates the need of a class of free institutions, higher than the high schools, to complete the full proportions of a public school system. God speed the

time when such institutions shall be created, with studies adapted to the wants of the people at large !

With such convictions of the need and scope of the education it proposes to furnish, the state undertakes to create a system of free schools. How shall it proceed ?

The answer is close at hand. Nature herself suggests it. There is no occasion for any ingenious exercise of the creative faculty. For, from the moment of the first dawning of intelligence through the perceptions, up to the maturity when the pure reason brings its powers into exercise, the development of the healthy mind, working under right conditions, takes place in uniform and orderly progression, from first to last. There is no period when it stands at halt, none when it suddenly surprises with the exhibition of unwonted faculties, none when it leaps forward where before it had been creeping. And its studies, if they have been wisely selected and imposed, will be adapted to this progressive development. For all knowledge is simply yet admirably progressive. However ambitious may be the titles we give to the branches pursued in high schools and colleges, call them as we do, philosophy, philology, æsthetics, physics, mathematics, and so forward, the initial facts and principles of them all often cross the scholar's track in every well-taught grammar school : yes, in even the primary schools ; and no one of them, therefore, when imposed as a study, should take the intellect by surprise. Are various languages to be studied ? They are only so many different applications of the principles that occur when one is learning his A B C. Is algebra to be acquired ? It is only a more abstract method of dealing with the same kind of quantities that have been already dealt with through the figures and rules of arithmetic. Is physical science to be studied ? Its germs have been already learned, its first steps already taken. And so in regard to every branch that is ever

taught in a properly conducted public school. And thus gradually opening out upon the studies that lie in the pathway before it, the mind takes them up, in succession, according to the degree of *their* progression from first principles to ultimate facts and applications.

With such premises before it, the state proceeds to the great work it has undertaken. Having, as has been shown, no exceptional points in mental development to provide for, but a uniform progression being found to characterize the child's inward as well as his outward growth, the construction of a true system is easy. The two most material points are, —

1. TO FRAME ALL PRACTICAL DETAILS SO AS TO ILLUSTRATE AND EXEMPLIFY THIS LAW OF REGULAR MENTAL PROGRESSION; and

2. TO SECURE THE GREATEST GOOD OF THE GREATEST NUMBER.

I will delay, to explain the express bearing of the latter of these two provisions, since it involves practical consequences diametrically at war with the basis on which our high schools are now regulated. I maintain that it is only the *political* advantage to be derived from the diffusion of education among the people that justifies the imposition of taxes for educational purposes. Public schools are established that the prerogatives of citizenship may be exercised by minds enlightened enough to appreciate their sacred responsibility, and hearts high-toned enough to set a true value upon the boon of liberty. Therefore the prime object of a free school system is, to elevate the average culture of the masses; and the question to be asked in relation to every scholar whose promotion is under consideration is, — not, Will he honor his new position? nor, Will he aid to maintain an eclectic standard of scholarship? but, Is it best for *him* that he should be

advanced, and, through him, best for the state? This fundamental purpose cannot be more concisely stated than in the words of the time-honored phrase, "The greatest good of the greatest number."

Not to delay in regard to details that it is immaterial to our purpose to determine with nicety, let us suppose a course of study to be devised intended to occupy thirteen years, beginning at five years of age, and that the number of progressive classes to be constituted be thirteen. This is one for every year; and studies are to be allotted, from year to year, corresponding in their progression of subjects and topics to the progression of the classes, so that the one shall be always appropriately related to the other. Here we have a comprehensive unity of design.

Now a further step. These thirteen classes cannot all be taught conveniently under one roof. They must be subdivided into sections or grades, so that the little primaries may be gathered into school-houses by themselves, and the more advanced into other school-houses appropriated to them. How many of these subdivisions should there be? It matters not precisely how many. Only the fewer the better; for this reason, that the more simple the structure of any system may be, the more easily it can be managed and made effective. So let us suppose three grades to be formed, corresponding to those already existing in our own system: primary, grammar, and high.

At what stages in the course of study or division into classes shall the separation into these grades take effect? The answer to this question is of the utmost importance; for it exhibits in bold relief the anomalous and arbitrary character of the prevalent examinations for admission to the High schools.

They should occur at those stages which will best serve the purpose for which they are desired; and that is, to secure greater convenience in the working of the organization;

nothing else. There is no other object involved or at stake. As has already been said in another connection, there is no point in the whole progression, from the thirteenth class to the first, that is not as intimately and as peculiarly related to those which have gone before and those which are to come after, as every other may be. *Convenience*, — that, if there be a rightly constructed system, is the sole incentive, in the light of reason or of justice, to a division into grades; and therefore, when such a division shall have been effected, there will be really no distinctions existing between the highest class of any one grade, and the lowest class of the next grade above, other than are found to separate between any two classes of the same grade. They are simply such distinctions as are incident to different degrees of advancement, in a regularly constituted progressive system. On this basis, it will be seen that the present ordeal for admission to the high school entirely disappears.

So far, so good. And now it is a material point in this organization that each new class, after being fairly made up of the little primarians at five years of age, is to be advanced, year after year, all throughout the course, *so as to preserve its identity from beginning to end*. The thirteenth class of the first year is to be the twelfth class of the next year, the eleventh class of the subsequent year, the first class of the thirteenth year. Of course, it will change considerably from the first, and will be likely steadily to diminish. Some of its members will prove so able and studious as to be transferred into a higher class; some will remove into other localities; a still greater number will be compelled to exchange study for work; from twenty to twenty-five per cent. will prove neglectful along the way and be put down, for the scholars must be subjected to all reasonable and necessary tests of proficiency; while a few will be withdrawn by the hand of

death. But there will be some compensation for losses in gains through fresh comers from abroad, and promotions from below; and enough will always remain to preserve the identity of the class. The main point is, to insist that there shall be *just these thirteen classes, occupying thirteen years, and no more*. There are to be no subdivisions, equivalent to so many additional classes, correspondingly protracting the course. There is to be no process of culling for special purposes, involving arbitrary and odious distinctions. Average ability and scholarship are to have always a fair chance; and the bias of the organization, in all points of its practical operation, through the influence of the noble democratic principles on which it rests, is to be towards a liberal and sustaining encouragement of the scholars, rather than towards an exacting and repressive severity. All this is philosophical, systematic, just and right.

Such is a sketch of a public school system, as its features would appear, were it to be formed as a unit on determinate principles, producing a harmonious congruity of parts. But its remarkable points of antagonism to the existing state of affairs may not be clearly manifest to cursory observation. Let me ask your attention, therefore, while I draw some contrasts between the two.

First, the prevalent regulations of our high schools, which have been dictated by the notion that the chief office of those schools is to be tenders upon the colleges, and therefore that their standard of culture must be kept at a very high abstract point, to be strained higher and higher, from time to time, as the colleges advance their requirements and aims, debar from a high school education *more than fifty per cent.* of those who, were they regulated on true principles, would avail themselves of their advantages. Do the public, who support the high schools at a relatively enormous cost, ever reflect that only a few hundreds, in

the aggregate, throughout the State, are taught in them, from year to year, — that, while the proportion of grammar school scholars to every thousand of the population is *sixty*, the proportion of High school scholars to every thousand of the population is only *seven*? If so, are they not startled at the fact, and ready to ask with emphasis, What does it mean?

It is the arbitrary examination for admission to the high schools that effects this astonishing result. We shall be told, I know, by those who wish to vindicate and perpetuate the present order of things, that it is not so; that all have an ample chance to enter the high schools who are fit to enter them; that the falling off of the scholars, after leaving the grammar schools, is from the withdrawal of a great number to engage in the active pursuits of life. I boldly deny this. Incontrovertible facts enable me to deny it. For the experiment has been tried of managing a high school for the people's sake, and not for the sake of the colleges, or of an abstract standard of culture, far enough to demonstrate conclusively that when parents and children can be brought to believe that the latter will have a fair chance through all their school-days, — that no ordinary and unavoidable defects or disadvantages are to be magnified into disqualifications, and set up as barriers to advancement, — that no arbitrary and artificial tests of sufficiency will be imposed at any stage of progress, — but that the principle to do "the greatest good to the greatest number" is to have controlling vitality and force, — the ambition to avail themselves of the advantages thus assured will retain a multitude in school who now desert it at a comparatively early stage of their school career. Under the aegis of such principles, from fifty to sixty per cent. of the Primarians of the Thirteenth class of the system will be found as classmates nine years afterward, graduating together from the grammar schools, of whom seventy-five per cent. may

be assumed to be prepared for and ready to enter the high schools. The number in the high schools will thus be raised, at the very lowest calculation, to *fourteen* in every thousand of the population of the communities in which they may be situated. Boston, for instance, would have in her various high schools nearly 3000, now less than 1000; Cambridge would have 500, now a little more than half that number; Charlestown 400, now 250; Lawrence — allowance being made for the modifying fact that it is a manufacturing city — 250, now 110; Lowell 400, now 250; Springfield 400, now 225, and so forward. The admissions each year would, in many instances, equal the present *aggregate contents of the several schools*. And thus we should have this costly grade filling its due place in due proportions, as the head of the grand public school system; rendered imposing through its numbers; working its broader and nobler culture in, as leaven, through all the strata of the body politic; constituted, for the first time, an immense social power in every community. So much for the difference between institutions when conducted for the immediate good of the people, and the same institutions when conducted merely to illustrate and honor the abstract capacity of the human mind!

I have been compelled by the requirements of my argument to subordinate the preparation of boys for college, as one of the offices of our high schools, to their other office of disseminating knowledge among the people. Let me not be charged with undervaluing and decrying the importance of a collegiate education. It would do me gross injustice. On the contrary, I hold such an education in the highest esteem. I should deplore a prevailing indifference to it as an omen full of disastrous significance to the future of our land. I would not have our high schools intermit their preparation of youth for college.

But in view of the true objects of public school instruction, and of the vast disproportion in the number of those who fit for college in our high schools, to the number of those who are educated in those schools so as better to bear their part at once in the active walks of life, I cannot regard the relation of the high schools to the colleges as in any respect an open question. I cannot but feel very decidedly, that there is no such relation between the two as will justify any material modification of the course of study in a high school to adapt it to the special requirements of those who are preparing for college. It needs no argument to prove that the studies suited to fit a few minds for the membership of institutions whose chief effort is *to illustrate a high standard of scholarship*, must be intrinsically different from those suited to accomplish the best good of the many who are soon, as part and parcel of the busy masses, *to engage in the pursuits of practical life*; and it is the latter whose wants should be made paramount. Our educators must regard with jealous solicitude the well-being of the great majority. They must hold ever in thought, as a guide to action in the regulation of the schools, that the political value of education is the chief concern of a public school system; and therefore must select and apportion the studies with the specific purpose to disseminate throughout the community a purer and more intelligent power to serve the common weal, in homes, in the walks of business, in society, and at the ballot-box. Let the colleges prosper in their all-important field of effort. Let the high schools minister to them in every way that they can serve them without injustice to the claims of others. But let the good of the people at large dictate the character of every grade of the public schools.

Returning to our argument, the ordeal we have under

consideration operates to deter large numbers from entering the high schools, not so much through its direct as its indirect effects. Few, comparatively, are rejected who attempt the ordeal; fewer still decline to attempt it through fear of failure. The evil has been accomplished in the grammar schools prior to the imposition of the ordeal. The repressive process has been put in systematic operation there, arbitrarily robbing the high schools of their proper increment in advance. And here it is in place to say, that it is in the reflex influence of these examinations over the grammar schools that their damaging power is most severely manifested. In their effects over those schools they have proved an unmitigated and intolerable curse. It is only so far as we ourselves have resolutely broken away from their trammels and neutralized their insidious influence, that our own Grammar schools have been released from the terrible incubus; and I beg you, gentlemen, in your consideration of the subject, to give this point its due weight. In all our large communities, where there are first class high schools, the whole action of the grammar schools, including both the organization of the classes and the methods of study, are completely dominated and regulated by the examinations for admission to the former, and that immeasurably for the worse.

First, in regard to the repressive action to which I have already alluded. Most grammar masters are allowed to designate from among the members of their first classes those who will be permitted to try for the High school; and the rest sink away, to be heard of in our free schools no more. Pride, honor, and the spirit of emulous competition make it a point of intensest interest with the masters to have the per cent. of unsuccessful candidates from their several schools as small as possible; and, of a consequence, the rigid rule of selection, when they make

out the lists of the names of those who will be allowed to attempt the ordeal, is not abstract ability, nor faithfulness, nor the possession of good solid culture in a general way, nor a regard for the best good of the scholars ; but chiefly, if not solely, it is the fact of the possession of brains fresh crammed with available memoriter knowledge enough to answer creditably the questions that may be put before them on examination day. This will explain how it is that some grammar schools acquire the honor of seldom having a candidate rejected. When the methods by which it is reached are taken into view, the honor is changed into disgrace.

But the evil does not end here. There are still more objectionable practices induced by this overshadowing agency. In many grammar schools the classes, instead of being put forward through the course of study in the number of years prescribed for it, are kept back until they have devoted six or seven years to what might have been accomplished, and well accomplished, too, according to the prescribed programme, in four or five. By this means a far greater maturity of mind is secured to the graduating classes, as they successively reach the close of their grammar school career, than they would otherwise have been possessed of ; and meanwhile they will have been subjected to so protracted and repetitive a drill on the test studies, that failure is rendered well nigh impossible. In addition, the classes have not proceeded far along, after entering the grammar schools, before a system of culling is put in operation, whereby the brisk, vigorous intellects are gradually segregated from their companions and brought together ; and after such detentions and such selections, a conveniently small but very talented and well trained class is found in each school in the master's room, to receive the finishing touches before appearing before an applauding crowd to reap the honors and triumphs of

graduation; accomplished, without exception, to win for their teacher the credit of remarkable powers as an instructor. . Meanwhile the mass of the companions from whom they have been culled, after consuming in the under classes of the school, through this system of repression, all the time that they can afford to devote to schooling, — time enough, had they been fairly dealt by, to have passed them creditably through the grammar schools and well forward in the high schools, — drop out into the world and are swallowed up in its multitudes, only half taught, not having been allowed to enjoy even the advantages of the highest range of study attainable in a grammar school; literally defrauded of the education that they are entitled to and are supposed to receive. There are grammar schools enjoying the highest reputation which, with an average attendance of from eight hundred to a thousand or more, only graduate, from year to year, from *six* to *twenty-five*. These facts tell the whole disgraceful story; and it is a wonder that school authorities, teachers and public can be all so debauched by custom as to rest content with such a perversion of the glorious institution of free schools.

I now ask your attention to a second important particular in which the prevailing examinations for admission to the high schools injuriously affect the grammar schools. It is in relation to the quality of the instruction they give.

From the nature of the case, to be characterized by any semblance of justice, these examinations must deal almost entirely with such memorized details as lie on the surface of knowledge. A certain number of problems in arithmetic, so many questions upon the rules and definitions of grammar, so many upon the dry facts of history, and so many upon the details of geography, make up the annual lists of questions for the candidates who appear at them. Now we are all aware what wretched mental furniture the

mere rules and technics of such a study as grammar, and the dry details of fact in geography and history constitute for the minds of children between twelve and fifteen years of age; how little they have to do with the substantive realities of knowledge. Yet, because these studies are the test studies, and the examinations are confined to questions of such a character, the instruction in the grammar schools is made to correspond. Technical rote teaching—memoriter surface work—thus becomes one of the prevailing characteristics of that instruction. It is a waste of time to inveigh against this evil, so long as its cause is suffered to remain in undiminished force. The ability and success of the grammar school teachers are judged of mainly by the manner in which the candidates from their schools pass the high school ordeal. That ordeal, therefore, rigidly dictates and regulates the instruction which they impart. The school authorities virtually, by means of that ordeal, make an annual bid for mere rote work in the grammar schools, and they get precisely what they bid for. The teachers, however conscientious, progressive and aspiring they may be, cannot afford to disregard the demands of the criterion by which their efficiency is to be estimated. The spirit of every high-toned, live man among them chafes against the trammels, yet he is forced to yield. All freedom, breadth and richness of culture are precluded. The contents of the text-books,—since the examination questions are limited to those contents,—limit the field of instruction.

And not only are the grammar scholars thus deprived of much that is needful to a well rounded culture, but what is equally objectionable, they are compelled mentally to swallow all that the text-books contain; and a fearful cramming of miserable diet it is! "For," to quote a passage from a former publication, "every question missed at the examination involves the loss of a certain number of

per cent. from the summing up, and proportionally perils the result. And since it is uncertain what part of the text-books may be drawn upon in the lists of questions, what out-of-the-way details may be called for, therefore every rule, problem, method and formulary in the crowded arithmetic, every definition, exception and rigmarole comment in the lumbered grammar, and all the insignificant details in the geographies, (if they be of the old pattern,) from 'What is the north fork of Musquash river?' all through to 'Which way is Bungtown from Sleepy Hollow?' must be forced into the memories of the candidates. There is no margin for the operation of an intelligent principle of selection and abbreviation, so as to make room for other important studies. Moreover, a fearful amount of spelling is carried on in the upper classes. But how can we expect anything else, so long as accomplishment in spelling shall be tested by a list of the most difficult words to be found in the spelling-book, instead of by the correct orthography exhibited by the examinees in their examination papers throughout? — the only rational mode.

I close the discussion of this subject, whose importance I have not overestimated, with a brief consideration of one or two incidental points.

It may be asked, If the present mode of admitting candidates to the High school be done away, what is there to substitute in the place of it?

I reply by referring the questioner to the sketch of a true school system as given in the course of my argument. It is assumed to be one of the fundamental principles of such a system that its course of study will be uniformly progressive from beginning to end; the division into grades being merely for the sake of convenience. The graduates of the Grammar schools, therefore, are related to the High

school, just as any one class anywhere is related to the class above; and whatever tests of sufficiency have been found adequate to protect lower classes from improper increment will certainly suffice to protect the high school in like manner. Let the scholar's past record and present standing as to faithfulness and industry constitute one element of decision; let the results of oral and written examinations, occurring periodically as part of the normal methods for the government of the schools, constitute another. Let the recommendation of the teacher have due weight. If such precautions characterize a school system in general, as to its promotions from class to class, the unworthy members of the successive classes will surely have been well nigh weeded out before reaching the graduating year in the grammar schools, and only a small per cent. of such material remain to excite a question as to fitness for a further advance. So far from deservng any difficulties to be encountered in view of the abolishment of the present ordeal, I should regard it as a grateful change from a gross and injurious irregularity, to a sound, judicious and normal method of progress.

It is true that the classes in the high schools, with the increase of numbers that would result from the orderly system of progression which I have advocated, would be likely to range lower in ability than now, and perhaps would exhibit, as a whole, characteristics less scholarly, refined and attractive. They would approximate more nearly to the condition of the grammar schools in these regards. But an argument against a change, based on this fact, would be utterly one-sided and untenable. Its undemocratic arrogance would place in a clearer light than ever the illiberal basis on which high schools are now regulated. Why should high schools sift out and reject all candidates who cannot exhibit an exceptionally high range of ability and culture, any more than the grammar schools

should be allowed to do so? Why should not average powers and aptitudes have a fair chance? "Mediocrity is the unattractive average of the race; though its capabilities, wisely stimulated and diligently cultivated, constitute the working forces of the world. Genius, with its brilliant but often erratic efforts, is self-reliant, and sufficient unto itself. The former needs all the fostering and patient care that teachers can bestow." It should be that in no grade of our schools the well-intentioned effort for improvement of even the humblest capacity should fail of receiving all practicable encouragement and support. Let even indifference be tolerated to some extent; reasoned with, borne along. At some future moment its attention may be roused, its powers enlisted, and its progress delight as well as astonish us. History would have lacked some of the grandest exhibitions of ability and character that adorn its pages and have moved the world, had indifference always been treated with rigorous severity and repression.

Again, to relieve the force of this objection, we have good reason to expect that the average attainments of the candidates for high schools, will prove to be greatly in advance of what they are at present, when the malign reflex influence of the present examinations for admission shall have been destroyed. For the quality of grammar school instruction will then be wonderfully improved. The cramming process will disappear; and rote work will give place to intelligent methods of imparting sound and permanent knowledge. The teachers will breathe freely, and, scorning to let the text-books be any longer their masters, will teach according to their conscience and their power; following out the lead of their inspiring ideals, and striving not for artificial and nominal, but real success. Such teaching must be felt for good, through its enlarging and uplifting effects, in the work of the high schools.

I have confidence that what I have said on this impor-

tant theme will have weight with you, gentlemen, because your own observation and deductions have prepared you to admit the force of my reasoning. And I trust that the facts which have been presented, proving as they do that the ordeal in question originated in no necessity, while it is productive only of injury, will free you from any lingering hesitancy to abolish it. Let the New Bedford schools enjoy the singular honor of having a system of which all the parts are the outgrowths of common principles, producing a congruous and symmetrical whole. The citizens of Massachusetts often boast, in eloquent platitudes, that the state makes education free as the air, and welcomes the children even of the poorest and the humblest to partake of its benefits, without money and without price. In some regards facts are daily proving that this boast is an empty falsehood; not through defects of state legislation, which has been admirable, but of local administration. Local authorities, starting from an arbitrary and undemocratic principle, have so perverted the objects of public school instruction, as systematically to bar the doors of the high schools against more than half the number of those who should be enjoying their benefits. The perversion is carried to so insane an extreme in some places, that the effort virtually is to see how many can be kept out rather than how many may justifiably be put in. Let better counsels prevail. Let a truer system of action supplant the present. Let the claims of the great body of the people have their proper weight. So that, at length, no boast that we can utter about the free schools of Massachusetts will not be literally and gloriously true!

HIGH SCHOOL ACCOMMODATIONS.

The ample references to the High school in the Report of the chairman, render it unnecessary for me to enlarge on its condition and needs. I shall notice only a few

important particulars. First, a few words in fuller detail on a point which he has considered, but to which your attention cannot be too urgently directed. I mean adequate provisions for the accommodation of the school when it shall have received its increment for the next school year.

The advantages that have accrued to it from the reconstruction and enlargement of the school-house, have been of the utmost importance. I do not see what could have been done without these improvements. But the increase of room proves to be insufficient for the needs of the school. The fact is, as the chairman has already explained, our new system, organized on true principles, carries annually into the school nearly double the number that formerly entered it, and retains in it a great many for a far longer period than they would once have remained. Indeed, we have not yet fully tested to what extent it will alter the condition of the school, when it shall have gone into complete operation.

It was found necessary to supply an additional teacher to serve during the Fall term, and the only place that could be assigned to her, in which to hear her recitations, was one of the open entries, subjecting the class to all the interruptions and inconveniences arising from so exposed a situation. And not only will the same state of things inevitably occur next year, when another class has been admitted, but if the per cent. of the diminution of the school should be no greater during the remaining portion of the year than it has been during the former, it will be absolutely impossible to find room for all the members of the entering class. A room will have to be taken away from the Grammar school for their use. What is to be done with the dislodged Grammar scholars?

I would press these facts on the attention of the incoming Board, that such provisions may be seasonably made as the contingency may demand.

HIGH SCHOOL COURSE OF STUDY.

The course of study for the High school that was elaborated in last year's Report, after having undergone some modifications, has been adopted by the Board for the regulation of the school. I purpose, as soon as possible, in connection with the Principal, carefully to arrange the several studies so as to place them in right relations to each other, and to reduce them to a tabular form for insertion in the manual. And as some explanatory and advisory remarks will be desirable, I propose, with your consent, to annex to this Report a sketch of what may seem requisite in this particular, that it may be ready, in a convenient shape, for the consideration of the incoming Board.

STUDIES OF THE FIRST YEAR IN THE HIGH SCHOOL.

There is a prevalent impression that the studies of the first year in the High school are of comparatively slight importance, and the advice is often given to parents that, unless their children will be able to remain long enough to complete at least half the course of four years, they had about as well not send them to the school at all. I lament the existence of this impression. I lament still more to be compelled to confess that it is amply justified by the studies to which the entering class is usually confined. For, in the great majority of instances, Latin and algebra constitute the staple of the first year's work. Little or no systematic attention is paid to the study of the English language. Reading, as a regular exercise, is entirely suspended. Geography is abandoned, and a little history, perhaps, is the only link that seems to connect the studies of the present with those of the past, and with the positive thought, action and needs of the busy world, for which the scholars are preparing.

Now the study of Latin and algebra will prove compara-

tively worthless to the scholar unless prosecuted long enough to bring him into intimacy with the advanced culture of the one, and to enable him to make application to related subjects of the generalizations of the other. What, then, can a youth gain from such a course of study, if he remain in the school only from a year to eighteen months; as is the case with at least *twenty-five per cent.* of those who enter the high schools?

This wrongful state of things has resulted from the false basis on which high schools have hitherto been constituted, and which has been fully analyzed in a previous connection. They have been chiefly tenders upon the colleges, and their studies have been organized accordingly; the first and second year's work being merely preparatory to that of the later years. No regard has been paid to the fact that a large number are to drop out by the way. No specific connection with the studies of the grammar schools has been recognized.

Our new curriculum has been prepared on far different principles. The High school has been set in its rightful place as a popular institution, standing at the head of the public school system, interlinked completely with the grammar schools as a constituent part of a progressive organization, and bound, in duty, to furnish such an education as will be for "the greatest good of the greatest number," in reference to the demands of citizenship and practical life. Its first year's work, therefore, as well as that of each succeeding year, is so constituted, that every month of study may be made a season of positive and lasting profit, no matter at what stage of progress one's connection with the school may cease. For this reason, I feel confident that we shall soon be able to dissipate the impression I have spoken of, that is injurious equally to the progress of the scholars and the reputation of the school.

WRITTEN EXAMINATIONS, ANALYSES, ETC., IN THE HIGH SCHOOL.

The new rule, requiring written examinations in the various studies twice a term, has been applied to the High school since the beginning of the present year, as well as to the Grammar schools. It is already producing beneficial results; and when it has been thoroughly systematized and permanently wrought into the economy of the school, its benefits will prove even greater than now. It is to be understood that here, and wherever else written examinations have been adverted to, as constituting a part of our working machinery, the questions are not intended to be restricted to the dry details of the text-books — a narrowing and belittling limitation, — but to range over those fields of related topics, and to embrace that comprehensive treatment of subjects and details, out of and beyond the text-books, with which every teacher ought to illustrate and enforce the lessons, and by which we can determine how fully and freely the scholars have been taught to *think*. We do not care to know precisely how much a scholar can remember of the statements of the text-book. But we are deeply concerned to know how far those statements have been assimilated with the vital currents of his intellectual being, and constitute elements of its objective life.

In addition to these written examinations, the use of the pen, in daily connection with the various studies, by way of analyses, epitomes, memoriter transcripts, original applications of abstract statements, etc., will be more and more encouraged. I think it has been a defect of the school that the methods of study have been too exclusively oral. I think that the fruits of instruction have therefore been less clear and well defined than they might have been. But this has not been the result of indifference or neglect; and the interest and willing spirit of the teachers will lead

them to welcome any suggestions calculated to improve the character of the instruction and elevate the condition of the school.

THE COUNTRY SCHOOLS.

These schools, lying beyond the limits of our compact population, and less attractive than our "city" schools, because ungraded and split up into numberless classes in every stage of progress, often exhibit, notwithstanding, through the superior ability of their teachers, a degree of vitality and general progress that, occurring under such adverse circumstances, excite our admiration; and strikingly confirm the truth of the well-known but golden adage, "The teacher makes the school." We have one or two of such country schools. It is a delight to visit them; and the localities are fortunate which possess them.

I am able to make favorable mention of all the schools of this grade. Without exception they have been well taught throughout the year.

The Plainville school, always one of the smallest of the outlying schools, has of late fallen off from even its limited dimensions, until the attendance for several successive months has been uniformly so small as to excite doubts in the minds of the committee of the grade whether it is expedient to maintain it through the entire year. The average attendance during the Summer term was only *eight*, out of a total membership of *fourteen*. This makes the cost per scholar, the salary of the teacher being four hundred dollars, exceptionally high.

The case is improved during the Winter months, the average attendance being then *thirteen*. And it would seem as though ample justice would be done to the district under the circumstances, if the school should be maintained only during the Fall and Winter terms; especially since

the most of the scholars could attend either the Rockdale or Acushnet school while their own was suspended, without having so great a distance to travel as some of the scholars of the North and Acushnet schools are subjected to all the time.

THE HOWLAND BEQUEST.

In conclusion, I improve the grateful opportunity to congratulate the committee on the near possession by the city of that munificent bequest, by whose terms the income of \$100,000 is to be divided between those twin portions of one grand system of popular education, the Public Library and the Public Schools. The moiety to be appropriated to the schools is expressly restricted to such expenditures in their behalf as it would not be considered incumbent on the city to incur in connection with the ordinary appropriations for their support. And in this restriction lies the peculiar felicity and greatness of the gift; by it are ensured those extraordinary advantages which should make the receipt of the gift an occasion for enthusiastic jubilee among all the friends and members of the schools. For while taxation is proud of the schools it supports, and in some respects gives them ample fosterage; while, for instance, it delights, when in the mood, to build magnificent school-houses and provide them with costly and convenient furniture; there are vital needs which it seldom more than half supplies, there are others which it habitually disregards. Of this description are the various provisions to illustrate and facilitate the work of the schools; the apparatus, maps, charts, cabinets, reference books, libraries, and other collateral helps of a similar character that might be named, and that are far more important than the imposing proportions and elaborate ornamentation so often lavished on the brick and mortar of which the school-houses are built. School committees

undergo a constant struggle between their ardent desire adequately to equip their schools in all regards, and the necessity they are under to practice a severe economy in their expenditures for them. And for our committee to be possessed of means sufficient to enable them to provide the schools with the helps that have been adverted to, in unstinted measure, is to ensure for them a future, that for interest, character, breadth of culture and general efficiency, must far surpass any of the conditions of the past.

And, looking at the subject from another point of view, there is the æsthetic side of education; there are the provisions through which the eye may be supplied with beautiful objects on which to rest in delighted observation; there is the ministry of the beautiful that inspires a love of the beautiful, and silently dispenses a beneficent influence that tends to subdue the passions, purify the affections, chasten the imagination, and refine, elevate and ennoble the whole character; taxation is accustomed to ignore all these inestimable agencies, as something wholly out of its legitimate province. It has no money to appropriate for the sake of adorning and making comely and delightful the school-rooms in which the youth of the community, generation after generation, are to pass a very large proportion of their bright, hopeful, receptive childhood,—that childhood which never comes a second time to any one,—and which, therefore, should be made the most charming places in the world; attracting the little feet towards them, day by day, with their tasteful belongings, and to be recurred to in after life with fond and grateful memories. This is not mere sentiment. It is truth. It is solid reality. When we discourse about the beautiful, we are concerning ourselves with one of the most active and powerful, as well as lovely, of the forces which God has provided, through which to persuade men to virtue. Far better, far more efficient, a beautiful school-room for

the security of discipline in a school, than the commands of the teacher or the terrors of the rod. And moreover, in view of the paramount object of free school instruction, which is, to train up the youth of the land to a pure and worthy citizenship, is it not a point of vital importance so to inspire those youth with the principles of taste and beauty, through their refined displays, as to lead them to yearn for homes that shall be centres of taste and beauty? What so conducive to the virtues of noble citizenship as pure and attractive homes?

Yet how few of the school-rooms have anything about them that is suggestive of beauty? And when they become old and unsightly, how slight the attempt to compensate for the defects of time by the appliances of taste?

What a blessing to the schools to be possessed of funds, a part of which may be devoted, without scruple, to the culture of character through the ministry of the beautiful!

But I will not attempt to survey, even with cursory glances, that wide-extended and delightful field of promise which spreads before the sight at thought of this noble and judicious gift. So far as I am aware, it is unexampled in the history of the country. Private institutions have often been amply endowed by private munificence, but the public schools everywhere have been left to depend on the public purse. The annual receipts from the Howland legacy, when the number of schools to be benefited is taken into view, will be sufficient, in the course of time, to place them in the completeness of their equipments, far in advance of those in the most favored localities. And may our school authorities and teachers, while they thank God for these means greatly to enlarge the usefulness of the schools, realize in them a fresh summons to devoted fidelity in the execution of their sacred trust!

Respectfully submitted.

HENRY F. HARRINGTON.

Statement of the Schools for the Year ending Nov. 12, 1869.

SCHOOLS.	Whole num- ber entered.	Av. number belonging.	Average at- tendance.	Per cent. of attendance.	TEACHERS NOW IN SERVICE—1870.	Salaries, 1870.
HIGH.....	255	243	230	93	Charles P. Rugg,..... S. H. Dudley, Mary S. Mendell,..... F. D. White,..... M. E. Chase,..... S. B. Cornish,..... Annie R. Commerford,...	\$1800 1500 750 650 550 550 550
GRAMMAR.						
FIFTH STREET,.....	418	386	359	93	C. F. King,..... Hannah B. Robinson, E. Emily Cushman,..... Betsey B. Winslow,..... Ruth H. Brady, Sarah E. Stoddard,..... Jane E. Gilmore, Charlotte C. Carr,..... Mary E. Allen, C. F. King,.....	1500 500 500 500 500 500 500 500 500 500
MIDDLE STREET,	249	227	305	91	George B. Burlington, Abby A. K. Howard,..... Mary B. Gooding,..... Emma R. Wentworth,.... Clarissa S. Staples,..... C. D. Cory, George B. Burlington,	1500 500 500 500 500 500 500
WILLIAM STREET BRANCH,	196	180	161	90	Mary E. Savery,..... Sarah A. Carr, Mary A. Brightman, E. Wilcox,..... Mary E. Savery,.....	600 500 500 500 600
PARKER STREET,.....	429	379	358	94	C. E. E. Mosher,..... Jane M. Gardner, Eliza C. Lewis, Kate Commerford, Jeannette P. Hunter,.... Eliza J. D. Shepherd, Martha M. Hemenway,.... Helen M. Gordon,..... Drusilla W. Sears,.....	1500 500 500 500 500 500 500 500 500
Total for Grammar Schools,	1292	1172	1083	92		
PRIMARY.						
HILL,.....	110	94	85	90	E. P. Spooner,..... Lizzie Bennett,..... E. P. Spooner,.....	500 450 500
MERRIMAC STREET,.....	211	186	169	91	Sarah H. Hewins,..... Sarah E. Thomas,..... Ella Lincoln, E. A. Brown,..... Sarah H. Hewins,.....	500 450 450 450 500
MAXFIELD STREET,	178	149	137	91	M. B. White, Sarah E. Field, Maria L. Whitney, M. B. White,	500 450 450 500
CEDAR STREET,	215	197	185	89	M. L. Blake,..... Annie S. Homer, H. S. Macomber, Louisa S. Heath,	500 450 450 450

SCHOOLS.	Whole num- ber entered.	Av. number belonging.	Average at- tendance.	Per cent. of attendance.	TEACHERS NOW IN SERVICE—1870.	Salaries, 1870.
KEMPTON STREET,.....	258	193	175	95	Patience R. Almy,..... Eleanor Commerford,.... M. E. H. Ottiwell,..... H. B. S. Wilcox,.....	\$500 450 450 450
BUSH STREET,.....	204	185	167	90	Sarah H. Cranston,..... Jane C. Finkill,..... L. C. Cranston,..... Clara E. Webster,.....	500 450 450 450
SIXTH STREET,.....	194	176	152	89	R. A. Cranston,..... S. E. Coddling,..... Sarah L. Spare,..... E. H. Sanford,.....	500 500 450 450
DARTMOUTH STREET,.....	116	104	97	93	C. L. Chase,..... Esther M. Cook,..... Abby D. Whitney,.....	500 450 450
GRIFFIN STREET,.....	74	64	57	88	Abby F. Bryant,..... Mary A. Coe,.....	500 450
ARNOLD STREET,.....	42	38	36	92	Susan M. Tompkins,.....	500
Total for Primary Schools,.....	1602	1390	1200	91		
COUNTRY.						
GROVE,.....	117	95	83	38	Lucy J. Remington,..... S. H. Kelley,.....	500 450
ACUSHNET,.....	64	54	50	93	Sarah D. Ottiwell,..... Lucia Cobb,.....	700 400
ROCKDALE,.....	43	37	33	83	M. B. Hinckley,.....	500
CANNONVILLE,.....	78	69	62	90	E. C. Brownell,..... M. J. Leary,.....	600 450
CLARK'S POINT,.....	26	23	21	93	Jane C. Thompson,.....	500
FARM,.....	44	38	37	97	Lizzie P. Briggs,.....	375
NORTH,.....	28	27	22	81	P. A. Burt,.....	425
PLAINVILLE,.....	15	15	19	82	F. A. Ashley,.....	400
Total for Country Schools,.....	416	358	317	88		
UNGRADED,.....	63	52	42	81	Nehemiah Lincoln,..... Amelia Lincoln,.....	1400 400
NORTH EVENING,.....	110				J. H. Lamb,..... D. H. Gammons,.....	pr wk \$4.00 3.00
CENTRE EVENING,.....	75				F. H. Hitch,..... M. K. Almy,.....	4.00 3.00

Frances G. Hersey, teacher of Drawing,.....\$650
 Jason White, teacher of Music,.....1000

Fractional parts, being unimportant, have been disregarded in this table.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE MANUAL.

COURSE OF STUDY FOR THE HIGH SCHOOL.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

There are two very different points of sight from which the objects of education may be regarded ; and the selection of studies for a scholar, the judgment pronounced on his attainments and the kind of interest felt in his progress, will correspondingly differ, according as his position may be viewed from one or the other of these points of sight.

Thus a scholar may be considered as only an instrument to illustrate the possibilities of the human mind, and to maintain an abstract standard of scholarship ; or, on the other hand, his personal and immediate good may be had in view in relation to the needs of practical life.

It will be instantly seen that these differing points of sight present the subject in very contrasted aspects. According to the latter, the feelings will flow forth in earnest sympathy with the scholar, anxious for his progress in intelligence, good morals and good manners, even although he be not among the foremost in capacity and power. This thought will genially control the supervision of his progress,—that every youthful mind which is improved in culture, every heart which is chastened in character and elevated in purpose is a new agent of civilization ; a boon to society ; an additional element of hope to the Republic, in the interests of good citizenship and true liberty. According to the former, on the contrary, the progress of a scholar becomes the subject of stern and

exacting criticism. Only superior merit is held to be deserving of sympathy and support. A defect in ability becomes more than a misfortune; it is a crime. An ex-President of one of our foremost colleges, arguing before the Board of Overseers in favor of this view of scholarship, as the true principle for the government of the college, said, in these or equivalent words, "We should give no assistance or encouragement to moderate ability. It cannot accomplish the purposes of a collegiate education."

The School Committee of New Bedford, believing that the *political* objects of the free school system are paramount over all other ends of education, and that therefore they are bound, in their fosterage of the public schools, to seek "the greatest good of the greatest number," have organized the schools accordingly; and earnestly expect of every teacher the exercise of large and genial sympathies in harmony with their views.

High schools have usually been governed — consciously or unconsciously — so as to favor the exclusive system that would maintain an aristocracy of learning. The terms of admission have been arbitrarily rigid, the accepted candidates have been expected to manifest exceptionally superior powers and culture, and the course of study has been adapted to lay the foundation of a long and comprehensive system of mental training. Of a consequence, the studies of the first year have been only preliminary to those of subsequent years; of trifling comparative value to those who have not remained long enough to rear a superstructure on those foundations. And, on an average, twenty-five per cent. of the lowest class in the high schools leave before the beginning of the second year; fifty per cent. will have disconnected themselves before its close.

The New Bedford High School is organized in favor of and will be expected to serve, quite other interests. Its

paramount purpose, which the teachers are enjoined to keep prominent in mind as a guiding principle, will be, to fit the youth who may be admitted to it, through the culture it may give in mind, heart and manners, better to perform their parts as men and women, in the great drama of human life; better to fulfil their responsible duties as members of society and citizens of the state. Therefore the good of the majority is to be consulted in preference to that of the minority; the course of study has been so arranged as to be completely interlinked with that of the Grammar schools, as a constituent part of a progressive system; and the first year's work, as well as that of each succeeding year, is so laid out, that every month of connection with the school may be made a season of positive, direct and lasting profit, no matter at what stage of progress that connection may cease.

It is believed that this great purpose may be accomplished at no sacrifice whatever of the means of thorough mental discipline, or of the materials for the most useful intelligence.

At the same time that the good of the majority is thus to be carefully subserved, ample attention will be secured to those who desire to fit for college, or to prepare for a correspondingly extended course of study. It is the purpose of the committee to have the classical department under the tuition of thoroughly cultured and skilful teachers, able to prepare boys for any college in the land.

INSTRUCTION IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

The teachers are enjoined to aid the great leading principle in accordance with which the school has been organized and its studies selected and arranged, by taking advantage of opportunities to connect the matter of the text-books with the actual life of the world. They will

closely associate algebra with arithmetic; making the study of the former a medium for the review of the latter, while at the same time its peculiar advantages should be illustrated by comparison of the processes of the two. In teaching history, they will connect the past with the present by contrasts and parallels; showing how history in some regards repeats itself, and wherein the immense progress of the world in science, art and social economy has effected changes in the condition of human life. In teaching geometry and surveying, they will illustrate the principles of these branches by practical applications; in teaching physics, they will draw systematically on the science of familiar things for points of illustration. And such studies as surveying, botany, &c., are to be brought into the season of pleasant out-door weather, so as to be practically exemplified in the streets and the fields. Nothing is more preposterous than to confine within the walls of a school-room, to be poorly taught as abstractions, studies that may be made intensely interesting and effective by being put into active operation out of doors.

But it is in teaching the English language and literature that the teachers will find one of the most important fields of labor to which their abilities can be applied. What our scholars chiefly lack, even when they appear before us as graduates from the high school, is an available knowledge of their own language. When they enter the school, however well they may have been taught, they have not enough of language to understand the meaning of many words in the new text-books that will be given them to study. They have not a vocabulary at command sufficient by any means to enable them to give accurate and finished expression to their thoughts, and to do themselves credit in a recitation, in a composition, or in conversation. And again, they do not know enough of language to be able to relish and so to be led

to read standard works in English literature; an end to be kept steadily in view by high school teachers from the beginning to the end of the course of study, as a desideratum for their scholars, lacking which all their other acquisitions become of comparatively small account, as regards the best uses and highest pleasures of education.

Therefore, that our high school scholars may derive the utmost benefit from the studies they are to be engaged in, and also be furnished with instruments essential to develop the power of thought and material for some of the finest fruits of culture, the first place in the curriculum is given to the study of "The English Language and Literature." It is to be entered upon at the opening of the Course, and continued to its close.

But this study is singularly dependent for its success on the estimate which the teacher may place upon it, and the life and enthusiasm that may be thrown into it. It seems essential, therefore, to discuss to some extent, the instrumentalities and methods by which it is expected to be pursued.

If the teacher's ideal should be limited to a series of exercises in syntax, analysis and parsing, interspersed with cold and lifeless, or merely rhetorical lessons in the art of reading, to be followed in due time by dry text-book recitations in rhetoric, the results would but poorly compensate for the outlay of time. All these particular branches are indispensable to the right prosecution of the study of our language, far more so indeed in the high school than in the grammar schools, because the higher relations of the study pursued in the high school demand a corresponding familiarity with the scientific structure of the language. Yet in the high schools as in the grammar schools, the teachers must possess a clear and intelligent idea of the real utility of these agencies, or else they will expect results from their use that they are not competent

to achieve. The office of grammar, for instance, in a course of study, is not ultimate but simply mediatorial; it is a tool to work with towards the accomplishment of something beyond itself, that is to say, the knowledge of the language; and it is judiciously and usefully employed only when applied, in its several stages of development, *to a corresponding familiarity with the language on the part of the scholar.*

No matter then, though a scholar, after having entered the high school, be not able readily to parse and analyze intricate sentences. It simply proves that he has not yet acquired knowledge enough of the language to make his grammar useful. Instead of worrying over his deficiencies as though they proved him to be an ignoramus or a numbskull, let attention be directed, through all the diversified channels that are adapted to achieve that important end, to enlarge his command of words; enable him, from among the various meanings of a word, to select that which is best fitted to his purpose; familiarize him with the various forms in which the same thought may be expressed, or the same sentence constructed; and thus educate him to clothe his thought in words, whether in conversation, recitation or composition, with rapidity, freedom, purity and grace. This is a very different thing from teaching him how to analyze and to parse. The analysis and the parsing must wait upon this true process and end of the study, not precede them.

The methods most advantageous to accomplish this instruction are the same that have been already detailed in the Manual on the subject, pages 9, 10, 11 and 12, to which the teachers are referred. In addition, it is expressly recommended that choice selections in prose and poetry from standard English authors be assigned to be carefully studied and examined; and that at proper intervals the scholars be required to read cursorily, out of

school hours, entire works from the writings of the best authors, and subsequently to bring in analyses of them, so that they may not only acquire the power of estimating what they read as works of art, but also have their minds diverted from the worthless literature that now occupies the leisure of so many, and gradually brought into intimate acquaintance with the best literature of their native tongue. It is to be hoped, if not anticipated, that there will supervene upon this course of action, if judiciously regulated and accomplished, a pure literary taste, and the pure morals and aims that are in part the offspring of such a taste.

This list of methods is detailed only by way of suggestion. It will serve to indicate how richly diversified the field of selection is, and with what a useful and pleasing discrimination the teacher may adapt the instruction to the incidental or progressive circumstances of the class.

It has been already implied if not expressly stated, that the related topics of study usually assigned separate places in a high school course, such as grammar, analysis, rhetoric, elocution, reading, composition, etc., are all to be included under the general head of "The Study of English Language and Literature." For the principles of all these topics are essential to progressive instruction in language, and are to be applied from time to time, apart or together, as the interpretation and illustration of the text under examination may require. It is to narrow their scope and abridge if not destroy their usefulness, to study them, as is often done, analytically, by themselves. They should be taken up synthetically, in connection with the work or passage that may be in hand; and thus that grand postulate of a true education be exemplified, that subjects are to be studied according to their natural order of development; that is, from specified facts to general laws.

There is still one further point in this connection, to

which the attention of the teachers is specially directed.

It is that no word, however glibly or accurately it may be pronounced, has been added to a scholar's vocabulary unless at the same time it be understood. This is a point that needs to be iterated and reiterated in the ears of the teachers of every grade. Facility in reading words is one thing; an appreciation of their meaning is quite another. No delusion is more insidious than that, if scholars can read sentences with fluency, they understand their sense. When a thought is seeking expression and a word comes forth from its lodgment in the memory, answering our call because it signifies what we desire to utter, then it has become a substantial acquisition. If it will not so come forth, no matter how carefully it may have been memorized, either in the sentences of the reading lesson or the nonsense columns of the spelling lesson, it is a mere shadow, a nullity. Never then, in any school, high or otherwise, let a day pass by, unless, by appropriate exercises, one or more words have been printed on the memory indissolubly associated with their meaning.

VOCAL AND PHYSICAL GYMNASTICS, AND PHONIC SPELLING.

Vocal and physical gymnastics and phonic spelling are prescribed as essential exercises, to be followed up, systematically, throughout the entire course of study. For the objects which these exercises are intended to accomplish are never so valuable as at the average age at which youth are members of the high school. It is the period when habits of body and mind are in process of formation, to give character to after life; and it is all important that those habits should be correct and becoming. Physical gymnastics give strength, poise and accuracy to the action of the muscles, vocal gymnastics enlarge the capacity of

the lungs and give body, freedom, and variety to the tones of the voice, and phonic spelling imparts a correct and finished enunciation. Our high school scholars should be systematically trained in all these regards. Of small value the careful practice insisted on in these particulars all throughout the other grades, if it is to be abandoned when the high school is reached.

The subject has thus been particularized, because it is very common among high school teachers to imagine that mental discipline and intelligence are the only results to be considered in the instruction of a high school; that all other training is of comparatively small importance at that stage of advancement. And therefore, in the schools under the control of such teachers, while the mind may be well tutored and furnished, the movements of the body are clumsy and angular, the voices are thin, weak and ill-modulated, and the enunciation is slovenly and indistinct. This is a discreditable return from opportunities ample enough to superadd to the essentials of instruction those embellishments which render substantial culture graceful and attractive.

But, in fact, the exercises in question have themselves a substantive value; for they are indispensable as agencies to strengthen the body and maintain a condition of general health.

MANNERS AND MORALS.

It has been said in the Manual that the real character of the teacher, as it unconsciously manifests itself in ordinary words and deeds, is the paramount moral force in the school room. True as this assertion is in regard to the teachers of the lower grades, it is far more emphatically so in regard to the high school.

For the personal influence of the teachers of the lower grades affects the scholars, with comparatively little con-

sciousness on their part, of either its nature or extent. In the high school, on the contrary, the teacher deals with those on the verge of manhood and womanhood. Their reason is mature enough to understand the connection between conduct and character, and the sterling uses of right-mindedness and right behavior. They have self-regard sufficiently developed to be sensitive to the good opinion of others, and to begin to estimate their personal relations to the great world beyond the school-house walls. Moreover, their passions and appetites earnestly plead, with every throe of excitement, for a steady power to aid in reducing them to submission.

High school scholars appreciate also the value of good manners; of a refined and polished demeanor, a graceful carriage of the limbs and person, a well-bred and courteous address. But they are at an age when the physical growth is unusually rapid, tending to make them clumsy and awkward, and the mind is not so self-possessed and poised as to give them always exact control over their motions; and if left to themselves, not a few will be likely to make their present awkwardness the determined habit of their lives. THEIR GREAT NEED, THEREFORE, IS OF ADMIRABLE MODELS IN BOTH CONDUCT AND CHARACTER. But, meanwhile, they are accustomed severely to scrutinize and analyze the spirit and deportment of their teachers; to measure accurately the degree of consistency between their counsels and their behavior, and to weigh, as if in balances, all their characteristics. Nothing but true nobility of spirit can command their respect; but many, eager for an excuse for license, will seize upon any defects in their teachers, and hold them up to each other and to their consciences, as justifications of ill conduct in themselves.

Then let the needs of their scholars and their own priceless opportunities to benefit them — as well as their own sacred responsibility — prevail with the teachers of the

High school—whoever, from time to time, they may be—so to establish their whole being on the solid foundations of purity and truth, and to breathe such a ceaseless atmosphere of high aspiration, as that their scholars shall never be able to detect the shadow of a shade of inconsistency between their outward conduct when conformed to the requisites of virtue, and the realities of their inward life. When they counsel pure and becoming things, let it be felt that behind their words is A BACKGROUND OF STERLING CHARACTER. Let this glorious reality be *seen* too, in the flash of the eye and the expression of the countenance, while they speak, manifesting that they are truth's own, from the crown of the head to the sole of the foot. Let such realities teach morals hour by hour, even when the lips are silent.

And let the manners be refined and polished; the address graceful and courteous; the whole demeanor such as to place before the scholars unexceptionable models for their admiration and imitation. Ill manners in a teacher in a high school are more than a misfortune. They constitute a grievous fault.

A remark, made elsewhere in the Manual is repeated here. "*No teacher can expect to make his scholars more courteous or more truthful and virtuous than he is himself.*" It is presumed that the teachers of the high school will be earnest to have their scholars attain the highest reaches of truth and the utmost graces of behavior, and will therefore take means to secure this admirable result.

OBJECT TEACHING.

The laws of mental action are sufficiently constant throughout all the period of youth to make the rule of uniform value, that, in presenting any subject to the mind, the perceptions are always first to be addressed. High school scholars are much more capable of forming correct

conceptions of facts from abstract statements, than younger children are. Yet conceptions, so formed, are likely to be often crude and imperfect, whatever be the stage of progress. In the high school, therefore, as in the lower schools, let it be the imperative rule to illustrate the studies as far as possible, with visible objects.

Especially should all branches of physical science be thus taught, and it should be a settled principle to perform the experiments in natural philosophy and chemistry pertaining to any lesson, *previous to the study of that lesson by the scholars*. For thus the subjects will acquire additional interest and far more vividly impress the mind.

PROGRAMME OF THE COURSE OF STUDY FOR THE HIGH SCHOOL.

FIRST YEAR—FOURTH CLASS.

FIRST SIX MONTHS.

English Language and Literature, including progressively, Reading, Syntax, Analysis, Synonymy, Derivations, Prefixes and Affixes, Compositions, Rhetoric, and Logic. Three recitations a week.

Latin in place of English at the option of the scholar.

History, two recitations a week, beginning with the countries most connected by intercourse and events with our own.

Algebra, four recitations a week.

Book-keeping, four recitations.

SECOND SIX MONTHS.

English or Latin, as before.

History, as before; Algebra, four recitations a week.

Book-keeping, two recitations a week.

Physiology, three recitations a week.

Singing, Drawing, Declamations, one or more exercises each per week. Vocal and Physical Gymnastics a few minutes each day.

SECOND YEAR—THIRD CLASS.

FIRST AND SECOND SIX MONTHS.

English or Latin, and History, as during first year.

Natural Philosophy, four recitations a week.

Geometry, four recitations a week.

Singing, Drawing, Declamations, Vocal and Physical Gymnastics as before.

The girls may elect French or some other approved study, instead of Geometry.

THIRD YEAR—SECOND CLASS.

FIRST SIX MONTHS.

English Language and Literature or Latin, three recitations a week.

History, two recitations a week.

Trigonometry (elements,) to be followed by Astronomy, four recitations a week.

Physical Geography.

The girls may elect French or some other approved study, in place of Trigonometry.

SECOND SIX MONTHS.

English Language and Literature, or Latin, four recitations a week.

Astronomy, to be followed by Surveying, four recitations a week.

Geology, four recitations.

French optional for girls instead of Mathematics.

Singing, Drawing, Declamations, Vocal and Physical Gymnastics, throughout the year, as before.

FOURTH YEAR—FIRST CLASS.

FIRST SIX MONTHS.

English Language or Latin, three recitations a week.

Normal Reviews of Arithmetic, Geography, and other elementary studies, two recitations a week.

Constitution of United States and Political Economy and History, four recitations.

Natural History, Chemistry, three recitations.

French optional.

SECOND SIX MONTHS.

English Language and Literature, or Latin, three recitations a week.

Normal Reviews, two recitations.

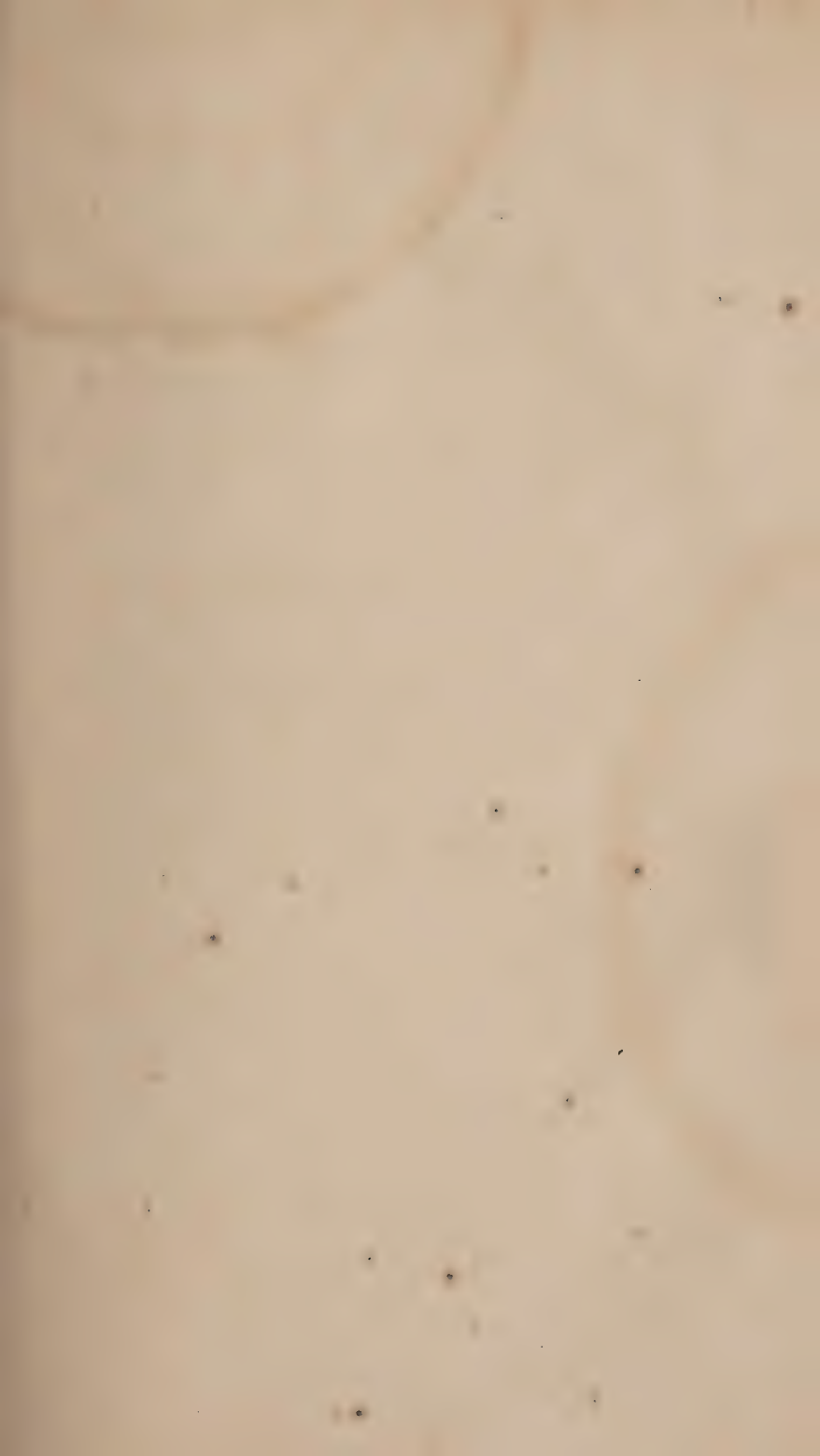
Political Economy and History, three recitations.

Botany, four recitations; French optional.

Singing, Drawing, Declamations, Vocal and Physical Gymnastics, as before.

Scholars fitting for College to have a course in the Classics adapted to their progressive advancement.

(For a detailed analysis of the studies prescribed for the High school, and the reasons for adopting them, the reader is referred to the Report of the School Committee for the year 1869.)





HEALTH OFFICER'S REPORT.

NEW BEDFORD, Dec. 31st, 1869.

To His Honor the Mayor and Board of Aldermen, constituting the Board of Health of the City of New Bedford:

GENTLEMEN, — At the close of the first year of my duties as Health Officer, I am fully convinced that under the existing arrangements of the Board of Health our city will compare favorably with most if not all other cities in regard to health and cleanliness. I have endeavored during the past year to carry out the orders and desires of His Honor the Mayor in his address, and orders of April 5th, 1869, a copy of which is herewith presented, and which address I have caused to be widely circulated, and have found the people generally willing and ready to co-operate with me in carrying out its precepts, having had occasion to serve only forty-five legal notices upon individuals who were tardy in attending to its provisions; but I have had occasion to visit and verbally notify a very much larger number, and also to attend very many calls where the complaints were frivolous, and in some cases where they were made in a spirit of revenge.

I have attended to all the calls, and caused all nuisances and sources of filth to be removed when coming to my knowledge, and am of the opinion that the cleanliness of the city will compare favorably with that of past years.

During the month of May last there appeared in the north part of the city several cases of small pox in the locality where many of our foreign population reside, causing some uneasiness; but by prompt action in removing some thirteen or fourteen of those who were seized with it to the pest house, a building which the city owns but has not had occasion to occupy for several years, and thoroughly fumigating the premises where they had resided, under the direction of the physician of the Board of Health, we were able to prevent further spreading of the disease, and without any one case proving fatal.

Respectfully submitted.

T. B. DENHAM, Health Officer.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
Jan. 1st, 1870. }

Received, and ordered to be printed.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

THE PUBLIC HEALTH.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD,
OFFICE OF THE MAYOR, 4th mo. 5th, 1869. }

To the Inhabitants of the City of New Bedford:

The measures which have been in operation for the last three years for the preservation of the health of the city, have been attended with very satisfactory results, and have met the approval of the inhabitants.

The Mayor and Aldermen have therefore determined to maintain them, and the object of this address is to call the attention of the people to the fact, and to point out the duties which by law the inhabitants are called upon to perform, and the methods by which these obligations are to be discharged and enforced.

The first and most important duty in this respect is that the city be made clean and kept clean.

This must be done and will be done; if the people will not do this for themselves, the law requires the authorities to do it for them *and at their expense*.

The law requires of you—

1st. To have suitable *drains, vaults* and *privies* to your tenements.

2d. Not to allow accumulations of stagnant and impure water on or about your premises.

3d. To be careful that on no part of your premises there be found any accumulations of decaying vegetable or animal substance, but to see that everything of that character is at once removed.

4th. That you cause your sinks, drains, privies, cellars and yards to be kept free from all accumulations that endanger health.

It is your duty to place all the accumulations from your premises in such condition and situation that they may be conveniently taken away by the city carts when they pass through the streets for that purpose.

The City Marshal has been appointed Health Officer for the present year.

It will be his duty to give you his aid and advice in your efforts to obey the laws, and also to see that the laws of the State and the ordinances of the city in relation to the preservation of health are obeyed. He will be found at the Police Office.

In furtherance of this important object, all persons aware of the existence of a nuisance in any part of the city are urgently desired to give the Health Officer notice of the same without delay.

ANDREW G. PIERCE, Mayor.



CITY ORDINANCES.

AN ORDINANCE IN RELATION TO THE APPOINTMENT OF AN ASSISTANT CITY CLERK.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of New Bedford, in the manner following; that is to say:

SECTION 1. The office of Assistant City Clerk is hereby established; but no appointment shall be made of such an officer except in the manner and under the circumstances set forth in this ordinance.

SECT. 2. Whenever by reason of the disability or absence of the City Clerk, that officer is prevented from performing the duties of his office, the Mayor and Aldermen may, in such manner as they may think proper, appoint an Assistant City Clerk, who shall be sworn to the faithful performance of his duties, and who shall hold his office until he shall be removed or superseded, as hereinafter provided.

SECT. 3. If at the next meeting of the City Council after such appointment of an Assistant City Clerk by the Mayor and Aldermen the cause for making the same shall remain, notice thereof shall be communicated to the Common Council, whereupon a vote shall be taken in such form as that body shall direct upon this question:—Shall the appointment of an Assistant City Clerk made by the Mayor and Aldermen be confirmed? If the vote shall be in the affirmative, said appointment shall be declared to be confirmed, and it shall remain until the return of the City Clerk or the removal of the disability, whereupon the Mayor and Aldermen shall by vote declare such appointment annulled and said office no longer to exist. If the Common Council shall not confirm the appointment made by the Mayor and Aldermen, it shall be competent for the two branches to meet in convention for the choice of an Assistant City Clerk in the same manner as the City Clerk is now chosen; and the officer thus elected shall be sworn to the faithful performance of his duties; and the Assistant City Clerk, however chosen or appointed, shall perform all the duties by law belonging to the office of City Clerk, and shall be subject to removal and shall be removed by the Mayor and Aldermen as aforesaid, whenever the City Clerk shall be in a condition to discharge the duties of his office.

SECT. 4. The Assistant City Clerk thus chosen or appointed, shall, as long as his appointment shall continue, have the care and the cus-

tody of all the books, papers, journals or other documents and things in the care and custody of the City Clerk, and shall be, to the same extent as that officer, held responsible for their safety and for a faithful discharge of duty; and he shall receive a reasonable compensation for the services he may render the city in that capacity.

Passed to be ordained September 2, 1869.

AN ORDINANCE TO AMEND THE ORDINANCE "IN RELATION TO THE STORAGE, MANUFACTURE AND INSPECTION OF PETROLEUM AND ITS PRODUCTS," PASSED TO BE ORDAINED JULY 8TH, 1869.

Be it ordained, &c., as follows:

The retailers of Petroleum and its products, who shall be licensed in accordance with the laws of the Commonwealth and the ordinances of the city, may be allowed to have upon their premises, not above the first floor, not exceeding ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY GALLONS, at any one time, and not exceeding SIXTY GALLONS in one cask or package, anything in the fourth section of the ordinance passed July 8th, 1869, to the contrary notwithstanding.

Passed to be ordained September 16, 1869.

AN ORDINANCE TO PROVIDE FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE ACUSHNET WATER BOARD, AND FOR THE CARE AND MANAGEMENT OF THE NEW BEDFORD WATER-WORKS.

Be it ordained, &c., as follows:

SECTION 1. A board is hereby created for the care and management of the New Bedford Water-Works, and it shall be known as the Acushnet Water Board.

SECT. 2. The Acushnet Water Board shall consist of five persons: one of whom shall be the Mayor of the city; one the President of the Common Council; and three shall be citizens at large. No member of the City Council other than those named in this section shall be members of the board.

SECT. 3. The members of the board at large to be chosen in October, 1869, shall hold the office as follows: One until June, 1870, one until June, 1871, and one until June, 1872, or until others shall be chosen and qualified in their stead.

SECT. 4. The members at large of the Acushnet Water Board shall be chosen by the City Council in convention by ballot, and either of them may be removed by the concurrent vote of the two branches.

SECT. 5. The Mayor shall be President of the board, unless he shall, in writing, decline to act in that capacity, in which case a President shall be chosen by ballot.

The board shall make choice of a Clerk, who shall not be a member thereof.

SECT. 6. A Superintendent shall be appointed by the board, who, with the Clerk thereof, and all such subordinate officers, agents and assistants as may be found necessary, and which said board is hereby authorized to appoint, shall hold their respective offices or situations during its pleasure; shall perform such duties, respectively, as the board shall assign; and receive such compensation as the board, in the absence of any order of the City Council in relation thereto, shall determine.

SECT. 7. The Treasurer of the city shall be, *ex-officio*, Water Registrar; and may employ such assistance as may be necessary in this department of his duties, subject, in all matters of appointment and compensation, to the action of the Water Board.

SECT. 8. The Acushnet Water Board shall have and exercise all the power vested in the City Council by an "Act for supplying the City of New Bedford with Pure Water," passed April 18th, 1863, and any acts in addition thereto, as far as the same can be legally delegated.

SECT. 9. The President of the board shall exercise a general supervision over the Water-Works, the materials and property connected therewith, and over all subordinate officers and agents. He shall preside at all meetings of the board, and in his absence a President *pro tem.* shall be chosen.

SECT. 10. The Clerk shall be the recording officer of the board, and shall be sworn to the faithful performance of his duties. He shall have the custody and supervision of all the books, plans and documents under the control of the board, and shall keep all such books and records as the board shall direct.

SECT. 11. The Superintendent shall have charge of the aqueduct, lands, reservoirs, buildings, engines, and all other property connected with the Water-Works, subject in all matters in relation thereto to the control and direction of the board; and he shall perform all such services in connection with said works as may, by the board, be required of him.

SECT. 12. The Water Registrar shall have the charge, under the direction of the board, of all matters connected with the delivery of the water and the payment therefor; and shall see that all the rules and regulations of the board or of the City Council in relation to the use of the water are observed, and all the penalties for their violation enforced. For this purpose he shall every year, and as much oftener as he may be directed by the board, or may himself think proper, personally, or by an assistant under his direction, visit the premises of every person who takes the water, and in all suitable ways exercise a constant and careful supervision over its use.

The Registrar shall keep suitable books, in which shall be entered

the names of all persons who take the water; the kind of building; the name of the street and the number of the building; the nature of the use; the number of taps and the amount charged; and he shall prepare and put into use all such forms as may be approved by the board, and which may be found necessary for the prompt and reliable discharge of the duties of his office.

He shall forthwith report to the board all failures on the part of water takers to meet the demands made upon them, shall execute all decisions of the board in relation to the letting on or cutting off the water, and under its control may make abatements in the water rents in all proper cases.

SECT. 13. The Water Board shall determine and assess the water rates according to the tariff of rates adopted by the City Council, including the water used by individuals, corporations, and by the city for fire and other purposes, a copy of which assessment, certified by the Clerk of the board, shall be placed in the hands of the Water Registrar for his direction in the discharge of his duties.

SECT. 14. The money received by the City Treasurer, in his capacity of Water Registrar, shall be placed by him to the credit of the New Bedford Water-Works.

SECT. 15. All demands against the city for account of the Water-Works, shall be examined by the board. A list of such as may be approved shall be prepared by the Clerk, and certified by him and the President.

This list, with the bills and rolls included in it, shall be laid before the Joint Standing Committee on Accounts of the City Council, for its action thereon, in accordance with the rules and regulations of the city in relation to other claims. The aggregate, only, of the list of demands presented and allowed, shall be entered upon the record of the City Clerk; and the bills, with the list properly certified by the committee, shall be placed in the hands of the City Treasurer for payment.

SECT. 16. The receipts into the treasury from water rents shall be appropriated as follows:

First, To the payment of the expenses of the management and repairs of the works and such extensions, not exceeding two thousand feet in one year, as may be ordered by the Water Board.

Second, To the payment of the interest on the water loan.

Third, To, the payment of the principal of the public debt to an amount not exceeding the amount of the issue of Water Bonds.

And it shall be the duty of the City Treasurer, in the absence of any special directions from the City Council, to apply the receipts into the treasury from the water rents to these several purposes in the order in which they are herein named: *provided, however*, that if a specific sum shall be appropriated by the City Council, for the necessary repairs, extensions or improvement of the works, and the payment of the offi-

cers, agents, clerks and assistants connected therewith, no expenditure for these purposes shall be made or authorized by the Board, in excess of such appropriation, without the further action of the Council.

SECT. 17. The Superintendent of the works shall, some time during the first week in December, annually, lay before the board a report of the general condition of the works, a detailed statement of all expenditures in his department, and of all such other matters and things in connection therewith as he may deem necessary, or in relation to which he may be specifically instructed by the Board.

SECT. 18. The Acushnet Water Board shall, on some day during the month of December, annually, place in the hands of the Mayor a report to the City Council; which report shall contain, in addition to the report to the Board from the Superintendent, a full statement of the operations of the Board up to the last day of the month of November; a detailed account of the receipts and expenditures up to and including the audit of said month of November; a statement setting forth the cost of each branch of the works up to that time; and a schedule of the lands and other property belonging to the city and connected with the works. And it shall be the duty of the Board in their annual report, to lay before the City Council all such information, and to make all such suggestions as may be deemed needful in connection with the condition and operation of the works.

SECT. 19. No member of the Water Board or any person appointed to any office, or employed under the provisions of this ordinance, or any act of the General Court in relation to the New Bedford Water-Works, shall be directly or indirectly interested in any contract, bargain, sale or agreement in relation to the same, or connected therewith, wherein the city is interested; and all contracts, bargains, sales or agreements made in violation of this section, shall be utterly void as to the city.

SECT. 20. Any person who shall injure any public conduit, pipe or reservoir, connected with the New Bedford Water-Works, or who shall break and enter the same, or draw off, or cause to be drawn off any of the water therefrom, or shall turn on or off the water in any such water-pipe, conduit or reservoir, or shall make any opening or connection with such pipe, conduit or reservoir, without the license or authority of the Water Board, or shall remove the cover of any hydrant except in case of fire or by the authority of the Water Board, or of the Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, shall forfeit and pay for each offence a sum not less than three nor more than twenty dollars; provided, however, that nothing in this section shall be construed as in any way affecting the operation of the fourteenth section of the "Act for supplying the City of New Bedford with pure water," passed April 18th, 1863.

SECT. 21. All property, real or personal, appertaining to the New

Bedford Water-Works, and under the control of the Water Board, may be disposed of by said board; it being understood that all conveyances under seal shall be in the manner provided for in the ordinances of the city, with the addition of the signature of the President of the board.

SECT. 22. The Water Board shall have the power to establish such regulations as it may deem expedient for the introduction and use of the water; and the water shall not be supplied to any building unless the pipes and fixtures shall be constructed and arranged in conformity with such regulations.

SECT. 23. The following regulations are hereby established, and shall be considered a part of the contract with every person who takes the water; and the fact of taking shall be considered as expressing assent on the part of the taker to be bound thereby.

They shall be printed upon every bill for water rent; and whenever any one of them is violated, although two or more parties receive the water through the same faucet, the water shall be cut off, and shall not be let on again except by order of the Water Board, and on the payment of two dollars; and in case of any such violation, the Water Board shall have the right to declare any payment for the water, by the person committing such violation, to be forfeited, and thereupon the same shall be forfeited.

REGULATIONS.

I. All persons taking the water shall keep the service pipes within their premises in good repair, and protected from frost at their own expense; and they shall be held liable for all damage which may result from their failure to do so.

II. Care should be taken to prevent any unnecessary waste of water, and there shall be no concealment of the purposes for which the water is used.

III. No alteration shall be made in any of the pipes or fixtures inserted by the city, except by its agents, who are to be allowed to enter the premises supplied to examine the apparatus, and to ascertain whether there is any unnecessary waste; and no alteration or extension of the pipes in the house shall be made without notice to the Superintendent.

IV. No water shall be supplied to parties not entitled to the use of it under the City Ordinances, unless by special permission.

V. The Water Registrar and Superintendent, and any Agents or Assistants, with them or under their directions, may enter the premises of any water-taker, to examine the quantity used and the manner of its use; and to cut off the water for nonpayment of rents or fines, or any violation of these regulations; or for any other necessary purpose connected with the discharge of their respective duties under this ordinance or any regulations of the Water Board.

VI. All service pipes and stop cocks will be supplied and put down by the city under the direction of the Water Board, and will be laid from the street main through the cellar wall, and the expense thereof from the line of the street shall be paid by the water-taker.

SECT. 24. The occupant of any premises where an unnecessary waste of water occurs, shall be liable to a fine of two dollars for the first offence, and five dollars for the second offence during the same year, and shall be notified in writing; and if such waste shall not be prevented and the fine aforesaid paid within two days from the time when said notice is given, the water shall be cut off from the said premises, and shall not be again let on for the same occupant until the waste be stopped and the fine paid, together with an additional sum of two dollars for cutting off and letting on the water; and in case of a third or subsequent offence, the water shall be cut off and shall not be again let on except by a vote of the board and the payment of such fine, not exceeding ten dollars, as the board may impose.

SECT. 25. In all cases of the non-payment of the water rent for fifteen days after the same is due, the Water Registrar shall cause the supply of water to be cut off, and the water shall not be again let on, except upon the payment of the sum of two dollars, and not for the same occupant or owner, except upon the payment also of the whole amount due; *provided*, that in cases of specific supplies or for fractional parts of the year, where the water has been let on, it may be cut off immediately after notice given at the place that the rent is not paid, and may be let on again upon the conditions above mentioned.

Unless the Water Board should otherwise direct, the foregoing provisions shall apply when two or more parties take the water through the same service faucet, although one or more may have paid the proportion due from him or them.

SECT. 26. The annual rent for the use of the water shall be payable in advance on the first day of July of each year. All charges for specific supplies or for fractional parts of the year, shall be payable in advance and before the water is let on.

SECT. 27. Some day during the month of October, 1869, there shall be chosen by the City Council, by ballot, in convention, three persons from the citizens at large, who are not members of either branch of said council, to be members of the Acushnet Water Board, who shall be elected in accordance with the provisions of the third section of this ordinance; and the members then and thus chosen, with the *ex-officio* members, shall constitute the Acushnet Water Board.

In the month of June, 1870, and annually thereafter, there shall be chosen, in like manner, one citizen at large, not a member of the City Council, to be a member of said Board, who shall hold the office for three years, and in case of a vacancy in said Board from any cause, the

City Council shall, within thirty days after such vacancy, in like manner proceed to elect a successor for the residue of the term.

SECT. 28. The members of the Acushnet Water Board whose appointment and election are provided for in this ordinance, shall not enter upon the discharge of their duties until the expiration of the term of service of the Water Commissioners chosen in accordance with the provisions of the ordinance of the city passed November 21st, 1867, which will be on the 30th day of November of the present year; and previous to that date all the duties of the Acushnet Water Board, as set forth in this ordinance, shall be performed by the said Water Commissioners, who shall constitute said Water Board, and have during their continuance in office all the authority conferred by this ordinance upon said Board; and shall exercise the same, as fully as the members thereof who shall be chosen in accordance with its provisions, and who are to constitute said Board when the term of office of said Commissioners shall expire.

Passed to be ordained October 29, 1869.

AN ORDINANCE ESTABLISHING THE WATER RATES OF THE NEW BEDFORD WATER WORKS.

Be it ordained, &c., as follows:

The following rates are established for the water supplied by the New Bedford Water Works, all the charges being annual, unless otherwise expressed in connection with the item of charge.

DWELLING HOUSES.

Occupied by one family, for the first faucet,	\$5.00
For each additional faucet, to be used by the same family,	2.50
When a house is occupied by more than one family and less than four, one faucet only being used by all, for each family,	3.50
Where a house is occupied by four or more families, and but one faucet is used for all, for each family,	3.00
Where a house is occupied by more than one family, the highest rates will be charged for each family having the water carried into their part of the house.	
For the first bath-tub,	5.00
For each additional bath-tub,	4.00
For the first pan or self-acting water-closet,	5.00
For each additional pan or self-acting water-closet,	2.00
For each hopper water-closet,	8.00

Where two faucets are used, one for hot and one for cold water, both emptying into one vessel, but one charge will be made for both, and the same rule applies to boarding houses.

Provided, that in no case shall the charge for the use of water by

a private family, exclusive of hose and stable be more than \$22.00

And, including stable for not more than four animals, than 30.00

And, including use of hose for stable for not more than four

animals, and for garden, not exceeding five thousand feet, 35.00

In case a hopper water-closet is used four dollars will be added to those rates.

BOARDING HOUSES.

For the first faucet, \$6.00

For each additional faucet, 3.00

For pan, or self-acting water-closet, 10.00

For each additional pan or self-acting water closet, 3.00

For hopper water-closet, 15.00

For bath-tub, when used by boarders, 12.00

STORES, OFFICES, WAREHOUSES, SHOPS, &c.

For each tenement occupied as a store, warehouse, office, shop, or for purposes not included in any other classification, and not requiring more than an ordinary supply of water, taken from one faucet, \$5.00

Where two or more tenements are supplied from the same faucet, each 4.00

For pan or self-acting water-closet, or urinal, used by the occupants of one tenement only, 5.00

For each additional faucet, one half the above charges shall be added.

PRIVATE STABLES.

For the first horse, \$4.00

For two horses, 6.00

For three horses, 8.00

For each additional horse, 2.00

For oxen and cows, for each animal, 1.00

LIVERY, CLUB, AND BOARDING STABLES.

For not exceeding five horses, the same as private stables.

For each additional horse, \$1.50

OMNIBUS STABLES.

For not exceeding five horses, the same as private stables.

For each additional horse, \$1.50

TRUCK AND CART STABLES.

For each horse, if more than three, \$1.50

No stable less than 4.00

The above rates for stables include water for washing carriages and omnibuses *without hose*.

When hose is used in any stable, an addition to the above charges will be made of five dollars for the first horse, and fifty cents for each additional horse.

HOSE.

For washing windows and other similar uses, including watering
gardens of less than five thousand feet, \$5.00

For the above purposes and for private stable, 10.00

In these cases the nozzle of the hose not to have an orifice over $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch in diameter.

The Water Board shall be at liberty to make such arrangements for the use of hose in other cases as they may deem expedient;—it being understood that no charge will be made for the right to insert a pipe of not more than one inch in diameter, at the expense of the water taker, to be used in case of fire only.

HOTELS.

For each bed for boarders and lodgers, \$2.00

For the first water-closet, pan or self-acting, 10.00

For each additional water-closet, 3.00

For each bath-tub, 10.00

The Water Board are at liberty to make arrangements for hotels independent of the foregoing rates.

BATHS.

For each tub in a public bath-house, \$10.00

MANUFACTURING AND OTHER PURPOSES.

In all cases where the water is used for manufacturing and other purposes, and the quantity used is ascertained by estimate, meter or gauge, the assessment shall be at the rate of fifteen cents for each thousand gallons when less than fifteen thousand gallons per day are used; and if this, or more than this amount is used, the price may be determined by the Water Board; but no contract of this kind shall be entered into for a longer period than three years. When water is measured by estimate, meter or gauge, the rates shall be assessed in accordance with such measurement, and not in accordance with the provisions of any other provisions of this ordinance.

NON-ENUMERATED PURPOSES.

For the use of the water in all cases not herein enumerated, the rates shall be fixed by the Water Board, as near as may be in accordance with the rates hereby established; which rates, so determined, shall be binding upon all parties as fully as if herein designated.

USE OF METERS.

The Water Board may, in all cases, ascertain by meters the quantity of water used; and water meters, to be approved by the Water Board, may be placed upon the premises of any owners or occupants at their own expense, for the purpose of measuring the quantity of water by them used respectively.

And when, in any case, the quantity shall be thus ascertained, the rates shall be charged as set forth under the head of "*Manufacturing and other Purposes*."

No meter shall be used but such as shall be approved by the Board.

USE OF WATER BY THE CITY.

There shall be annually, by the City Council, an appropriation of twelve thousand dollars, which sum shall be placed to the credit of the New Bedford Water Board, with the other receipts paid into the treasury on account of the water, which sum shall be considered and allowed as a full equivalent for the unlimited use of the water by the city for all public purposes, including all that may be necessary for the extinguishment of fires, sprinkling the streets, supplying public fountains and drinking accommodations when desirable, and its use in all the public buildings, including the school-houses and the city stables.

WATER RATES—WHEN PAYABLE.

All assessments of water rates for a year, or a fraction of a year, shall be payable in advance; and in all cases where the consumption of water is ascertained by meters, gauge or estimate of the Water Board, the bills shall be rendered quarterly; and such bills shall be paid within ten days thereafter.

LANDLORDS AND TENANTS.

Occupants and owners of tenements will be held to their respective obligations according to law.

When several tenants are supplied with water by a service or supply pipe in common, the water from which is measured by meter or gauge, each tenant shall be held responsible for the payment of a proportional amount of the whole assessment, according to the fixtures in use by each, unless the whole amount is paid by the landlord.

In all cases where water is supplied under such circumstances, the landlord shall be notified of his liability for the payment for the water used on his premises, which notice shall be renewed annually, unless such arrangement shall be made as will render such notice unnecessary.

Passed to be ordained January 1, 1870.

AN ORDINANCE IN RELATION TO THE SALARIES OF THE CITY MARSHAL AND ASSISTANT MARSHALS.

Be it ordained, &c., as follows:

The ordinance passed March 27th, 1862, entitled "An Ordinance to amend the Revised Ordinances of the City of New Bedford," is hereby repealed; but Section 7th, of Chapter 12th, of the Revised Ordinances of the City, repealed by said ordinance of March 27th, 1862, shall not be revived by this ordinance.

Passed to be ordained February 17, 1870.

SPECIAL LAWS.

Acts of 1866, Chapter 174.

AN ACT CONCERNING THE LAYING OUT, ALTERING, WIDENING AND IMPROVING THE STREETS OF BOSTON.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:

SECTION 1. The board of aldermen of the city of Boston shall continue to have full power and authority to lay out, widen, discontinue, change the grade of, or otherwise alter any street within said city, and for these purposes may take any land, and may remove the whole or part of any building which in their judgment it may be necessary to take and remove, and may assess upon the estates abutting on any street which may be laid out, such portion of the expense of such laying out, widening, discontinuance, change of grade, or other alteration, including all damages sustained by any person or persons thereby, as is hereinafter provided; and their determination so to do shall be adjudicated in the same manner and upon like notice to parties interested, as is provided by law in other cases of laying out, widening, discontinuance, change of grade or other alteration of streets.

SECTION 2. In making an estimate of the expense for said purposes for which an assessment as herein provided is to be laid, all damages sustained by any person or persons shall be estimated, including damages for land and buildings taken, and including the value of the whole of the buildings on the land, any part of which shall be so taken, deducting therefrom, however, the value of the materials to be removed, and of the buildings or parts of buildings, if any, which will remain standing; and in estimating the value of the land cut off for said purposes, the land so cut off shall be estimated at its value before the laying out, widening, discontinuance, change of grade, or other alteration, and such estimate shall not include the increased value occasioned merely by such laying out, widening, discontinuance, change of grade, or other alteration.

SECTION 3. The damages estimated according to the preceding section, shall be paid to the persons entitled thereto, in the same manner, and upon the same conditions, as is provided by law in other cases of laying out, widening, discontinuance, change of grade, or other alteration of streets.

SECTION 4. Buildings and materials remaining upon the land under the adjudication provided in section two, shall be taken care of by the owner thereof; and if such owner, after due notice by said board of aldermen, neglects or fails so to do, said board of aldermen may take such care of the same as the public safety demands, at the expense of the owner, and if they shall adjudge a removal thereof to be necessary for the public security or necessity, they may remove the same at the expense of the owner, or they may sell the same after five days' notice, at public auction, and hold the net proceeds of such sale for the benefit of the owner.

SECTION 5. [Repealed.]

SECTION 6. All assessments made under this act shall constitute a lien upon the real estate so assessed, to be enforced in the same manner, with like charges for costs and interest, as is provided by law for the collection of taxes. And if the owner of any estate so assessed desires to have the amount of said assessment apportioned, he shall give notice thereof in writing to the board of aldermen, at any time before a demand is made upon him for the payment thereof; and said board shall thereupon apportion the said amount into three equal parts, which apportionment shall be certified to the assessors, and the said assessors shall add one of said equal parts to the annual tax of said estate each year for the three years next ensuing.

SECTION 7. Any party aggrieved by the doings of the board of aldermen, under this act, shall have the like remedy by petition, for a jury or otherwise, and with the same limitations as to the time of bringing such petition, as in other cases of laying out, widening, discontinuance, change of grade, or other alteration of streets in the county of Suffolk. And any person aggrieved by the estimate made by the board of aldermen, under the eighth section of this act, may have the same assessed by a jury in the same manner as damages for the taking of land for streets and highways may be assessed.

SECTION 8. Any person owning any estate abutting on any street which may be laid out, widened, discontinued, graded or altered, and liable to assessment under this act, may, at any time before the estimate of damages is made under the second section of this act, give notice in writing to said board of aldermen that he objects to such assessment, and elects to surrender his said estate to the city of Boston, and if said board of aldermen shall then adjudge that public convenience and necessity require the taking of such estate, that such improvements may be made, they shall have full authority, and may take the whole of the abutting estate of such person so objecting, and shall thereupon estimate the value thereof with all the improvements thereon, excluding the benefit or advantage which has accrued from the said laying out, widening, discontinuance, change of grade or other alteration; and the said owner shall convey the same to the said city, and the said city

shall pay him therefor the value so estimated. Said city may sell all the building materials and buildings, and the remaining portion of said estate not used in said widening, grading and improvements, and apply the net proceeds thereof towards the estimated value paid as aforesaid.

SECTION 9. The term street, in this act, shall be construed to include highways, town ways, courts, lanes and alleys.

SECTION 10. This act shall not be construed as repealing any existing laws relating to the laying out, widening, discontinuance, change of grade, or other alteration of streets and highways.

Acts of 1868, Chapter 75.

AN ACT CONCERNING THE LAYING OUT, ALTERING, WIDENING AND IMPROVING THE STREETS OF THE SEVERAL CITIES.

Be it enacted, &c., as follows :

SECTION 1. The provisions of chapter one hundred and seventy-four of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-six, entitled "An Act concerning the laying out, altering, widening and improving the streets of Boston," are hereby extended and made applicable to any and all the cities of the Commonwealth: *provided*, that in any city, where the power to lay out and alter the streets in such city is vested in any other board or persons than the board of aldermen, such board or persons shall have the same power and authority as the board of aldermen of the city of Boston.

SECT. 2. This act shall take effect in any city whenever the same is accepted by the city council of such city by a two-thirds vote of each branch thereof. [Approved March 20, 1868.

* Accepted by the City Council August 5, 1869.

Acts of 1868, Chapter 276.

AN ACT IN AMENDMENT OF AN ACT CONCERNING THE LAYING OUT, ALTERING, WIDENING AND IMPROVING THE STREETS OF BOSTON.

Be it enacted, &c., as follows :

SECTION 1. Wherever any street in the city of Boston shall be laid out, widened, extended, discontinued, graded or altered, and in the opinion of the board of aldermen of said city, any real estate, including any, a part of which may have been taken for such purpose, shall receive any benefit and advantage therefrom, beyond that general advantage which all real property in the said city may receive therefrom, the said board may adjudge and determine the value of such benefit and advantage to any such estate, and may assess upon the same a proportional share of the expense of such laying out, widening, discon-

* The acceptance of this act makes operative in New Bedford the one here printed next before, and the three following.

tinuance, grading or alteration, including damages paid under the second section of the act of which this is an amendment: *provided*, that the entire amount assessed for such benefit or advantage upon all the estates shall not exceed in amount one half the amount of such adjudged benefit and advantage, but in no case shall such assessment exceed the amount to be paid by the said city for such laying out, widening, discontinuance, grading or alteration.

SECT. 2. The fifth section of the one hundred and seventy-fourth chapter of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-six, is hereby repealed; but this repeal shall not affect any rights or liabilities which have already accrued under the section hereby repealed.

SECT. 3. The word street in this act shall be construed to include highways, town ways, courts, lanes and alleys.

SECT. 4. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [Approved June 4, 1868.]

Acts of 1869, Chapter 169.

AN ACT CONCERNING THE LAYING OUT, ALTERING, WIDENING AND IMPROVING STREETS AND WAYS IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

Be it enacted, &c., as follows :

SECTION 5. The provisions of chapter two hundred and seventy-six of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-eight, are hereby extended and made applicable to any and all the cities of the Commonwealth, in which chapter seventy-five of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-eight have been or shall hereafter be accepted in the manner designated in section two of said last named act: *provided*, that in any city where the power to lay out and alter the streets in such city is vested in any other board or persons than the board of aldermen, such board or persons shall have the same power and authority as the board of aldermen in the city of Boston.

SECT. 6. Section five of this act shall take effect upon its passage.

[Approved April 16, 1869.]

Acts of 1869, Chapter 367.

AN ACT CONCERNING STREETS AND HIGHWAYS.

Be it enacted &c., as follows :

SECTION 1. Whenever any real estate shall receive any benefit or advantage by the laying out, widening, extending, discontinuing, grading or altering of any street or highway, and be liable to assessment on account of the benefit or advantage so received, such assessment shall be laid within two years after the passage of the order for the laying out, widening, extending, discontinuing, grading or altering, and not afterwards.

SECT. 2. Whenever any assessment upon real estate for benefit or advantage received by any of the causes mentioned in the preceding section, shall be apportioned into three equal parts, and one of said parts added to the annual tax of said estate, each year for three con-

secutive years, interest shall be added to each of said parts, from the time of making the apportionment, to the time such part will become payable; and all assessments laid upon real estate, for any of the causes mentioned in this act, which shall remain unpaid after the same becomes due or payable, shall draw interest from the time when the same became due or payable until the time of the payment thereof.

SECT. 3. When any land taken for the laying out, widening or extending of any street or highway, is covered in whole or in part by a building or buildings, and such building or buildings may be removed upon other adjoining land of the same owner, the mayor and aldermen of any city, and the selectmen of any town, may, if they deem it expedient, make such removal, if the owner of said building or buildings shall neglect to remove the same, after reasonable notice so to do; and the expenses of said removal, incurred by the mayor and aldermen, or selectmen, or the value thereof to the said owner, shall be allowed in reduction of the damages, which the said owner is entitled to recover.

SECT. 4. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [Approved June 9, 1869.

Acts of 1867, Chapter 242.

AN ACT CONCERNING SHADE AND ORNAMENTAL TREES STANDING IN
HIGHWAYS AND STREETS.

Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

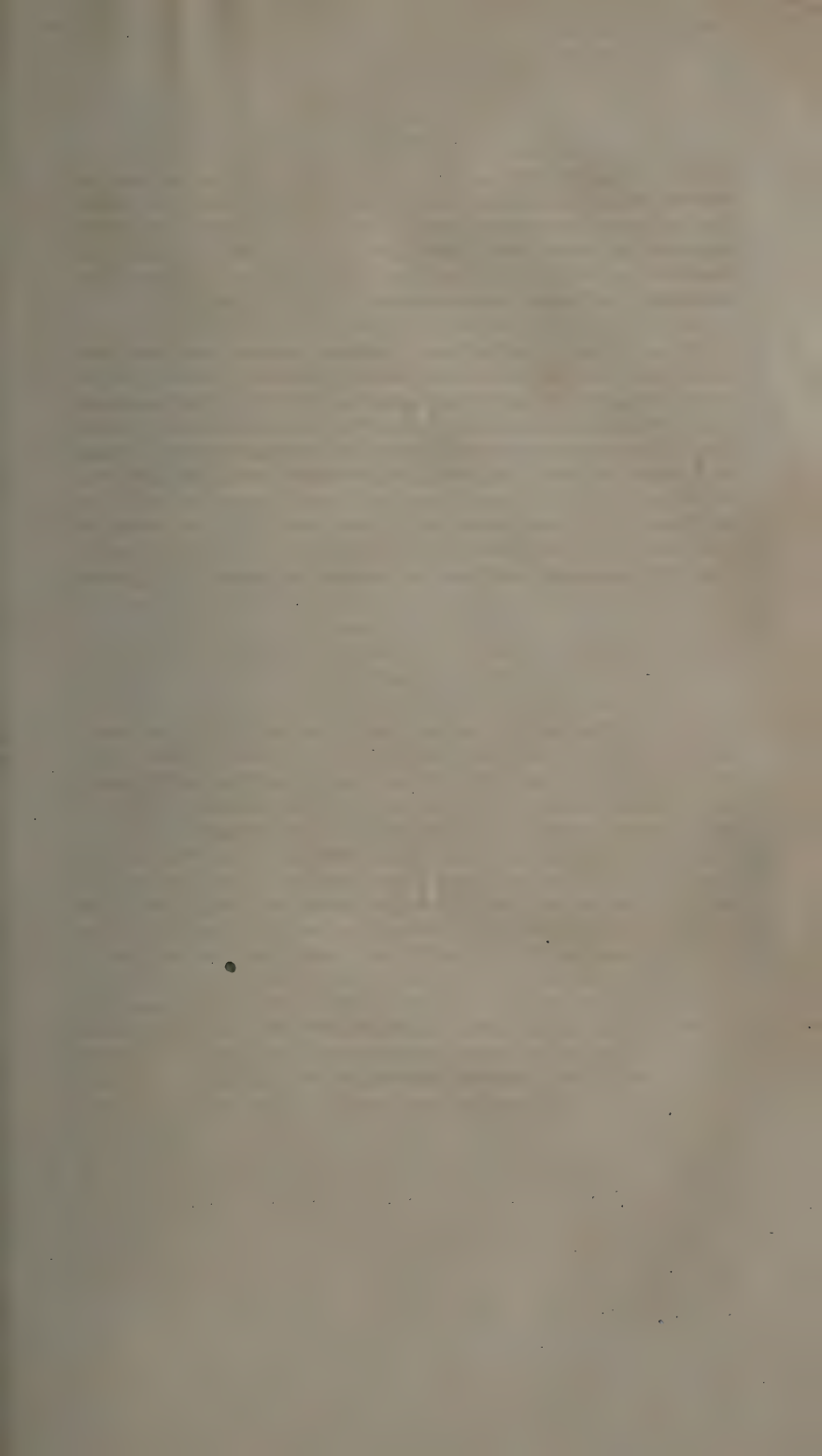
SECTION 1. No person who has by law a right to cut down or remove any ornamental or shade tree standing in any highway, town way or street, shall exercise such right without first giving notice of his intention to one of the selectmen of the town or mayor of the city in which the tree stands; and, if the selectmen of the town or mayor and aldermen of the city desire to retain the tree, they shall give notice thereof to such person within ten days after his notice to them; and in that case, the same course shall be taken and the same rules apply as to the assessment, appeal and final determination and payment of the damage such person may suffer by the retaining of said tree, as in the case of damage done by an alteration in such highway, town way or street.

SECT. 2. If any such person shall cut down, remove or injure such tree without first giving the notice required in the foregoing section or in violation of any of the provisions thereof, or of the rights of the city or town acquired thereunder to maintain the same, he shall suffer the penalty provided for the injury or destroying of ornamental or shade trees in the seventh section of the forty-sixth chapter of the General Statutes, and the penalty in such case shall accrue to the town or city.

SECT. 3. This act shall not be in force in any town or city until it shall be accepted by a majority of the legal voters in such town at a meeting legally called therefor, or by the city council.

SECT. 4. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [Approved May 16, 1867.

Accepted by the City Council January 20, 1870.



CLERK'S OFFICE,

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, March, 1870.

To persons having claims against the City.

It is very desirable that persons furnishing materials or service for the city, should carefully note the name of the individual ordering the same, and inquire to what department the charge shall be made.

When there are charges belonging to different departments, separate bills must be made, including only charges belonging to each department. What these are may be readily seen by reference to the foregoing accounts.

Every bill should specify what the article or articles were for, and when for labor, when and where it was performed.

The claimant should have his bill approved by the person authorizing the charge, and then presented to the City Clerk.

All bills thus prepared and presented to the City Clerk, at or before 12 o'clock M. of the Saturday previous to the meeting of the Committee on Accounts, will be laid before said Committee at their next meeting.

No bill or account against the city will be acted on by the Committee on Accounts, unless it shall have been prepared and delivered in accordance with the foregoing regulations.

Bills allowed by the Committee on Accounts will be payable at the Treasurer's office on the Thursday following the meeting at which they were passed.

Meetings of the Committee on Accounts will be held in the afternoon of the first Tuesday in every month at 2½ o'clock.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

CITY DOCUMENTS.

MAYOR'S ADDRESS

TO THE CITY COUNCIL,

CITY GOVERNMENT,

AND

REPORTS OF COMMITTEES,

For the Year 1870-71.



NEW BEDFORD:

FESSENDEN & BAKER, CITY PRINTERS.

1871.

1871.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 1.

INAUGURAL ADDRESS

OF

GEORGE B. RICHMOND,

MAYOR,

TO THE

CITY COUNCIL OF NEW BEDFORD,

DELIVERED BEFORE THE

TWO BRANCHES IN CONVENTION,

January 2d, 1871.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE CITY COUNCIL.

NEW BEDFORD:

TESSENDEN & BAKER, CITY PRINTERS.

1871.



ADDRESS.

GENTLEMEN OF THE CITY COUNCIL :

Another municipal year has passed, and its record is made up. Its duties and responsibilities have gone beyond our control; but the consequences of their faithful or imperfect discharge remain. Whatever errors in judgment may have marked the administration of the year just closed, we may well congratulate ourselves that the character of our city for quiet and good order, and its noble credit, have not suffered. The experience of the year should impress upon the minds of us, who are called to manage municipal affairs, that the interests of the city demand of us unity in counsel and effort, and that its prosperity is jeopardized by divisions, contentions and strife.

In entering upon the trusts again confided to us, we should bear in mind that the well-being of New Bedford, the advancement of its material interests, its growth in every department of industry, and the increase of all the means and appliances, which make it an attractive and desirable residence, should be the sole object of our ambition. We have a beautiful city, unsurpassed in location; we have wealth in abundance, intelligence, enterprise and skill; we have mechanics and artisans, of whom we may well be proud; we have all the facilities that invite and promise prosperity. Let not our city's growth be retarded by any want of fidelity or devotion to our official duties, nor by the expression of any doubt as to its future prosperity.

In this hour of new consecration to the city service, I take occasion to express my grateful sense of the renewed expression of confidence of my fellow-citizens. I have no ambition to gratify in the position to which their partiality has again called me, excepting to discharge with fidelity the trust committed to me. Conscious of my own weakness, I yet hope to have that strength which comes from Him who hears and answers prayer.

The introduction of water into the city should remove all question of the increase of its manufacturing industries. The establishments already in operation have, as a whole, been remarkably successful, and all have essentially contributed to the general prosperity.

The last year has witnessed a gratifying increase of dwelling-houses in the north part of our city, due to the growth of one manufactory. And such increase in other sections, with a corresponding increase in every kind of labor and traffic, we have abundant reason to expect in the not distant future, if the capital and the enterprise of our city co-operate, and if your policy as legislators is so shaped as to invite and not repel capital and skilled labor.

The duties devolved upon us by the laws of the Commonwealth and the ordinances of the city are clearly defined. Among the more important trusts confided to us are : the maintenance of the Public Schools ; the proper care of the Poor ; the laying out and maintaining such streets as the public convenience requires ; the furnishing of ample and efficient means for the protection of the city against fire ; to foster and enlarge the Free Public Library ; to guard the public health by a system of sewerage and drainage ; to promote the comfort of the citizen, and the security of property and life, by a proper lighting of the streets ; and to maintain and beautify the resting-places of the dead.

In settling the details of what shall be done in the discharge of these duties, differences of opinion are to be expected ; but

these will easily be reconciled, and harmonious action secured, if we are animated by the right spirit,—a simple desire to subserve the best interests of the city.

The wants of our city are constantly increasing. It is sometimes said, that what satisfied the fathers should satisfy the children ; but the children are not satisfied. They demand improvements in every direction. No one dreams of going back to the school-house of half a century since ; or of exchanging the rail car for the lumbering stage coach ; or the swift steamer for the Dutch galliot. Nor is it to be expected that we shall rest satisfied with the advance already made.

Before making improvements however, we are to consider the financial condition of the city. In all of our expenditures, we should look to the ability of those who have the burden of taxation to bear, remembering always, that it is not the wealthy, who suffer most by heavy taxation, but those who, by hard labor and strict economy, have laid by enough to secure pleasant homes. On one point all will agree : the ordinary expenses of the government should be provided for during the year in which they occur. Whatever sums are absolutely necessary for the wants of the city, or for improvements which the public convenience actually demands, our citizens will cheerfully raise by taxation.

It is your province, gentlemen, to decide the direction and extent of public expenditure ; avoiding on the one hand lavish appropriations, and on the other, that narrow policy which would allow the public buildings to deteriorate, the public schools to languish, the streets to fall out of repair, and all improvements to be abandoned, that the financial exhibit may show a little less expenditure for this than for a previous year. Expenditure thus avoided is only postponed.

In the spirit of enlightened liberality, tempered with a wise economy and a just sense of our accountability to the tax payers, let us meet and act upon every demand which the public needs, or the public wishes make.

HIGHWAYS.

The public demands of this Department must be evident, when it is considered that it includes the care of eighty-seven miles of streets and country roads. The constant call for the ordinary repairs of these, often increased by the occurrence of wintry storms and summer floods, the repairing of sidewalks, crossings and gutters, and the cleaning of the public thoroughfares, make necessary the keeping of a force of about twenty laborers during the working months.

In this branch of the service are also employed three double and three single teams. The appropriation for the work is necessarily large, as it must cover, not only the repairs named, but those of drains, and the employment of a considerable force to remove the ashes, dirt and rubbish constantly accumulating in the streets and about our dwellings.

A year's experience has satisfied me that this Department can and should be managed more economically. It should be thoroughly re-organized and its Superintendent be held to a more strict accountability. Next to the School Department it involves the largest expenditure. It should be kept in perfect order. The large extent of roads demand all the Superintendent's time. There should be ceaseless inspection of our streets, so that the moment a defect appears it may be repaired.

I feel impelled to say that the Superintendent of Streets, brought constantly into personal contact with the Executive, should be so far at least in sympathy with him, as not to thwart and obstruct his legitimate efforts. Such want of harmony may gratify the partisan, but the gratification is purchased at the expense of the city's interest.

Probably no city in the State has expended more money upon its highways, in proportion to its inhabitants than our own. Our citizens demand good streets and convenient sidewalks, and will cheerfully approve any expenditure judiciously made.

Last year, special attention was given to our sidewalks, and to the country roads in the north-west part of our city, less being done to streets in the city proper. The introduction of water made necessary the digging up of many of the streets, and while the water mains and service pipes were being laid, it was not judged expedient to do more than to keep such streets safe and passable.

The macadamizing of Acushnet Avenue, begun by my predecessor, has been continued; 1678 feet of road was thus laid down, at a cost of \$7500 — or at the rate of \$1.12 per square yard.

This outlay may at first seem large, but the public are amply remunerated in the saving of wear and tear of vehicles, and of the waste of animal strength, and in the great personal comfort afforded to the traveler.

During the past year Hazard street from Purchase to County, Fifth street from Bedford to Grinnell, and Front street north from Middle street to the Bridge, have been laid and accepted. One section of sidewalk on Foster street has been covered with asphaltum at a cost of about $6\frac{1}{2}$ cents per square foot.

THE BRIDGE.

Under the repairs of Highways, comes the rebuilding of the Bridge. The Act of the Legislature, May 12th, 1869, made the Bridge a free public highway. The terrific gale of the 8th of September following, carried away the larger part of the wood work, and did great damage to the causeway across Pope's Island. Previous to said gale, a commission had been appointed to award the damage to the proprietors of the Bridge for the taking of their franchise, but no hearing was had until the 13th of that month. The award was made on the 8th of October following, by which the County of Bristol, the City of New Bedford and the Town of Fairhaven

were to pay the sum of \$22,838.93 in proportions, as follow :

County of Bristol,	\$7,612.98
Town of Fairhaven,	3,045.19
City of New Bedford,	12,180.76

The Commission further decreed, that the future maintenance and repair of the Bridge, should be borne by New Bedford and Fairhaven; the former paying nine-tenths, and the latter one-tenth of the expenses.

When I assumed the duties of Mayor, I found the Bridge as the gale had left it. It had become a public highway, and the obligation rested upon the Mayor and Aldermen, to see that it was put and kept in good travelling condition. Sec. 4, of the Act making the Bridge a public highway, expressly imposes such obligation on the Mayor and Aldermen, so far as said highway was within the city limits. This obligation bore with greater weight, because said Act made the city liable for any defects in said Bridge, its draws, piers, abutments and ways, as in the case of towns ways. Added to this explicit legal obligation, was the general, but no less weighty one, of protecting and fostering the business interests of the city, which were suffering from the interruption of travel upon one of its avenues. Four months had elapsed since the Bridge was destroyed, and the trade of Fairhaven and the towns to the east was gradually being turned from us, to the pecuniary loss of our merchants. There was but one thing to do; the Bridge must be rebuilt; and those upon whom the duty devolved, cheerfully entered upon its discharge. The work of rebuilding was commenced in February last, and the Bridge was open to travel in the latter part of June. The Bridge Square, formed by the continuation of Front street, was macadamized at a cost, including the curbing and crossing, of \$1107. The building upon Fish Island, owned by David R. Greene, Esq., was moved out of the line of the road. The way from Pope's Island west to the tressel work

was widened some five feet, and everything, that prudence and sound judgment dictated, was done, to fulfil the requirements of the law, and at the same time make a structure that would reflect credit upon the city.

There has already been paid for franchise and interest, \$12,323.11.

Bills audited and paid by the city for repairs amount to	\$44,747.72
Bills unpaid, and amounts to be transfered from Highways to Bridge account estimated at	3,252.28
	<hr/>
	\$48,000.00
Add to this the bills of repairs paid by the Town of Fairhaven,	9,110.98
	<hr/>
Makes the total cost of repairs to be about	\$57,110.98

I have no disposition to recite the history of the needless and partisan controversy which preceded, and so long delayed the appropriation for the work. I refer to it simply to express the hope, that no such antagonism between the two branches of the City Council may mark the year upon which we now enter. One fact however, in the history of the work, should be mentioned. Though there was not a dollar in the Treasury to aid in carrying on so costly an undertaking, those charged with the duty found their constituents ready to encourage and aid them; and the delay in the appropriation caused no delay in the work. Capitalists and mechanics united in strengthening the hands of the public servants in the discharge of a clear duty; and with their assistance and the smiles of Heaven, a structure was built, creditable to the skill of our artisans, and without the needless expenditure of a dollar.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

There is no duty more imperative, none more sacred, than that of providing ample means for the maintenance of Public Schools. To our noble system of free public instruction is

due the standing and character of our nation ; and its future permanence and success mainly depend upon the diffusion of intelligence and the right training of youth,—their right training both morally and intellectually,—the laying broad and deep the basis of good character.

Under the present organization of our City Government, the Board of School Committee are especially charged with the management and care of the Public Schools. The duty of making the needful appropriations devolves upon the City Council ; the School Committee are to see that the moneys are judiciously expended.

It gives me pleasure to speak in commendation of the progress made by the schools during the past year. With the advent of a new Chairman of the Board, changes have been made, which have infused new life into the system, and still greater advancement may confidently be looked for in the future. We are fortunate too, in retaining in service as Superintendent, a gentlemen, who has a just appreciation of the importance of his work, and brings to it a conscientious fidelity and a hearty enthusiasm. But I am sure that the School Committee and Superintendent will agree with me, that comparatively vain will be their efforts to elevate the standard and increase the efficiency of our Public Schools, without the sympathy and co-operation of our community, shown by visits to the schools, and the constant manifestation of interest in their welfare.

Through the beneficent provisions of the late Sylvia Ann Howland's will, there will be placed for the use of the School Committee the sum of about \$15,000, to be expended for the support of "*liberal education.*" Hereafter, the income of \$50,000 will be placed to their credit for yearly expenditure. In the disbursement of these sums, the School Committee are to act in conjunction with the Committee on Public Instruction, and the trust, a grave and important one, will, I doubt not, be wisely and judiciously administered.

It is proper that I should call your attention to the growing wants of accommodation for our schools in the way of buildings. The financial condition of our city does not warrant any immediate expenditure in the erection of costly structures ; but it is well that the wants of the School Department in this regard, should be brought to your attention.

The whole number of children taught in the Public Schools the past year, is 3570, and the cost for the instruction of each is nearly as follows :

In the High School,	\$31.60
In the Grammar Schools,	17.75
In the Primary Schools,	11.25

ROOMS FOR CITY OFFICES.

The public convenience, in my judgment, demands some change of location of the City Offices. A part of them are now well located, both for the occupants and the public, but others are inconvenient and difficult of access. The business relations between the Mayor, the Treasurer, and the City Clerk are such, that their offices should be in close proximity to each other, and all easily accessible to the citizens. The removal of the City Treasurer's office from the City Clerk's office to the Library Building, was a judicious step, which the public heartily approved. The same reasons which caused this removal exist now, in reference to the offices of Mayor and City Clerk. These should be so situated, that to reach them, shall not necessitate the laborious ascent of fifty-two steps ;—a toil to which the infirm and aged, or even the business-man, should not be subjected. I recommend that you take this subject into early consideration, and devise some plan by which the desired change may be effected.

In this connection, I call your attention to the fact, that there is now unoccupied room in the basement of the City Hall Building, which can easily be made serviceable for City Offices, without disturbing the present occupants, of other

portions of the building, and that for years to come the necessities for any further accommodation can be prevented.

WARD ROOMS.

The recurrence of every election suggests the pressing need of a building, or at least a commodious room in each Ward, as a polling place. The deficiency of accommodation, now existing, is sadly felt by the voters, and is not to the credit of the city. I ask your attention to the fact, with a view to your taking the necessary action.

BEQUEST OF SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND.

There has been paid into the Treasury by the legal representatives of Sylvia Ann Howland, on account of bequest, One Hundred and Eighty Thousand Dollars. This leaves twenty thousand dollars of the principal, and the amount of the accrued interest unpaid, for which two items we shall probably receive about Eighty Thousand Dollars.

NEW BEDFORD WATER WORKS.

The Report of the Acushnet Water Board will be laid before you, and from that you will obtain a clear and comprehensive account of this important and expensive undertaking.

You will learn from the Report, that the whole expenditure upon the Works, including the mains for distribution, for water gates, fire hydrants, and services for the supply of water takers, is \$644,379.14, and that the appropriations have been \$700,000, leaving a balance in the Treasury to the credit of this account of \$50,620.86. There has been laid down seventeen miles of pipes, one hundred and eleven water gates, and one hundred and twenty-six fire hydrants. The number of takers up to this time is between five and six hundred. With the present year, payments in accordance

with the rates established by the ordinance, or by discretionary authority of the Water Board, will commence.

The ordinance for the management of the Works, and for the rates, was undoubtedly prepared with much care. But it should be borne in mind that this is, to us, a new undertaking, and that an operation of such magnitude cannot be perfected until experience has tested the workings of its various departments. I trust that the provisions of the ordinance will be closely examined, and their workings scrutinized with the greatest care, and such changes made as may appear to be called for by the interest of this great work, and of the people for whose benefit it has been established.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The Report of the Trustees of the Free Public Library will give you the details of its operations for the past year, and the condition and prospects of that valuable institution. The Trustees have recommended that the number of that Board shall be increased. I fully agree with them in the desired change, and would recommend that the ordinance establishing the Library be so amended as to meet the views of the present Board of Managers, and thus promote, as I believe, the best interests of the institution. The large increase of funds which the bequest of Sylvia Ann Howland has placed at the disposal of this Board, and the change in the character of its disbursements, clearly necessitate an increase in the number of Trustees, upon whom this enlarged responsibility mainly rests.

THE ACCOUNTS OF THE COLLECTOR OF TAXES AND THE CITY TREASURER.

These accounts have been presented to me, made up to the 27th of last month. From them I lay before you such items as are of interest and importance to the people, and their representatives in the City Council.

THE COLLECTION OF TAXES.

The assessments for the year 1870 were	\$366,740.22
Of this amount there has been collected	350,080.89
Leaving uncollected a balance of	16,659.33

The Collector has paid as follows :

State Tax,	\$49,425.00
County Tax,	17,840.02
Discount for prompt payment,	17,197.70
Remittances by the Assessors,	701.74
To the City Treasurer,	264,916.43
	<hr/>
	\$350,080.89

The amount uncollected of the Taxes of 1870 is slightly larger than at the close of last year. The number of taxes unpaid is considerably less than it then was.

CITY TREASURER'S STATEMENT.

I have received from the City Treasurer a statement of his accounts, made up to the 27th of last month. The facts embraced in his communication will naturally arrange themselves under the following general heads, viz: the permanent debt of the city; the temporary debt of the city; the appropriations made by the City Council, for which no provision has been made; other payments for which there have been no appropriations.

THE BONDED DEBT.

In my communication to you of January 1869, I stated that the outstanding bonds of the city were \$688,000.

The amount is now	\$765,950
Bonds have been paid to the amount of	22,050
And Water Bonds issued for the sum of	100,000
The sum of the Water Bonds is now	500,000
And the amount issued for other purposes	265,950

Of this last named sum about \$175,000 was issued for purposes connected with the war of the rebellion.

In the issue of the Water Bonds, the same order was followed, that had been so judiciously established and followed with regard to all the bonds, which had been issued by the city. The payment of the Water Bonds does not commence until all the other bonds issued by the city are paid. It commences in 1885 and ends in 1909, annual payments being arranged for twenty thousand dollars each. These bonds all bear six per cent interest, and all were disposed of at par, except the issue of 1866 of \$100,000, which was sold at a discount of five per cent.

TEMPORARY DEBT.

The city is temporarily in debt to the Merchants National Bank for the sum of \$60,000. It was only so, because there has been an unexpected delay in the payment to the city of the balance due from the bequest of Sylvia Ann Howland. Before the end of the present week this balance will in all probability be paid, and the amount will be largely in excess of our temporary indebtedness. At the close of the year 1869 our temporary loan was \$166,000. That has all been paid, and no such indebtedness would now have existed had it not been for the delay I have mentioned.

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

In my address to you of last January, I called your attention to the subject of a large amount of special appropriations for which no provision had been made. Payments had, for the reason then stated, been sustained by temporary loans, which at that time, were held against us for a large amount.

Payments which have been made to us from the bequest of Sylvia Ann Howland, and the sale of the Water Bonds, have enabled us to meet all of our engagements, without

making provisions for special appropriations. According to the books of the Treasurer these appropriations amount to \$278,680.62.

These items as now upon the Treasurer's books, are as follows :

Rural Cemetery, 1869,	\$6,000
Oak Grove Cemetery, 1869,	5,000
Water Works, 1869,	200,000
New Steamer, 1869,	4,300
Tripp's Brook Sewer, 1869, (\$650, 1870,)	20,650
Schools, 1869,	3,000
	<hr/>
	\$238,950
Deducting the aggregate of credit balance unexpended at the end of the financial year of 1869 and 1870,	7,592.49
	<hr/>
Leaving a balance of	\$231,357.51

When the appropriations of 1870 and 1871 were made, there was left unprovided for the sum of \$35,000, which was to form a part of the expenditure for the repairs of the Bridge, and together with the special appropriations of 1869 should be met by a permanent loan.

This added to the other items of special appropriation, together with the amount paid to the Bridge Corporation, makes the sum of \$278,680.62.

Deducting out the appropriation for the Water Works of \$200,000, now provided for, there remains the sum of \$78,680.62 unprovided for.

This, as you have seen, is made up of the appropriation for the two cemeteries and Tripp's Brook sewer, made in 1869, the appropriation of \$35,000, not included in the assessment of 1870, and the amount of \$12,323.11 paid to the proprietors of the New Bedford Bridge by order of the Court.

I have estimated that the whole amount of the expenditure upon the Bridge, including the amount paid for the franchise, will be about \$64,000. About \$47,000 is already included

in the \$78,680.62 unprovided for. Add the difference of \$19,000 and we have an aggregate of \$95,680.62 to be provided for.

The propriety and expediency of including the expenditure upon the Bridge, together with the other special appropriations of 1869, and making a permanent loan of the same, cannot, I think, be questioned. The character of the outlay is such, that it would be doing injustice to the tax payers of the city, if the whole amount was at once included in our annual assessment.

I would respectfully commend this subject to your prompt and earnest attention.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The force of this Department is the same as last year. During the year there have been twenty-five alarms of fire; the value of property damaged and destroyed is \$147,500; and the insurance on the same, \$109,309.

The Board of Engineers in their Report recommend that a steam engine, or some other apparatus, be located in the north part of the city, the growth of which gives reasons for the furnishing of ample protection against fire. Should it be deemed advisable to purchase another steam fire engine, and build a house for it, I would recommend that proper accommodations be provided therein for a Ward Room for Ward One.

The services of an experienced body of firemen like our own, cannot be too highly prized. In no other department of the service is there more self-sacrifice, labor and disinterested personal effort.

EXECUTION OF THE LAWS.

In entering upon the discharge of my official trust, a year since, I frankly declared my views and intended action in reference to the enforcement of the law prohibiting the sale

of intoxicating liquors. I felt the responsibility of the position I then assumed ; I realized the interests at stake, and the hopes and fears of friends ; and I knew well the force and power of the opposition to a prohibitory law.

I was fortunate in securing the services of an efficient body of Police, with a gentleman at its head of irreproachable character, in whose singleness of purpose our citizens all confide, and who, with his six assistants, has quietly, but firmly and efficiently, protected the peace and maintained the order of the city.

He has given character to the office he holds, and established a discipline in the force, which has made its influence felt throughout the city. Acting in concert with members of the State Police, he has demonstrated the practicability of enforcing the prohibitory as well as other criminal laws ; and his constant vigilance and unwearied efforts have so restricted the liquor traffic, that the sale is now carried on only by stealth. The good results are palpable. They are seen in the prevalence of good order, and the diminution of crime.

The commitments to the House of Correction, from January 1st to December 1st, 1869, were	173
January 1st, to December 1st, 1870,	95
Commitments to the Work House, from January 1st to December 1st, 1869,	74
January 1st to December 1st, 1870,	40

And drunkenness on our streets has become very rare.

In the municipal election of 1869, the issue was "Temperance upon the principle of Prohibition." The result of that election, in the largest vote ever before cast in our city, was the triumph of that principle. The administration then elected, after a year's trial, went to the voters for their judgment upon its acts. The issue was essentially the same as at the previous election, as clearly appeared by the parties arrayed in the canvass, every one interested in the rum

traffic, with scarcely an exception, being marshalled in the opposition.

In a larger vote than that polled in the previous year, the principle of prohibition was sustained by an increased majority. On the eve of election, it was well said, that on the morrow a civic battle was to be fought, "not amid the roar of cannon, the rattle of musketry, or the crash of sword, but with

‘A weapon that comes down as still
As snow-flakes fall upon the sod;
But executes a freeman's will,
As lightning does the will of God.’”

Never was the beautiful stanza of Pierpont more pertinently quoted; and never was the truth more forcibly illustrated. In the power of that freeman's will, and of the convictions of my conscience, I stand to-day, as I did in your presence and that of my fellow citizens a year ago, pledged to the impartial enforcement of the laws of the State, and the ordinances of the city. My faith is firm, that the law in regard to the sale of intoxicating liquors, when impartially enforced, as it may be and should be, will prove not only a direct blessing to a community, but a valuable aid to every organization seeking to lessen crime and pauperism, to every Union for Good Works, to every Young Men's Christian Association, every Church, and every individual, laboring to elevate the morals and improve the condition of our race.

Gentlemen of the City Council:

Let us enter upon the discharge of our trusts, impressed with their magnitude, and seeking no applause but such as is earned by faithful service. Whatever differences of opinion may exist, let not these disturb our friendly relations, nor above all, make us ever forgetful of the true interests of the city.



1871.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 2.

GOVERNMENT
OF THE
CITY OF NEW BEDFORD.
1871.

MAYOR.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND.

ALDERMEN.

WARD 1—JOSHUA W. FROST.

WARD 2—JOSEPH BUCKMINSTER.

WARD 3—GEORGE G. GIFFORD.

WARD 4—CALEB L. ELLIS.

WARD 5—GEORGE WILSON.

WARD 6—SAMUEL C. HART.

COMMON COUNCIL.

PRESIDENT—CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR.

Ward One.

CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR.,
HENRY C. HAZARD,
HENRY F. THOMAS,
DAVID A. SNELL.

Ward Two.

JOHN F. SWIFT,
BENJAMIN F. H. REED,
ROBERT ALLAN,
EDWARD R. MILLIKEN.

Ward Three.

RUFUS A. SOULE,
THEODORE W. COLE,
JOB ALMY,
ABRAHAM T. EDDY.

Ward Four.

JOHN H. MACKIE,
JOHN H. THOMSON,
JOSEPH G. DEAN,
WILLIAM H. SHERMAN.

Ward Five.

ISAAC D. HALL,
AUGUSTUS A. GREENE,
FRANCIS T. AKIN,
GILES G. BARKER.

Ward Six.

WILLIAM J. BOWEN,
SAMUEL H. POLLOCK,
B. FRANKLIN HOWLAND,
JOHN COREY.

CITY CLERK.

HENRY T. LEONARD.

TREASURER AND COLLECTOR OF TAXES.

JAMES B. CONGDON.

CLERK OF THE COMMON COUNCIL.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH.

CITY MESSENGER.

WILLIAM H. WATKINS.

STANDING COMMITTEES OF THE BOARD OF ALDERMEN.

- ON POLICE—The Mayor, and Aldermen Gifford and Frost.
 - ON LAYING OUT AND WIDENING STREETS—The Mayor, and Aldermen Ellis and Wilson.
 - ON LICENSES—Aldermen Ellis, Buckminster and Hart.
 - ON ENROLLMENTS—Aldermen Frost, Gifford and Buckminster.
-

JOINT STANDING COMMITTEES OF THE CITY COUNCIL.

- ON FINANCE—The Mayor, President of the Common Council, and Councilmen Swift, Almy, Dean, Hall and Howland.
- ON ACCOUNTS—Aldermen Buckminster and Frost, and Councilmen Swift, Pollock and Eddy.
- ON PUBLIC PROPERTY—Aldermen Wilson and Frost, and Councilmen Thomas, Hazard and Bowen.
- ON PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—Aldermen Frost and Gifford, and Councilmen Mackie, Hall and Soule.
- ON LIGHTING STREETS—Aldermen Gifford and Hart, and Councilmen Thomson, Corey and Snell.
- ON ROADS, BRIDGES, MAIN DRAINS AND COMMON SEWERS—Aldermen Frost and Buckminster, and Councilmen Dean, Almy and Greene.
- ON FIRE DEPARTMENT—Aldermen Hart and Ellis, and Councilmen Pollock, Sherman and Soule.
- ON BURIAL GROUNDS—Aldermen Buckminster and Ellis, and Councilmen Thomas, Bowen and Sherman.
- ON ALMS HOUSE AND POOR—Aldermen Ellis and Hart, and Councilmen Mackie, Cole and Howland.
- ON WOODEN BUILDINGS IN THE FIRE DISTRICT—Aldermen Gifford and Ellis, and Councilmen Hazard, Greene and Snell.
- ON ARMORIES AND MILITARY PROPERTY—Aldermen Ellis and Hart, and Councilmen Mackie, Thomson and Akin.

ON WATER WORKS—Aldermen Gifford and Hart, and Councilmen Mackie, Sherman and Eddy.

ON PRINTING—Alderman Buckminster, and Councilmen Reed and Milliken.

STANDING COMMITTEES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL.

ON ELECTIONS AND RETURNS—Councilmen Cole, Milliken and Hall.

ON BILLS IN THE SECOND READING—Councilmen Bowen, Akin and Eddy.

ON ENROLLED ORDINANCES AND RESOLUTIONS—Councilmen Reed, Corey and Greene.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

GEORGE H. DUNBAR, Chairman.

Ward One.

BENJAMIN L. KENYON,
CALEB HAMMOND,
JONES ROBINSON.

Ward Four.

GEORGE H. DUNBAR,
CHARLES D. PRESCOTT,
WENDELL H. COBB.

Ward Two.

BENJAMIN S. BATCHELOR,
EBENEZER HERVEY,
IVORY S. CORNISH.

Ward Five.

CHARLES T. BONNEY,
HUMPHREY S. KIRBY,
EDMUND RODMAN.

Ward Three.

ISAAC W. BENJAMIN,
HORATIO A. KEMPTON,
JOHN SPARE.

Ward Six.

EBER R. SMITH,
BARTHOLOMEW OTHEMAN, JR.,
PELEG PEASE.

SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

HENRY F. HARRINGTON.

ASSESSORS.

DAVID B. WILLCOX, Chairman, WILLIAM TALLMAN, JR.,
CHARLES D. TUELL.

ASSISTANT ASSESSORS.

Ward 1—JONES ROBINSON.

Ward 4—RUFUS SHERMAN.

Ward 2—JOHN BRYANT.

Ward 5—HOLDER HOWLAND.

Ward 3—AMASA BULLARD.

Ward 6—ZEPHEMIAH PEASE.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

HIS HONOR GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor, Chairman ex officio.

Ward 1—AMBROSE E. LUCE.

Ward 2—SAMUEL S. PAINE.

Ward 3—BENJAMIN F. BROWNELL.

Ward 4—SIMEON DOANE.

Ward 5—PELEG S. MACY.

Ward 6—SHEARJASHUB T. VIALL.

WARDENS.

Ward 1—CHARLES H. CHURCH.

Ward 2—GEORGE W. PAINE.

Ward 3—J. AUGUSTUS WOOD.

Ward 4—WILLIAM K. TALLMAN.

Ward 5—FREDERICK HOMER.

Ward 6—ALBERT G. STANTON.

WARD CLERKS.

Ward 1—IRA S. NEGUS.

Ward 2—JOHN L. GIBBS, 2D.

Ward 3—WILLIAM A. SEARELL.

Ward 4—NEWTON F. BARROWS.

Ward 5—CHARLES S. KELLEY.

Ward 6—PELEG PEASE.

INSPECTORS OF ELECTIONS.**Ward One.**

BENJAMIN H. ARNOLD,
GEORGE P. MACOMBER,
WILLIAM A. DAVIS.

Ward Two.

CHARLES C. SIMMONS,
ROBERT S. LAWTON,
DANIEL W. HOLMES.

Ward Three.

WILLIAM C. PARKER,
CHARLES T. BURGESS,
THOMAS H. SOULE, JR.

Ward Four.

GEORGE D. GIFFORD,
EDWARD T. CHAPMAN,
ASA P. TOBEY.

Ward Five.

SAMUEL IVERS,
ORVILLE W. CRANSTON,
OBED N. SWIFT.

Ward Six.

WILLIAM W. BONNEY,
CHARLES H. HOWLAND,
CHARLES E. JENNINGS.

CHIEF ENGINEER OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

ABRAHAM H. HOWLAND, JR.

ASSISTANT ENGINEERS.

First Assistant — JOHN E. BROWN.

Second Assistant — GEORGE P. REED.

Third Assistant — CHARLES W. DYER.

Fourth Assistant — ALFRED M. CHAPMAN.

CLERK OF THE BOARD OF ENGINEERS.

DANIEL E. WEBB.

TRUSTEES OF THE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

HIS HONOR GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor, President ex-officio.

CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR., President Common Council.

JOSHUA W. FROST, Chairman of Committee on Public Instruction.

JAMES B. CONGDON.

GEORGE HOWLAND, JR.

GEORGE F. KINGMAN.

Librarian — ROBERT C. INGRAHAM.

Assistant Librarian — SOPHIA E. ALMY.

ACUSHNET WATER BOARD. (Office in Library Building.)

HIS HONOR GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor, President ex-officio.

CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR., President Common Council.

WILLIAM W. CRAPO.

DAVID B. KEMPTON.

WARREN LADD.

Superintendent and Engineer — GEORGE A. BRIGGS.

Clerk — JAMES B. CONGDON.

Water Registrar — JAMES B. CONGDON.

Surveyors of Highways — The MAYOR AND ALDERMEN.

City Solicitor — THOMAS M. STETSON.

Superintendent of Streets — SETH BRYANT.

Superintendent of Street Lamps — ANDREW M. BUSH.

Superintendent of Burial Grounds — HENRY M. BONNEY.

Clerk of the Market — EDWARD T. CHAPMAN.

Sealer of Coal Baskets — EDWARD COGGESHALL.

Superintendent of City Clock — JAMES S. KELLEY.

City Bell Ringer — THOMAS T. ALLEN.

Sealer of Weights and Measures — EDWARD COGGESHALL.

Surveyor of Land — ISRAEL C. CORNISH.

CITY MARSHAL.

ORRICK SMALLEY.

ASSISTANT MARSHALS.

First Assistant — SAMUEL C. PERRY.

Second Assistant — LUTHER M. DAYTON.

Third Assistant — JAMES L. WILBER.

Fourth Assistant — FREDERICK A. SOULE.

Fifth Assistant — FREEMAN R. HATHAWAY.

Sixth Assistant — BENJAMIN HILLMAN.

CONSTABLES.

City Marshal and Assistants, as above.

OFFICERS TO ATTEND THE SESSIONS OF THE POLICE COURT.

ORRICK SMALLEY, SAMUEL C. PERRY.

TRUANT OFFICERS.

ISAAC H. COE,

LUTHER M. DAYTON,

FREDERICK A. SOULE.

OFFICERS TO HAVE THE CARE OF NEGLECTED CHILDREN.

HENRY F. HARRINGTON, Superintendent of Schools,

ISAAC H. COE.

NIGHT WATCH.

Officer of the Watch — SAMUEL C. PERRY.

Lewis G. Allen,	Daniel T. Gifford,	Daniel D. Perry, Jr.,
Abram Allen,	Albert G. Gould,	Samuel G. Swain,
Daniel Bessey,	Stephen Hafford,	Stephen D. Stacy,
Samuel B. Coggeshall,	William H. Hathaway,	John Savage,
Daniel Carney,	Nathan J. Knight,	George Taber,
Joseph Cook,	John B. Manchester,	Edward Tilton,
George W. Drumwright,	Joseph D. Manchester,	Silas Taber,
Henry C. Farnham,	Daniel P. Morey,	John Welsh,
George T. Fisher,	Daniel Murphey,	John Wilson.
Wesley Furlong,	Alvin Mosher,	

SUBSTITUTES FOR NIGHT WATCHMEN.

Daniel C. Briggs,	Charles Bliss,	Edmund T. Case,
George C. Clark,	Eugene Finn,	Charles W. Hammond,
Zacheus Macy,	Joseph Peeling,	John Tower,
William H. Taylor,	Michael Stevens,	Alfred A. Smith.

POLICE OFFICERS.

Thomas T. Allen,	Charles W. Hammond,	Stephen J. Stratton,
David Brayton,	Thomas A. Howland,	William A. Searell,
Robert T. Barker,	James S. Hathaway,	Michael Stevens,
Robert Black,	Henry Howard,	Jeremiah Sullivan,
Charles A. Borden,	James I. Harper,	Francis H. Swift,
Charles F. Brightman,	Ebenezer Jenney,	Henry Stevens,
William F. Bartlett,	Marcus R. Kiff,	William W. Thomas,
Leonard B. Brownson,	John W. Kingsbury,	William Tallman,
William H. Bliss,	Felix Kane,	Joseph G. Terrill,
John Cranston,	Benjamin F. King, Jr.,	Caleb A. Thomas,
Benjamin Cushman,	George R. Long,	Charles W. Underwood,
Nathaniel Corey,	Russell Maxfield,	Otis C. Underwood,
George H. Clark,	James P. Prior,	John Valentine,
James F. Chipman,	Frederick A. Plummer,	Charles H. Westgate,
Frederick P. Chase,	Nathan L. Paine,	James B. Russell,
Thomas Davis,	Chancey Russell,	Edward Johnson,
William G. Dunham,	Allen Raymond,	Frederick H. Vinal,
Christopher E. Dyer,	James A. Russell,	Frederick S. Case,
Daniel Findlan,	Joseph W. Robitson,	John H. Jennifer,
Francis H. Greene,	Arnold W. Southwick,	John O'Neil,
Oliver E. Gifford,	Warren W. Sampson,	Charles N. Wood,
Nathan S. Gibbs,	Charles H. Sherman,	Joseph Tillinghast,
Patrick Gibson,	Caleb Spooner,	Edward Johnson, (color'd)
John R. Holt,	James D. Slocum,	Stephen S. Tobey.

Also the members of the Protecting Society, to serve at fires and alarms of fires :

F. L. Porter,	Charles Chandler,	Edward Russell,
Edmund Rodman,	Dennis Wood,	George R. Phillips,
David S. Bliss,	William C. Macy,	Edward Knights,
Andrew G. Pierce,	William Howe,	Joshua C. Hitch,
Wm. P. S. Cadwell,	Joseph Knowles,	Alden Wordell,
Edward H. Allen,	Edward R. Gardner,	James H. C. Richmond,
H. A. Gifford, Jr.,	Charles Taber,	Charles B. Hillman,
Sylvander Hutchinson,	George F. Kingman,	James Robinson,
George L. Brownell,	William H. Willis,	John P. Knowles, 2d,
Edward D. Mandell,	Charles H. Gifford,	Henry A. Ricketson,
Gilbert Allen,	William F. Potter,	Charles M. Haskell,
George D. Gifford,	Wm. R. N. Sylvester,	William Leverett,
Alfred G. Wilbor,	William G. Wood,	Samuel P. Burt,
Jonathan Handy,	William F. Smith,	David Brayton,

Wm. C. Taber, Jr.,	Ebenezer Hervey,	Abram Russell,
B. Penniman, Jr.,	Charles Almy,	Charles F. Robinson,
George F. Parlow,	Alfred Wilson,	William H. Bartlett,
John W. Macomber,	C. B. H. Fessenden,	Charles S. Cummings,
Otis N. Pierce,	Ezra Holmes,	C. W. Haskins,
Robert B. Taber,	F. L. Gilman,	Nathaniel S. Cannon,
Leonard B. Ellis,	Gideon Allen, Jr.,	Henry J. Taylor,
Humphrey S. Kirby,	Charles H. Lawton,	William H. Allen,
William O. Woodman,	Wendell H. Cobb,	Samuel H. Cook,
Wm. A. Robinson, Jr.,	Obed N. Swift,	Gardner T. Sanford.
Charles S. Kelley,		

MEASURERS OF WOOD AND BARK.

Isaac C. Sherman,	George L. Dyer,	George T. King,
George B. Macomber,	George Perry,	Hartley A. Sparrow,
George G. Jenney,	Stephen W. McFarlin,	Isaac P. Francis,
Robert Luscomb,	William B. Lawton,	Samuel N. Pollard.
Ira M. Chase,	Isaac B. Tompkins,	

Special Measurer of Wood and Bark — George Perry.

COAL WEIGHERS.

Frank H. Allen,	William Hammond,	Stephen W. Jennings,
Michael Dugan,	Benj. F. Hathaway, Jr.,	Joseph W. Lumbard,
Ira M. Chase,	Albert W. Holmes,	Eber Simmons.
Frank E. Swift,		

CITY WEIGHERS.

Salmon F. Perry,	Wm. O. Brownell, Jr.,	Lot B. Bates,
William Hammond,	Henry Howard,	George G. Jenney,
Joseph W. Lumbard,	Peleg S. Macy,	John Notter,
Anthony Pierce, Jr.,	Isaac P. Francis,	Ira M. Chase,
John S. Perry,	Charles E. Jenney,	Humphrey S. Kirby.

SURVEYORS OF LUMBER.

Seth K. Akin,	Charles Briggs,	Timothy D. Cook,
Aaron Davis,	Leonard Jenney,	Charles N. Wood.
Thomas W. Croacher,	Noah H. Wilbour,	

SURVEYORS OF TIMBER AND PLANK.

Charles Briggs,	Timothy D. Cook,	Aaron Davis,
Leonard Jenney,	George G. Jenney,	John W. Howland.

Surveyor of Shingles and Clapboards — Seth K. Akin.

Cullers of Hoops and Staves — John W. Pierce, Lloyd N. Pierce.

Fence Viewers — Moses H. Bliss, William H. Jenney.

FIELD DRIVERS.

The Members of the Night Watch and Substitutes.

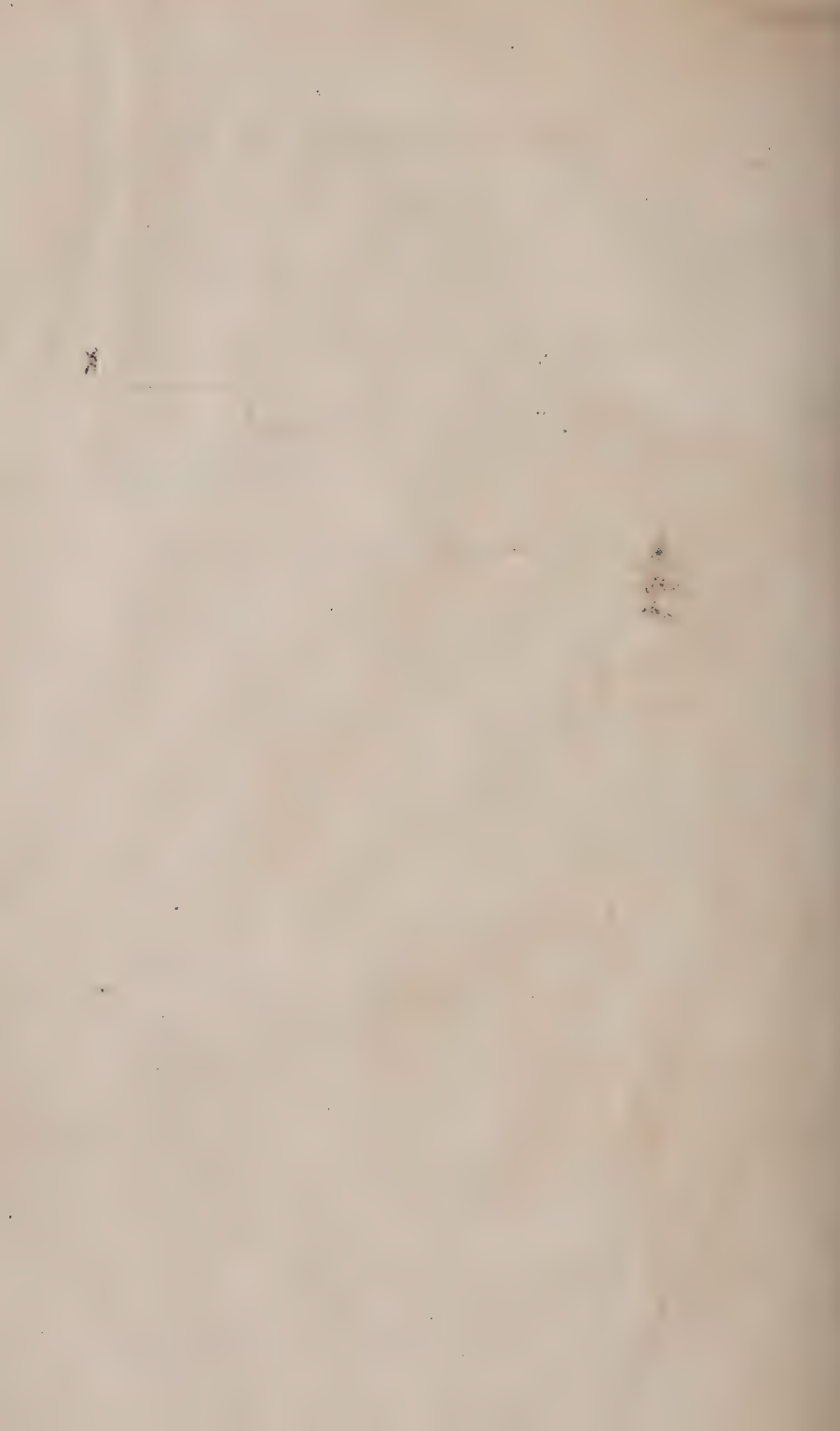
George W. Peckham,	Caleb A. Thomas,	John Sadler,
Silas Cook,	Felix Kane,	William H. Johnson.

Pound Keepers — Jeduthan Jenney, Stephen Peckham, Silas Cook.

Measurer of Grain — Ira M. Chase.

City Crier — Robert H. Piper.

Quarantine Physician — Charles L. Swasey.



1871.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 3.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON FINANCE.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
IN FINANCE COMMITTEE, March 30th, 1871. }

The Joint Standing Committee on Finance, in compliance with the City Ordinances, herewith present to the City Council a statement of the receipts and expenditures for the financial year ending March 1st, 1871, by which it appears that the whole amount of receipts into the treasury, including balance on hand March 1st, 1870, have been eight hundred and fifty-two thousand two hundred and thirty-two and 24-100 dollars, (\$852,232.24); that the expenditures have been eight hundred and three thousand two hundred and sixty-six and 50-100 dollars, (\$803,266.50); leaving a balance in the treasury March 1st, 1871, of forty-eight thousand nine hundred and sixty-five and 74-100 dollars (\$48,965.74).

The receipts into the treasury have been as follows, viz.:

Balance of last year,	\$3,997.24
From the Collector of Taxes,	276,398.37
Real Estate Tax Account,	137.83
Unappropriated Taxes,	1,214.48
Incidentals,	4,363.61
Highways and Streets,	20,954.31
Water Works,	13,580.38
Poor Department,	5,367.38
Liquor Agency,	15,263.00
Temporary Loan,	60,000.00
Support of Public Schools—"Incidentals,"	2,101.47
Support of Public Schools,—“Pay of Teachers,”	217.67
Rural Cemetery,	1,121.92
Oak Grove Cemetery,	1,150.00

Trustees of Free Public Library,	156.00
Lighting the Streets,	29.00
Fire Department,	656.39
Appropriations, 1870,	60,900.00
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	7,708.50
Free Public Library,	677.74
Water Street Sewer,	134.47
Sycamore Street Sewer,	989.95
North Street Sewer,	685.42
Hazard Street Sewer,	1,318.79
Repairs Public Property,	36.70
Special Appropriations, 1869,	130,707.51
Special Appropriations, 1870,	676.00
Highway across the Acushnet,	12,323.11
Sylvia Ann Howland's Bequest,	180,000.00
Sylvia Ann Howland's Bequest,—“Income,”	50,000.00
Cemetery Fund,	265.00

Total receipts,

\$852,232.24

The payments have been :

For Support of the Poor,		\$33,529.91
Fire Department,		19,927.01
Support of Schools,—“Incidentals,”	\$13,633.37	
Support of Schools,—“Teachers,”	49,228.68	62,862.05
Lighting the Streets,		12,207.51
Repairs of Highways and Streets,		88,569.63
Liquor Agency,		14,480.62
Watch,		18,495.12
Salaries,		18,215.02
Repairs Public Property,		9,810.33
Free Public Library,		3,677.74
Common,		948.10
Incidentals,		35,347.17
Water Works,		111,229.52
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,		7,801.50
Temporary Loan,		286,000.00
City Debt,		63,639.00
Oak Grove Cemetery,		664.97
Rural Cemetery,		4,084.15
Real Estate Tax Account,		307.13
North Street Sewer,		1,646.39
Hazard Street Sewer,		2,921.48
Middle Street Sewer,		202.30
Middle, Ash and Elm Streets Sewers,		4,893.26
Trustees Free Public Library,		443.02
Tripp's Brook Sewer,		881.47
Sycamore Street Sewer,		7.10
Special Appropriations, 1870,		475.00

Total payments,

\$803,266.50

Balance cash on hand,

48,965.74

\$852,232.24

1871.

FINANCE REPORT.

3

The amount of Bonds outstanding, March 1st, 1870,	\$688,100.00
One hundred Water Bonds, issued in 1870,	100,000.00
Twenty Bonds for Bridge and other purposes,	95,000.00
	<hr/>
Paid in 1870,	\$883,100.00
	22,050.00
	<hr/>
Amount outstanding,	\$861,050.00

Herewith are presented the reports of the Sub-Committees appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer and Collector of Taxes, and of the City Clerk, also of the Committee appointed to prepare a schedule of the City property.

For the Committee,

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
3d mo. 30th, 1871. }

Received and with the accompanying reports ordered to be printed in the City Documents, and sent up for concurrence.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
March 30th, 1871. }

Concurred.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
COLLECTORS OFFICE, March 13th, 1871. }

To the City Council of the City of New Bedford:

GENTLEMEN,—Annexed I present to you an exhibit of the operations of this office for the past year, and of the present condition of this Department.

With much respect,

JAMES B. CONGDON, Collector of Taxes.

STATEMENT OF COLLECTOR.

FINANCIAL YEAR.	UNPAID. March 1, 1870.	PAID and remitted.	UNPAID March 1, 1871.
1859,	\$17.34		\$17.34
1860,	67.50		67.50
1861,			
1862,	32.58	\$9.95	23.23
1863,	254.05	4.00	250.05
1864,	56.20	6.00	50.20
1865,	39.80	12.00	27.80
1866,	14.02	14.02	
1867,	24.00	22.00	2.00
1868,	2,370.10	257.20	2,112.90
1869,	6,323.05	4,542.48	1,780.57
	\$9,198.64	\$4,867.05	\$4,331.59

TAXES FOR 1870.

Tax bills,		\$366,740.22
State tax,	\$49,425.00	
County tax,	17,840.02	
City tax,	290,000.00	
Overlay,	9,475.20	366,740.22

PAYMENTS.

State,	\$49,425.00	
County,	17,840.02	\$67,265.02
City,		271,600.25
		\$338,865.27
Discount for prompt pay,	\$17,197.70	
Remittances,	824.92	18,022.62
		\$356,887.89
Balance unpaid,		9,852.33
		\$366,740.22

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
 COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, March 1, 1871. }

JAMES B. CONGDON, Collector of Taxes.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD,
TREASURER'S OFFICE, March 13th, 1871. }

To the City Council of the City of New Bedford:

GENTLEMEN,—Annexed you will find my account for the financial year 1870–71.

My balance sheet, made up in accordance with the vote of the Council, exhibits the condition of each of the open accounts on my books at this date.

The table that follows shows the whole amount of the Public Debt, and the Annual Payments, both of principal and interest, to the date when the last outstanding Bond falls due.

With much respect,

JAMES B. CONGDON, City Treasurer.

STATEMENT OF THE CITY TREASURER.

The receipts into the City Treasury for the financial year ending March 1st, 1871, have been as follows :

Balance in the Treasury March 1st, 1870,	\$3,997.24
--	------------

RECEIPTS.

From the Collector of Taxes,

1862,	\$9.35	
1863,	4.00	
1864,	6.00	
1865,	12.00	
1866,	14.00	
1867,	22.00	
1868,	257.20	
1869,	4,473.57	
1870,	271,600.25	\$276,398.37

REAL ESTATE TAX ACCOUNT.

John Parkhurst's Estate,	1868,	\$19.70	
Charles Allen,	1868,	15.65	
Charles R. Sisson,	1869,	21.80	
Charles Taber,	1869,	10.03	
Ammi N. Howard,	1868,	18.55	
Henry Ryder,	1867,	52.10	\$137.83

UNAPPROPRIATED TAXES.

Balance of receipts of the State Tax Commissioner, for		
State corporation tax,	\$1,209.63	
Taxes paid and not appropriated,	4.85	\$1,214.48

MEMORANDUM.

Whole amount received of the Tax		
Commissioner,		\$26,209.63
Credited, Appropriations, 1870,	\$25,000.00	
Balance as above,	1,209.63	26,209.63

INCIDENTALS.

Rents.		
Market stalls,	\$571.00	
T. P. Terry,	6.00	
Police Court,	250.00	
City Hall,	122.50	\$949 50
Police Court.		
Fees and fines of the Clerk,		1,533.00
Licenses.		
Treasurer of Liberty Hall,	164.00	
City Marshal, including fees,	485.33	
City Clerk,	401.50	1,050.83
Pine Grove Cemetery.		
Sale of lots,		22.00
Of Collector.		
Interest on taxes and summonses,		177.06
Of Commonwealth.		
Armory rent,		600.00
Duplicate bills.		
Credit for,	31.22	\$4,363.61

HIGHWAYS AND STREETS.

Bird & Greene, for horse,	\$246.20
Marshal, damage to Drawbridge,	20.00
Charles S. Paisler, old plank, Bridge,	2.03
Thomas West, lumber, Bridge,	2.00
For old lumber,	2.05
George Hastings, lumber,	6.10
Superintendent of Streets, sales by him	
of street-dirt, &c.,	288.76
B. F. Beets, dirt,	12.00
New York Propeller Company,	117.00
George Gooding, dirt,	8.50
George H. Norman, labor,	244.80
Jonathan Bourne, Jr., dirt,	3.00
George W. Lobdell, sand,	3.50
Charles H. Taber, stone,	13.63

Edward T. Taber, cart,		35.00	
Kirby, dirt,		1.00	
Sundry persons, stone, dirt, &c.,		156.09	
Bill to Incidentals,	\$24.60		
Bill to Fire Department,	55.00		
Bill to Tripp's Brook Sewer,	180.50		
Bill to Middle, Ash and Elm Streets Sewers	92.62		
Bill to Public Property,	158.87		
Bill to Poor Department,	301.29		
Bill to Highways, Bridge,	\$1,914.55		
	14.59	1,929.14	
Bill to Water Works,	481.76	3,173.78	
Duplicate bill,		48.00	
Duplicate bill,		12.25	
Error on roll,		1.95	
Error in bill,		50.00	
Error on roll,		10.00	
Error in bill,		49.15	
Sale of Bonds, a part of the issue of \$95,000, by order of City Council,		16,319.38	
Kempton Street Sewer, of abutments,		128.14	\$20,954.31

WATER WORKS.

Of George A. Briggs,	\$9.00		
George W. Lobdell, brick,	180.75		
Sawyer & Cobb, stone,	184.50		
L. H. Sturtevant, stone,	135.00		
Charles H. Taber, stone,	116.25		
Middle Street Sewer, bill,	15.00		
Over audit,	10.50		
Over audit,	.20		
Rent from various sources,	202.00		
Turn on,	2.00		
Water Takers, for Service-pipes,	9,241.78		
Water Takers, Water-rates,	3,201.75		
Highways, bill,	281.65	\$13,580.38	

POOR DEPARTMENT.

Of sundry towns,			
Hyannis,	\$44.61		
East Bridgewater,	31.00		
Plymouth,	45.00		
Edgartown,	60.50		
Fall River,	158.69	\$339.80	
Earl C. Briggs, sales by him,		1,411.88	
Overseers,		2,113.15	
Commonwealth, State paupers,		706.28	
Bill to Rural Cemetery,		105.25	
Bill to Fire Department,		528.55	
Bill to Highways,		159.47	
Error in audit,		3.00	\$5,367.38

LIQUOR AGENCY.

Of Agent, sales by him,	\$15,263.00
-------------------------	-------------

TEMPORARY LOAN.

Borrowed of Merchants National Bank,	\$60,000.00
--------------------------------------	-------------

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

INCIDENTALS.

Of Commonwealth, School Fund,	\$1,138.49	
County of Bristol, one-half Dog License Fund,	606.51	
Sale of old furniture,	14.00	
Duplicate bill,	261.62	
Duplicate bill,	56.00	
Duplicate bill,	21.56	
Error in bill,	3.29	\$2,101.47

SCHOOLS.

TEACHERS.

Bill to Schools, Incidentals,	\$217.67
-------------------------------	----------

RURAL CEMETERY.

Of Superintendent, sale of lots,	\$886.00	
Sale of Oxen,	190.00	
Joseph Buckminster, sales,	32.80	
Elias Sampson, labor,	7.87	
Charles H. Gifford, labor,	5.25	\$1,121.92

OAK GROVE CEMETERY.

Of Superintendent, sale of lots,	\$925.00	
Sale of Oxen,	225.00	\$1,150.00

TRUSTEES FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Interest on permanent funds,	\$156.00
------------------------------	----------

LIGHTING THE STREETS.

Of John H. Perry & Co., damage,	\$6.00	
Error in audit,	20.00	
Harris, tools,	3.00	\$29.00

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Of Engineer, sale of engine and hose,	\$544.60	
Bill to Poor Department,	111.79	\$656.39

APPROPRIATIONS, 1870.

Of State Treasurer, (see "memorandum" under the head of "unappropriated taxes"),	\$25,000.00	
Sale of Bonds, a part of the issue of \$95,000.00, by order of the City Council,	35,000.00	\$60,000.00

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Of State Treasurer, on account of state aid advances,	\$7,700.00	
Amount allowed, and not paid,	8.50	\$7,708.50

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Of County Treasurer, one-half dog licenses,	\$606.50	
Librarian, fines,	32.36	
Scribner, Welford & Co.'s bill,	38.88	\$677.74

WATER STREET SEWER.

Of abutters,		\$134.47
--------------	--	----------

SYCAMORE STREET SEWER.

Of abutters,		\$989.95
--------------	--	----------

NORTH STREET SEWER,

Of abutters,		\$685.42
--------------	--	----------

HAZZARD STREET SEWER.

Of abutters,		\$1,318.79
--------------	--	------------

PUBLIC PROPERTY.

George G. Gifford, sale of lumber,	\$1.80	
Wood, Brightman & Co., furnace,	26.76	
Error in audit,	8.14	\$36.70

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS, 1869.

Sale of Water Bonds,	\$100,000.00	
Sale of Bonds, a part of the issue of \$95,000.00, order of City Council,	30,707.51	\$130,707.51

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS, 1870.

Sale of building corner Wing and Fifth Streets,	\$26.00	
Sale of Bonds, a part of the issue of \$95,000.00, order of City Council,	650.00	\$676.00

HIGHWAY ACROSS THE ACUSHNET.

Sale of Bonds, a part of the issue of \$95,000.00, order of City Council,		\$12,323.11
--	--	-------------

SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND BEQUEST.

Of Edward D. Mandell, Administrator, on account of the principal,		\$180,000.00
--	--	--------------

SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND BEQUEST.

Of Edward D. Mandell, Administrator, on account of the income,		\$50,000.00
---	--	-------------

CEMETERY FUND.

Borden Wood,	\$50.00	
Emmeline Colesworthy,	15.00	
Edmund Gardner,	100.00	
Paul Spooner,	100.00	\$265.00

\$52,232.24

PAYMENTS.

Warrants have been drawn on the Treasurer by the Mayor, and paid as follows :

Support of the Poor,		\$33,529.91	
Fire Department,		19,927.01	
Schools, Incidentals,	\$13,633.37		
Schools, Teachers,	49,228.68	62,862.05	
Lighting the Streets,		12,207.51	
Highways and Streets,		88,569.63	
Liquor Agency,		14,480.62	
Watch,		18,495.12	
Salaries,		18,215.02	
Public Buildings,		9,810.33	
Free Public Library,		3,677.74	
Common,		948.10	
Incidentals,		35,347.17	
Water Works,		111,229.52	
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,		7,801.50	
Temporary Loan,		286,000.00	
City Debt,		63,639.00	
Oak Grove Cemetery,		664.97	
Rural Cemetery,		4,084.15	
Real Estate Tax account,		307.13	
North Street Sewer,		1,646.39	
Hazzard Street Sewer,		2,921.48	
Middle Street Sewer,		202.30	
Middle, Ash and Elm Street Sewer,		4,893.26	
Trustees Free Public Library,		443.02	
Tripp's Brook Sewer,		881.47	
Sycamore Street Sewer,		7.10	
Special Appropriation, 1870, Fifth Street,		475.00	\$803,266.50
Balance, cash on hand,			48,965.74
			<hr/>
			\$852,232.24

BALANCES, March 13th, 1871.

DR.

Appropriations, special, 1869,	\$200,000.00	
Appropriations, special, 1870,	3,889.21	
Appropriations, 1870,	8,399.75	
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	9,141.03	
Real Estate Tax account,	463.21	
Middle, Ash and Elm Street Sewer,	2,893.26	
Liquor Agency,	84.40	
Cash,	48,965.74	\$273,836.60

CR.

George Howland, Junior, Library Fund,	\$1,600.00
Charles W. Morgan, Library Fund,	1,000.00
Sylvia Ann Howland Fund, principal,	180,000.00

1871.

FINANCE REPORT.

11

Sylvia Ann Howland Fund, income,	50,000.00	
Trustees Free Public Library,	78.43	
Middle Street Sewer,	797.70	
Water Works,	40,095.47	
Cemetery Fund,	265.00	\$273,886.60

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD,
TREASURER'S OFFICE, March 13th, 1871. }

JAMES B. CONGDON, City Treasurer.

CITY DEBT.

The City Debt is all in the form of bonds, coupon and registered, payable from 1871, to 1909. . The following table exhibits the amount; the amount of bonds payable each year; amount due each year for interest; and the aggregate of both principal and interest.

YEAR.	BONDS.	COUPONS AND INTEREST.	AMOUNT.
1871.	\$18,950.00	\$47,248.34	\$66,198.34
1872.	18,450.00	48,389.00	66,839.00
1873.	19,150.00	47,335.50	66,485.50
1874.	21,500.00	46,240.00	67,740.00
1875.	20,000.00	45,050.00	65,050.00
1876.	20,000.00	43,950.00	63,950.00
1877.	30,000.00	42,850.00	72,850.00
1878.	25,000.00	41,300.00	66,300.00
1879.	25,000.00	40,000.00	65,000.00
1880.	27,000.00	38,700.00	65,700.00
1881.	25,000.00	37,300.00	62,300.00
1882.	25,000.00	36,000.00	61,000.00
1883.	25,000.00	34,700.00	59,700.00
1884.	31,000.00	33,400.00	64,400.00
1885.	25,000.00	31,800.00	56,800.00
1886.	25,000.00	30,300.00	55,300.00
1887.	25,000.00	28,800.00	53,800.00
1888.	25,000.00	27,300.00	52,300.00
1889.	25,000.00	25,800.00	50,800.00
1890.	25,000.00	24,300.00	49,300.00
1891.	20,000.00	22,800.00	42,800.00
1892.	20,000.00	21,600.00	41,600.00
1893.	20,000.00	20,400.00	40,400.00
1894.	20,000.00	19,200.00	39,200.00
1895.	20,000.00	18,000.00	38,000.00
1896.	20,000.00	16,800.00	36,800.00
1897.	20,000.00	15,600.00	35,600.00
1898.	20,000.00	14,400.00	34,400.00
1899.	20,000.00	13,200.00	33,200.00
1900.	20,000.00	12,000.00	32,000.00
1901.	20,000.00	10,800.00	30,800.00
1902.	20,000.00	9,600.00	29,600.00
1903.	20,000.00	8,400.00	28,400.00
1904.	20,000.00	7,200.00	27,200.00
1905.	20,000.00	6,000.00	26,000.00
1906.	20,000.00	4,800.00	24,800.00
1907.	20,000.00	3,600.00	23,600.00
1908.	20,000.00	2,400.00	22,400.00
1909.	20,000.00	1,200.00	21,200.00
	\$861,050.00	\$978,762.84	\$1,839,812.84

1871.

FINANCE REPORT.

13

The amount of outstanding bonds, March 1st, 1870,		\$688,100.00
Water bonds issued,	\$100,000.00	
Bridge and other purposes,	95,000.00	195,000.00
		<hr/>
		\$883,100.00
Paid, 1870,		22,050.00
		<hr/>
Amount outstanding as above,		\$861,050.00
Water bonds,	\$500,000.00	
War bonds,	175,000.00	
Other purposes,	186,050.00	\$861,050.00

The city has no other indebtedness.

CITY CLERK'S ACCOUNT FOR 1870-71, IN DETAIL.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
IN COMMITTEE, March 29th, 1871. }

The Sub-Committee on Finance to whom was referred the examination of the accounts of the City Clerk and City Treasurer and Collector of Taxes for the year ending March 1st, 1871, have attended to the duty assigned them, and beg leave to report that they have examined the books and accounts of the officers above referred to and find them correct. Herewith are presented copies of the accounts in detail.

CHAS. M. PEIRCE, JR., }
I. D. HALL, } Committee.
JOHN F. SWIFT, }

SUPPORT OF THE POOR.

To Paid Groceries and provisions at Alms-House,	\$4,716.24
Fuel, wood, hard coal and charcoal,	4,955.23
Labor and nursing,	2,336.58
Physician and medicines,	1,282.50
Outside support,	8,098.04
Grain and meal,	1,827.66
Repairs on Alms-House farm buildings,	659.08
Lumber at City farm,	1,078.80
Undertaking,	812.50
Salary of Superintendent of Alms-House,	1,000.00
Salary of Overseers of the Poor,	1,000.00
Clothing, boots and shoes, hats and caps,	1,053.61
Dry goods,	317.81
Crockery, glassware, petroleum oil and furnishings,	128.49
Leather and finishings,	89.25
Mason work and white washing,	251.66
Printing and advertising,	50.00
Cement and cement pipe,	167.77
Oxen,	690.00
Manure and sulphates,	408.43
Shoeing horses and repairing wagons,	267.99
Repairing harnesses and for horse blankets,	70.46
Hay Tedder,	75.00
Carting fuel,	657.00
Hardware and tools,	184.45
Repairs on steam apparatus,	127.68
Lead, tacks, &c.,	43.18

Services of Chaplain at Alms-House,	162.00	
Grass seed,	49.25	
Iron castings and labor,	34.82	
Blacksmithing,	11.62	
Books and stationery,	18.13	
Railroad tickets,	31.25	
Trimming coal and packing wood in city yard,	97.89	
Railroad freight,	5.00	
Lanterns, pots, pans, &c.,	23.58	
Oil and paints,	34.95	
Baskets,	9.66	
Horse-hire,	29.60	
Iron,	6.44	
Oil,	22.03	
Pigs,	112.50	
Slaughtering pigs,	40.00	
Threshing Oats,	18.72	
Soap,	95.80	
Furniture (chairs),	15.40	
Liquors,	77.29	
Pump,	22.00	
Bags, rope, &c.,	31.91	
Coal screene,	14.75	
Postage stamps,	5.00	
Repairing clock,	2.50	
Sup't of alms-house for sundry articles paid for by himself,	208.41	
Total expenditure,	\$33,529.91	
1871, 3d mo. 1st, to balance transferred,	911.88	\$34,441.79

CREDIT.

1870, 4th mo. 14th. By annual appropriation,	\$25,000.00	
By amount received from sundry towns for sup- port of poor,	339.80	
Amount received from Overseers of Poor for support,	2,113.15	
Amount received from Earl C. Briggs, Supt., for sales of farm produce,	1,411.88	
Amount received of Commonwealth for sup- port of state paupers	706.28	
Boarding oxen, &c., for Rural Cemetery,	105.25	
Sales of hay to Fire Department,	528.55	
Sales of hay to Street Department,	159.47	
Error in audit,	3.00	
Amount transferred from Highway Department,	4,074.41	\$34,441.79

SUPPORT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

PAY OF TEACHERS.

To paid teachers' salaries,	\$49,011.01
-----------------------------	-------------

CREDIT.

By annual appropriation,	\$48,000.00	
Transfer from Highway Department,	1,011.01	\$49,011.01

INCIDENTAL ACCOUNT,

To paid Books and stationery,	\$1,578.63	
Alterations and repairs,	708.03	
Cleaning, sweeping and ringing bells,	2,354.76	
Repairs of stoves, pipes, &c.,	1,069.31	
School furniture,	1,299.41	
Hard coal,	2,616.76	
Wood and charcoal,	313.65	
Printing and advertising,	461.81	
Furnishings,	456.66	
Evening school teachers,	150.00	
Rent of Sears' Hall,	300.00	
Horse-hire,	257.74	
Getting in coal and taking out ashes,	103.13	
Rent paid N. B. 5 cent Savings Bank,	150.00	
Hire of musical instruments,	187.00	
Office expenses, express, postage, &c.,	94.43	
Blackboards,	174.77	
Janitor at High school-house,	61.63	
Salary of Secretary of School Board,	75.00	
Repairs of furniture, curtains and carpet,	79.39	
Land rent, Arnold Street school-house,	62.50	
Railroad tickets,	30.00	
Railroad freight,	21.91	
Clocks and repairs,	81.00	
Gas,	46.46	
Hardware, &c.,	31.64	
Prof. A. A. Star for lecture and exhibition,	40.00	
Lithographing and filling up diplomas,	31.00	
Rent of North evening school-room,	63.00	
Expense of Committee on Teachers,	47.50	
Extra services of Janitor,	20.78	
Cleaning vaults,	14.00	
Repairing pump \$7.41, labor \$2.90,	10.31	
Care of evening school-room,	20.00	
Frames and cords \$8.77, cloth \$1.80,	10.57	
Carting,	60.40	
Use of Liberty Hall,	17.00	
Repairing locks and keys,	11.18	
Object teaching blocks,	12.15	
Writing tablets \$13.05, chemicals \$13.65,	26.70	
Posting notices \$3, snow shovel .87,	3.87	
Total expenditures,		\$13,371.75
1871, 3d mo. 1. Balance transferred,		468.10
		<hr/>
		\$13,839.85

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$12,000.00	
By school fund from Secretary of State,	1,138.49	
Amount of one-half of dog licenses,	606.51	
Received for sales of furniture,	14.00	
For errors on bills audited, duplicate bills,	80.85	\$13,839.85

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

To Paid	Engineers and Firemen,	\$6,742.29	
	Clerk of Board of Engineers,	100.00	
	Hostlers and drivers,	1,860.00	
	Drivers of hose reels,	219.00	
	Torch boys,	94.99	
	Stewards of engine companies,	30.00	
	N. B. Protecting Society,	150.00	
	New leading hose,	4,098.65	
	Hose couplings,	429.07	
	Repairs on engines and hose,	445.67	
	Care of engines and hose,	280.20	
	Express on hose,	2.00	
	Two horses,	825.00	
	Use of horses,	254.00	
	Horse hire,	27.65	
	Grain and feed,	732.50	
	Hay and straw,	683.32	
	Shoeing horses, &c.,	242.45	
	Repairing harnesses,	128.07	
	Doctoring horses,	17.00	
	Medicine for horses,	4.65	
	Repairs of engine houses,	388.16	
	Service pipe, and piping engine houses for water,	384.66	
	Brick and cement,	39.20	
	Repairs of stoves and pipes,	72.00	
	Repairs of gas fixtures and gas burners,	20.83	
	Desk and table,	28.00	
	Blacksmithing,	24.41	
	Lanterns and repairing do.,	31.78	
	Cotton cloth \$8.08, making bedding \$5.50,	13.58	
	Brushes, brooms, cotton waste, tripoli, &c.,	67.00	
	Fitting wrenches, \$10.27, castile soap \$5.25,	15.52	
	Copper pipe,	79.60	
	Repairs of wagons,	67.82	
	Gas,	234.95	
	Hard coal,	174.51	
	Wood and coal for steamers,	391.49	
	Oil and tallow,	58.80	
	Ringin fire alarm bells,	100.00	
	Labor \$90.30, help at fires \$11.50,	101.80	
	Refreshments at fires,	10.65	
	Printing cards and pay roll,	12.00	
	Washing bedding at engine houses,	38.50	
	Rubber coats,	41.25	
	Railroad freight on coal, &c.,	68.91	
	Rent,	25.00	
	Hardware \$11.41, hitching post \$2.25,	13.66	
	Stationery \$7.91; brooms \$5, matting \$2.30,	15.21	
	Carting water at fires \$16, carting \$2,	18.00	
	Labor on reservoir \$5.18, lumber \$3.28,	8.46	
	Set of runners \$5, clearing off snow \$4.50,	9.50	
	Alcohol,	5.25	
	Total expenditure,		\$19,927.01

CREDIT.

1870, 3d. mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$18,500.00	
By Sale of engine and hose,	544.60	
Sale of manure to Poor Department,	111.79	
Transfer from account of repairs of highways,	770.62	\$19,927.01

REPAIRS OF HIGHWAYS.

To paid repairs of New Bedford bridge,	\$51,981.34	
Labor and team, work on streets and roads,	27,093.20	
Stone,	3,602.13	
Repairs of wagons and harnesses,	741.97	
Shoeing horses and repairing tools,	936.94	
Grain and feed,	1,264.49	
Hay and straw,	509.09	
Tools and hardware,	206.77	
Repairs on engine and crusher,	328.22	
Gravel, dirt and sand,	278.60	
Brick, cement, and cement pipe,	133.33	
Lumber and labor for sidewalk on Cedar st.,	132.83	
Wood and coal for steam engine,	127.70	
Exchange of horses,	250.00	
Sperm oil,	79.55	
Trimming trees,	69.30	
Pigs,	50.00	
Carrots,	22.57	
Surveying and laying out streets,	55.70	
Oak plank,	44.38	
Snow shovels, \$14, doctoring horses, \$18.50,	32.50	
Wheel-barrows	31.40	
Sprinkling streets,	82.50	
Carting bricks to Tripp's brook sewer,	44.00	
Gas, \$31.52, clock, \$14.00,	45.52	
Rubber boots, \$26.50, rope and twine, \$24.20,	50.70	
Lumber,	53.51	
Painting and glazing,	\$9.02	
Books and stationery,	10.63	19.65
Casks, \$8.00, pick handles, \$13.32,		21.32
Carting, \$41.15, stone drag, \$7.00,		48.15
Land rent,	\$10.00	
Repairing wall for I. S. Cook,	23.21	33.21
Carpenter work and stock,		18.62
Setting lanterns, \$11.52, iron, \$2.58,		14.10
Repairing pumps,	\$14.25	
Damage to plow	5.00	19.25
Powder, \$5.15, charcoal, \$1.76, wicking, \$0.60,		7.51
Tar and tar barrels,		34.50
Iron buckets,		39.12
Horse-hire for Superintendent,		36.00
Lanterns and repairs of oil cans,		17.28
Filing saws, \$2.10, matting Supt's office, \$2.98,		5.08
Auctioneers commission selling house on 5th st.,		2.00
Coal for draw tender,		5.60
Total expenditure,	\$88,569.63	
Transfer to Cr. of sundry accounts,	8,269.61	
1871, 3d mo. 1st. Balance transferred,	2,115.07	\$98,954.31

CREDIT.

By sale of horse,	\$246.20	
Amount received for damage to draw,	20.00	
Amount received for sales of old lumber, bridge,	12 18	
Amount received for sales of dirt, &c., from Sup't Streets,	288.76	
Amount received for sales of dirt and sand, from sundry persons,	145.00	
Amount received for sales of stone, from sundry persons,	169.72	
Amount received for labor, of Geo. H. Norman,	244 80	
Amount received for sale of cart,	35.00	
Amount received for cleaning off snow, City Hall and Library,	24.60	
Amount received for use of horse by Fire Dept.,	55.00	
Amount received for labor and team work for Tripp's Brook,	180.50	
Amount received for labor and team work for Middle, Ash and Elm Street sewer,	92.62	
Amount received for paving stone, and clearing off snow on common,	158.87	
Amount received for carting fuel, \$217.80, and manure, poor, \$83.49,	301.29	
Amount received for stone and team work for bridge,	1,929.14	
Amount received for labor from Water Works,	431.76	
Amount received from abutters on Kempton St. sewer,	128.14	
Amount received from duplicate bills,	60.25	
Amount received from errors in bills,	99.15	
Amount received from errors in pay rolls,	11.95	
Amount received for sales of Bonds, per order of City Council,	16,319.38	\$98,954.31

INCIDENTAL EXPENSES.

To paid interest on temporary loan,	\$11,929.82
Support of insane in State Hospital,	2,254.31
Assessors services and office expenses,	1,480.43
Police stations,	1,139.70
Election expenses,	585.50
Printing and advertising,	1,435.07
Police service,	1,067.34
Police service, July 4,	176.50
Rent of halls for armories,	850.00
Gas for city offices, City Hall and Council Chambers,	617.14
Board at State Reform Schools,	794.68
Horse-hire, conveying prisoners,	503.45
Horse-hire, conveying truants and for com- mittees,	74.85
Feeding prisoners at Police Station,	141.35
Celebrating July 4,	2,474.08
Clerk-hire in Treasurer's office,	1,254.25

Salary of Sealer of Weights and Measures,	525.00
Coal, wood and charcoal,	549.95
Lightning rods, placed on school-houses,	473.38
Post No. 1, G. A. R.,	250.00
Services of officers at Police Court,	350.00
Salary of Inspector of Petroleum Oil,	759.26
Expenses of cleaning off snow from sidewalks and other expenses at Police office,	274.90
Books and stationery and binding,	228.61
Janitor at Library Building,	399.98
Lighting and cleaning City Hall, and moving settees,	136.08
Railroad tickets,	240.00
Postage and revenue stamps, railroad tickets, &c., in Treas. and City Clerk's office,	309.75
Furniture and repairs of do. in city offices,	77.12
Error in audits,	304.00
Interest to proprietors of N. B. Bridge,	136.87
Salary of Health Officer,	225.00
Salary of Port Physician,	100.00
Medical attendance of City Physician, Small Pox cases,	146.00
Office expenses in Treasurer's and City Clerk's office,	115.38
Furnishings, brooms, brushes, dusters, pails, &c.,	53.39
Injuries to horses and carriages,	65.00
E. L. Barney, professional services and ex- penses,	74.59
Ice at Police Station and city offices,	210.47
Recording, indexing, and returning records of births, marriages and deaths,	280.00
Inspector of cattle, to prevent spreading of contagious diseases,	181.75
Legal advice and attendance on Com. be- fore the General Court, &c.,	217.60
Expenses at hearings before Com. at Gen- eral Court,	90.95
Bedding at Watch-house and Police Stations,	29.55
Interest on Trust Funds, Free Public Li- brary,	156.00
Firing salute for yacht squadron,	67.00
Attending to delivery of hard and charcoal,	87.85
Geo. R. Hurlbut, tax refunded,	46.30
Use of bell on North Cong'l Church,	60.00
Fence on Foster Street,	70.06
House for draw tender on bridge,	60.04
N. B. Brass Band for concerts,	300.00
Labor preparing voters' lists, &c.,	142.50
Samuel Benson, for damage to fence and garden,	84.00
Salary of draw tender, 1 mo.,	67.95
Services of Truant Officers,	40.00
Repairs of stoves and pipes at Police Stations,	35.85

Legal advice,	30.00
Returns of deaths by undertakers,	31.10
Repairs, &c., on weights and measures, &c.,	33.72
Ringing 1 o'clock bell,	45.00
Highway Department, cleaning off snow at Library and City Hall,	24.60
Getting in coal, Police Station,	2.33
Use of pump for Tripp's Brook sewer,	8.97
Washing City Hall \$12.50, wood, Inspector Petroleum office \$4.95,	17.45
Ringing bells on sundry occasions,	15.00
Cleaning off snow at South Pound \$2.10, posting notices \$3.87,	5.97
Setting glass at Police Station \$5.56, lime for do. \$2.40,	7.96
Wheelbarrow, &c., at Library \$10.66, put- ting in coal at Library \$9.25,	19.91
Repairing flags \$10.00, billies for Watch \$3.55, matches \$12.03,	25.58
Locks and keys, Council Chamber, \$2.09, Liquors for meters \$9.39,	11.48
Painting sign for Mayor's office \$2.00, copy- ing deeds \$13.70,	15.70
Curtains and fixtures at stable \$13.55, sur- veying for Water Street sewer \$3.90,	17.45
Tin boxes for bills and papers \$21.00, dam- age to M. C. Prara's house \$10.00,	31.00
Hardware, lanterns, and repairs, at Police Station,	24.84
Repairs of fence at Old Cemetery \$6.63, re- pairing clocks, city offices, \$16.00	22.63
Rattles and repairing ladders \$29.73, refresh- ments at fires \$14.72,	44.45
Repairing city seal and stars \$10.00, trees and setting do. \$8.85,	18.85
Assessing sewers \$17.00, tools and spikes \$10.16,	27.16
Expenses of Committee on Fire Alarm Tele- graph,	14.75
Carting voters' lists,	4.00
Expense of sending election returns to Bos- ton,	3.50
Soap \$9.33, towels \$3.17, cord for city clock \$3.00,	15.50
Cement pipe \$8.45, stool and umbrella stand \$7.70,	16.15
Care of Police Station \$2.00, washing \$0.75,	2.75
Labor and rope for Police Station,	8.77

Total expenditure,

\$35,347.17

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$30,845.50
By rent of market stalls,	571.00
Rent of T. P. Terry,	6.00

Rent of Police Court room,	250.00	
Rent of City Hall,	122.00	
Amount received of Clerk Police Court for fees and fines,	1,533.00	
Amount received for licenses for Liberty Hall,	164.00	
Amount received for licenses and fees from City Marshal,	485.33	
Amount received for licenses, &c., from City Clerk,	401.50	
Amount received for sales of lots in Pine Grove Cemetery,	22.00	
Amount received of Collector for interest on taxes and summons,	177.06	
Amount received for rent of halls for armories,	600.00	
Amount received for duplicate bill,	31.22	
1871, 3d mo. 1. By amount transferred from repairs of highways,	138.06	\$35,347.17

LIGHTING THE STREETS.

To paid gas,	\$4,855.39	
Naptha and oil,	547.33	
Lanterns, lamp posts and repairs,	3,468.12	
Lamplighters,	2,944.00	
Horse-hire for Superintendent,	170.00	
Gas burners and cocks,	84.35	
Carting,	50.57	
Matches,	34.00	
Steps and tools,	18.97	
Land rent for oil house,	15.00	
Labor on oil house,	4.50	
Wicking,	8.13	
Dusters \$4.50, plugs \$2.65,	7.15	
Total expenditures,		\$12,207.51

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$9,000.00	
By transfer from Oak Grove sales account,	1,000.00	
Transfer from repairs of highway account,	2,178.51	
Amount received for damage to lantern posts,	6.00	
Amount received from Harris, for tools,	3.00	
Error in audit,	20.00	\$12,207.51

CITY WATCH.

To paid Watchmen,	\$18,466.00	
Washing bedding,	26.86	
Repairing steps,	2.26	
Total expenditures,	\$18,495.12	
Transfer to accounts of repairs of highways,	700.00	
1870, 3d mo. 1. Balance transferred,	154.88	\$19,350.00

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$19,350.00
--	-------------

REPAIRS OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

School houses,	\$4,163.99	
Library building,	1,877.02	
City Hall building,	1,508.18	
Police Station,	1,543.62	
City Stable,	528.19	
City Common,	87.84	
Oak Grove Cemetery,	11.09	
South Pound,	11.25	
Trench for drinking fountain,	17.50	
Repairs of stone crusher,	24.79	
Repairs on city clock,	4.84	
Keys,	.84	
Repairs unknown,	31.18	
		<hr/>
Total expenditures,	\$9,810.33	
1870, 3d mo. 1. To balance transferred,	226.37	\$10,036.70

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$10,000.00	
By sale of lumber,	1.80	
Sale of old furnace,	26.76	
Error in audit,	8.14	\$10,036.70

NEW BEDFORD WATER WORKS.

To pay rolls of accounts audited,	\$111,229.52	
Amount transferred from special appropriation, 1865, being 5 per cent. discount on sales of \$100,000 Water Bonds,	5,000.00	
1871, 3d mo. 1. To balance to new account,	40,095.47	\$156,324.99

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By balance from old account,	\$142,744.61	
By amount received of Geo. A. Briggs,	9.00	
Amount received for sales of brick,	180.75	
Amount received for sales of stone.	717.40	
Amount received from Middle Street sewer,	15.00	
Amount received for rent,	202.00	
Amount received over audit,	10.70	
Amount received for turn on,	2.00	
Amount received of takers, for service pipes,	9,241.78	
Amount received of takers, for rates,	3,201.75	\$156,324.99
		<hr/>
1871, 3d mo. 1. By balance brought down,		\$40,095.47

CITY COMMON.

Salary of Superintendent,	\$600.00
Stone, labor and cleaning off snow,	158.87
Gravel,	131.72
Salt,	18.35
Painting,	13.06

Locks, tools and nails,	5.70
Rope,	4.50
Housing and painting mast,	2.40
Repairing pump,	1.50
Labor,	12.00

Total expenditures,	\$948.10	
1871, 3d mo. 1. To amount transferred,	51.90	\$1,000.00

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$1,000.00
--	------------

EXTENSION OF RURAL CEMETERY.

To paid labor in grounds,	\$3,502.60
Fence pickets,	115.74
Meal and hay,	101.02
Boarding oxen,	105.25
Care of and driving oxen,	10.00
Carpenter work,	65.06
Painting,	61.05
Surveying, plans, and stakes,	20.30
Iron and steel,	9.04
Rope,	11.18
Horse-hire,	43.50
Coal \$4.10, carting pickets \$3.50,	7.60
Plow point,	.50
Sundry expenses,	23.68

Total expenditures,	\$4,084.15	
1871, 3d mo. 1. Balance transferred,	337.77	\$4,421.92

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$4,000.00	
1871, 3d mo. 1. By transfer from Rural Cemetery sales account,	421.92	\$4,421.92

RURAL CEMETERY SALES ACCOUNT.

To amount transferred to account of repairs of high-ways,	\$700.00	
Amount transferred to account of Extension of Rural Cemetery,	421.92	\$1,121.92

CREDIT.

By sales of lots,	\$886.00	
Sales of oxen,	190.00	
Sales of stone, &c., of J. Buckminster,	32.80	
Labor for E. Sampson,	7.87	
Labor for C. H. Gifford,	5.25	\$1,121.92

EXTENSION OF OAK GROVE CEMETERY.

Paid repairs on house,	\$377.18	
Painting house,	94.44	
Labor on grounds,	148.25	
Plans and surveys,	27.85	
Sundry expenses,	15.90	
Buckets,	1.85	
Total expenditures,	\$664.97	
1871, 3d mo. 1. Balance transferred,	485.03	\$1,150.00

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	\$1,000.00	
By transfer from O. G. Cemetery sales accounts,	150.00	\$1,150.00

OAK GROVE CEMETERY—SALES ACCOUNT.

To amount transferred to lighting streets,	\$1,000	
To amount transferred to acct. of O. G. Cemetery,	150	\$1,150.00

CREDIT.

By sales of lots in Cemetery,	925	
By sales of oxen,	225	\$1,150.00

LIQUOR AGENCY.

To paid salaries of agent and clerk,	1,716.66	
Liquors,	12,521.87	
Railroad freight,	116.74	
Gas,	35.47	
Coal and Charcoal,	24.69	
Paper \$9.34, corks \$15.60,	24.94	
Insurance,	17.50	
Subscription to Daily Mercury, 2 years,	14.00	
Curtain fixtures,	6.50	
Tunnels \$1.45, sprinkling street 80,	2.25	

Total expenditures,	\$14,480.62	
1870, 3d mo. 1. To Balance from old account,	866.78	\$15,347.40

CREDIT.

By amount received from Agent for sales,	15,263.00	
1871, 3d mo. 1. By Balance to new account,	84.40	\$15,347.40
1871, 3d mo. 1. To Balance brought down,	84.40	

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Salary of Librarian and Assistant,	1,750.00	
Books,	1,738.45	
Printing and Advertising,	55.65	
Frames for portraits, and repairing,	70.72	
Expenses of Librarian to purchase books,	46.12	
Subscription to Boston Journal,	5.00	
Subscription to Evening Standard,	6.00	
Guide boards,	4.50	
Maps,	1.30	
Total expenditures,		3,677.74

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation,	3,000.00	
By one-half dog license fund of County Treasurer,	606.50	
fines of librarian,	32.36	
Scribner, Welford & Co. bill,	38.88	\$3,677.74

WATER STREET SEWER.

To amount transferred to Tripp's brook sewer,	\$134.37
---	----------

CREDIT.

By amount received of abutters,	\$134.37
---------------------------------	----------

SYCAMORE STREET SEWER.

1870, 3d mo. 1. To balance brought from old account,	\$768.10	
To surveying and plans,	7.10	
1871, 3d mo. 1. To balance transferred,	214.75	\$989.95

CREDIT.

By amount received from abutters,	\$989.95
-----------------------------------	----------

TRIPP'S BROOK SEWER.

To paid labor and team work,	\$844.62	
J. B. Taber, for damage to house,	25.00	
Surveying and plans,	10.20	
Lumber,	1.50	
Nails,	.14	
Total expenditures,		\$881.47

CREDIT.

By special appropriation,	\$650.00	
Transfer from Water Street sewer,	134.47	
Transfer from account of repairs of highways,	97.00	\$881.47

NORTH STREET SEWER.

To paid cement and cement pipe,	\$931.00	
Labor,	571.32	
Repairing and sharpening tools,	44.33	
Brick,	43.00	
Shovels and pails,	34.94	
Surveying,	10.60	
Sand,	11.20	
Total expenditures,	\$1,646.39	
1871, 3d mo. 1. Balance transferred,	139.03	\$1,785.42

CREDIT.

By special appropriation,	\$1,100.00	
Amount received from abutters,	685.42	\$1,785.42

HAZARD STREET SEWER.

To paid labor,	\$1,571.57	
Cement pipe and cement,	789.40	
Brick,	305.92	
Repairing tools,	82.40	
Tools and screene,	63.83	
Lumber,	36.15	
Surveying,	20.10	
Stone,	20.25	
Sand,	21.84	
Powder,	7.50	
Setting lights,	2.52	
Total expenditures,	\$2,921.48	
1871. 3d mo. 1. To balance transferred,	1,397.31	\$4,318.79
CREDIT.		
By Special appropriation,	\$3,000.00	
Amount received of abutters,	1,318.79	\$4,318.79

MIDDLE STREET SEWER—(80 feet east to the river).

To paid spile driving,	\$111.75	
Labor,	77.75	
Carting,	12.80	
Total expenditures,	\$202.30	
To balance to new account,	797.70	\$1,000.00
CREDIT.		
By special appropriation,		\$1,000.00
1871, 3d mo. 1. By balance brought down,		\$797.70

SEWER ON MIDDLE, ASH AND ELM STREETS.

To paid labor and team work,	\$2,547.86	
Cement and cement pipe,	1,568.95	
Brick,	554.50	
Wm. Ferguson for expense pumping out cellar,	52.01	
Sand,	59.60	
Repairing and sharpening tools,	41.79	
Shovels, dippers, pails, &c.,	17.47	
Arch boards for turning corners,	6.63	
Lumber \$3.12, setting lanterns \$7.08,	10.20	
Surveying and plans,	29.95	
Powder,	4.30	
Total expenditures,		\$4,893.26
CREDIT.		
By special appropriation,	\$2,000.00	
1871, 3d mo. 1. By balance to new account.	2,893.26	\$4,893.26
1871, 3d mo. 1. To balance brought down,	\$2,893.26	

TRUSTEES OF FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

To President of the Board, orders on City Treasurer,	\$443.02	
1871, 3d mo. 1. To balance to new account,	78.43	\$521.45

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By balance of old account,	\$365.45	
By received for 1 year's interest on trust funds,	156.00	\$521.45
1871, 3d mo. 1. By balance brought down,		\$78.43

HIGHWAY ACROSS THE ACUSHNET.

To paid Proprietors of the New Bedford Bridge, per decree of Supreme Judicial Court, for cost of same,		\$12,323.11
--	--	-------------

CREDIT.

By amount appropriated from the sale of \$95,000.00 of Bonds, per order of City Council,		\$12,323.11
---	--	-------------

CITY DEBT.

To Bonds paid,	\$22,050.00	
Interest Coupons,	41,589.00	\$63,639.00
Balance transferred,		350.50
		<hr/>
		\$63,989.50

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By appropriation,		\$63,989.50
-----------------------------------	--	-------------

SALARIES OF CITY OFFICERS.

The Mayor,	\$800.00	
Treasurer and Collector of Taxes,	2,100.00	
Superintendent of Public Schools,	2,000.00	
Assessors at large,	1,200.00	
City Clerk,	1,400.00	
Superintendent of Streets,	1,200.00	
City Marshal,	1,000.00	
Six Assistant Marshals, each \$1,000.00,	6,000.00	
City Messenger,	700.00	
Superintendent of Street Lamps,	400.00	
City Solicitor,	300.00	
Clerk of the Common Council,	200.00	
Superintendent of Burial Grounds,	200.00	
City Bell Ringer,	150.00	
Clerk of the Market,	100.00	
Superintendent of City Clock,	50.00	
Officer to have the care of Neglected Children,	400.00	
Sealer of Coal Baskets,	15.00	
Error,	.02	
1871, 3d mo. 1. To balance transferred,	99.98	\$18,315.00

1871.

FINANCE REPORT.

29

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By annual appropriation, \$18,315.00

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1870, 3d mo. 1. To balance from old account, \$9,048.03
 To amount paid State Aid, 7,801.50 \$16,849.53

CREDIT.

By amount received of State Treasurer on account
 of State Aid advanced, \$7,700.00
 Amount allowed and not paid, 8.50
 1871, 3d mo. 1. Balance to new account, 9,141.03 \$16,849.53
 To balance brought down, \$9,141.03

SPECIAL APPROPRIATION, 1865.

To balance of old account, \$5,000.00

CREDIT.

By transfer to N. B. Water Works, \$5,000.00

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS, 1869.

1870, 3d mo. 1. To balance from old account, \$333,907.51

CREDIT.

By received for sales of 100 Water Bonds, \$100,000.00
 Received for sales of Bonds of the \$95,000
 issue, per order of City Council, 30,707.51
 Amount transferred, per order of City Council, 3,200.00
 1871, 3d mo. 1. By balance to new account, 200,000.00 \$333,907.51
 1871, 3d mo. 1. To balance brought down, \$200,000.00

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS, 1870.

For North Street sewer, \$1,100.00
 Hazard Street sewer, 3,000.00
 Middle Street sewer, east to Water, 1,000.00
 Tripp's Brook sewer, 650.00
 Middle, Ash and Elm Street sewer, 2,000.00
 Antone Joseph, land damage, 400.00
 Catharine O'Conner, land damage, 75.00 \$8,225.00

CREDIT.

By sale of building corner of Wing and Fifth streets, \$26.00
 Sale of Bonds of issue of \$95,000, by order of
 City Council, 650.00
 Amount transferred, per order City Council, 3,659.79
 1871, 3d mo. 1. By balance to new account, 3,889.21 \$8,225.00
 To balance from old account, \$3,889.21

APPROPRIATIONS, 1869.

To balance from old account,		\$5,505.38
------------------------------	--	------------

CREDIT.

By amount received of Collector for taxes,	\$4,408.67	
Amount transferred,	1,096.71	\$5,505.38

APPROPRIATIONS 1870.

1870, 3 mo. 1. To amount appropriated for city purposes per order of City Council,		\$350,000.00
--	--	--------------

CREDIT.

By amount received from Corporation Tax account,	\$25,000.00	
By amount received from sales of Bonds,	35,000.00	
By amount transferred from overlay and abatement account,	10,000.00	
By amount received from Collector of Taxes,	271,600.25	
3d mo. 1, 1871. By balance to new account,	8,399.75	\$350,000.00
To balance brought down,	\$8,399.75	

TEMPORARY LOAN.

To amount paid Merchants National Bank,	\$285,000.00
To amount paid N. E. Yearly Meeting of Friends	1,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$286,000.00

CREDIT.

1870, 3d mo. 1. By balance brought down,	\$226,000	
By amount borrowed of Merchants National Bank,	60,000	\$286,000.00

UNAPPROPRIATED TAXES.

To amount transferred to account of repairs of highways,	\$600.00	
To amount transferred to sundry accounts,	1,003.93	\$1,603.93

CREDIT.

By amount received from Collector for old taxes collected,	\$389.45	
By amount received from State Corporation Tax,	1,209.63	
Taxes paid and not appropriated,	4.85	\$1,603.93

ABATEMENT AND OVERLAY 1870.

1871, 3 mo. 1. To amount transferred to Cr. of appropriation 1870,		\$10,000.00
--	--	-------------

CREDIT.

1879. 3 mo. 1, By appropriation,		\$10,000.00
----------------------------------	--	-------------

GEORGE HOWLAND, JR., FUND.

CREDIT.

By donation to Free Public Library,	\$1,600.00
-------------------------------------	------------

CHARLES W. MORGAN FUND.

By bequest to Free Public Library,	\$1,000.00
------------------------------------	------------

SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND FUND.

CREDIT.

By amount received from the Administrator on her estate, on account of the principal,	\$180,000.00
--	--------------

SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND INCOME FUND.

CREDIT.

By amount received from the Administrator of her estate on account of the income,	\$50,000.00
--	-------------

CEMETERY FUND.

CREDIT.

By deposits in the treasury by Borden Wood,	\$50.00	
Edmund Gardner,	100.00	
Paul Spooner,	100.00	\$250.00

SCHEDULE OF CITY PROPERTY.

The Sub-Committee appointed by the Finance Committee to appraise the City Property, have attended to their duty, and submit the following report, viz. :

ALMS-HOUSE PROPERTY.

New alms-house and out buildings,	\$30,000.00	
Old alms-house and out buildings,	1,400.00	
Small pox hospital,	400.00	
Farm containing 76 acres,	20,000.00	
Furniture in keeper's department,	150.00	
Furniture in inmates' department,	2,000.00	
Furniture in small pox department,	25.00	
Tools,	150.00	
Stone and mowing machines,	350.00	
Carts, gears and lumber wagons,	605.00	
Light wagon,	410.00	
Farm stock,	2,547.00	
Hay and grain on hand,	1,160.00	
Wood-shed in city yard,	500.00	
Farming utensils,	200.00	\$59,897.00

HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT.

Lamp posts, lamps and lanterns,	\$10,990.00	\$7,242.00
Lighters' house and tools,	500.00	
Tools for inspector of Petroleum Oil,	50.00	\$11,540.00

PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND LAND.

City Hall and lot,	\$75,000.00
City Library building,	44,000.00
City Common,	40,000.00
Land on William Street and Library lot,	12,000.00
Old Town Hall and lot,	15,000.00
Volumes in City Library,	17,000.00
City stable, out buildings and lot,	7,000.00
Rural Cemetery and lodge,	40,000.00
Oak Grove Cemetery,	20,000.00
Pine Grove Cemetery,	800.00
Powder magazine,	450.00
Land on Clark's Point,	200.00
South pound lot,	200.00
Land at Clark's Cove,	100.00
One acre land near Tobey's,	25.00
Watch house and lot, Willis Street,	350.00

Land near Hayden Coggeshall's,	500.00	
Land near P. Terry's,	300.00	
Wind mill lot,	250.00	
South station-house,	350.00	
Land opposite D. Ricketson's,	150.00	
Old mill pond lot,	1,000.00	
Standard weights and measures,	300.00	
Surveying Instruments,	300.00	
Two brass field pieces,	1,500.00	
Muskets and other equipments,	100.00	
Land near J. D. Thompson's,	100.00	\$276,975.00

SCHOOL-HOUSES AND LOTS.

North school-house and lot,	\$800.00	
Acushnet school-house and lot,	1,500.00	
Plainville school-house and lot,	1,200.00	
Rockdale school-house and lot,	1,200.00	
Cannonville school-house and lot,	1,500.00	
Hill school-house and lot,	2,500.00	
Merrimac Street school-house and lot,	18,000.00	
Parker Street school house and lot,	25,000.00	
Cedar Street school-house and lot,	2,500.00	
Maxfield Street school-house and lot,	2,500.00	
High Street school-house and lot,	1,500.00	
Kempton Street school-house and lot,	5,000.00	
High school-house and lot,	35,000.00	
William Street school-house and lot,	5,000.00	
Arnold Street school-house and lot,	200.00	
Bush Street school-house and lot,	4,000.00	
Fifth Street school-house and lot,	35,000.00	
Sixth Street school-house and lot,	1,500.00	
Griffin Street school-house and lot,	500.00	
Dartmouth Street school-house and lot,	5,000.00	
Grove school-house and lot,	2,500.00	
Clark's Point school-house and lot,	800.00	
Apparatus in High school-house,	600.00	\$153,300.00

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Engine house at Acushnet,	\$400.00
Engine house and land at Jesseville,	500.00
Engine house and land Hillman street,	12,000.00
Engine house and land Purchase street,	12,000.00
Engine house and land Fourth street,	500.00
Engine house and land Third street,	300.00
Hook and Ladder house,	250.00
Engine house and lot corner Sixth and Bedford sts.,	12,000.00
Lot of land Purchase street,	1000.00
Steam Engine Onward and hose reel,	4,300.00
Steam Engine Progress and hose reel,	4,500.00
Steam Engine Excelsior and hose reel,	4,500.00
Steam Engine Cornelius Howland and hose reel,	4,500.00

Hand Engines,	1,200.00	
Hook and Ladder carriages and ladders,	900.00	
Horses and harnesses,	5,300.00	
Hose,	13,000.00	
Wagons,	250.00	
Tank,	100.00	
Sundries,	2,000.00	\$79,300.00

NEW BEDFORD WATER WORKS.

\$644,000.00

RECAPITULATION.

Alms-house property,	\$59,897.00	
Highway department,	7,242.00	
Lamp-posts, lanterns, lamps, house and tools,	11,490.00	
Tools for Inspector of petroleum oil,	50.00	
Public buildings and land,	276,975.00	
School-houses and land,	153,800.00	
Fire Department,	79,300.00	
Water Works,	644,000.00	\$1,232,254.00

JOB ALMY,
 B. FRANK HOWLAND, } Committee.
 JOSEPH G. DEAN,

1871. — CITY DOCUMENT No. 4.

REPORT OF THE OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

To the City Council of the City of New Bedford:

GENTLEMEN,—The Overseers of the Poor respectfully submit their report for the year ending February 28th, 1871.

The expenses at the Alms-house, including the		
Farm School and Work-house, have been,	\$17,833.46	
Expenses for outside relief,	15,696.45	
Total,		\$33,529.91
Balance transferred,		911.88
		<hr/>
		\$34,441.79

Receipts have been as follows :

From sundry towns for relief,	\$2,452.95	
From the Commonwealth,	706.28	
From products of the Farm,	1,414.88	
Sales of hay to Fire and Street departments,	688.02	
Boarding oxen for Rural Cemetery,	105.25	
Appropriation,	25,000.00	
Transfer from Highway department,	4,074.41	\$34,441.79

Average number supported at the Alms-house per month
86, as follows :

Paupers,	43
Farm School,	31
Work-house,	12
Average cost for support per week,	\$3.49

Number of admissions including the Farm School and
Work-house, as follows :

Paupers,	42
Farm school,	26
Work house,	46
Total,	<hr/> 114

Number of families who have received outside relief is 628, comprising 1730 persons. Of this number 218 families, comprising 622 persons, belong to this city, the expense of which has been \$6,618.15. 111 families, comprising 299

persons, belong in other towns, the expense of which has been \$2,896.12, which will be reimbursed by the respective towns. 299 families, comprising 859 persons, have no settlement in this State, and the amount expended on their account has been \$4,546.37, of which amount the city will be reimbursed to the amount of \$1,490.24, and for the balance (\$3,013.56) the city will receive no compensation.

The production of the Farm has been as follows : 7,370 lbs. of beef, 12,233 lbs. of pork, 592 lbs. of veal, 234 bushels of oats, 895 bushels of potatoes, 200 bushels of turnips, 190 bushels of beets, 900 heads of cabbages, 23,995 quarts of milk, 110 tons hay.

In behalf of the Overseers of the Poor,

PELEG S. MACY, Secretary.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
March 30, 1871. }

Received and ordered to be printed in the City Documents,
and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
3d mo. 30, 1871. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

REPORT
OF THE
ENGINEERS OF FIRE DEPARTMENT—1870.

To his Honor the Mayor and City Council:

GENTLEMEN,—The Board of Engineers of the Fire Department, in compliance to the revised ordinances, herewith respectfully submit their annual report.

The present organization of the department consists of four steam fire engines, one hand engine, and one hook and ladder carriage in active service, employing a force of 126 members and twelve horses; the engines and apparatus attached thereto, being in a good and excellent condition, with a complement of members to each company.

A prompt response to duty, with a strict observance of the rules and regulations of the department, with an unity of action of all its members, are the essential points for a good working fire department, and as such, your Board of Engineers have the pleasure of reporting is the condition of the fire department at the present time.

The engine houses and stables attached, are in good condition, and are kept in an orderly and cleanly condition.

There have been purchased the past year 2000 feet of patent cotton leading hose.

There has been paid for services of firemen, engineers of steamers, hostlers and drivers, from Dec. 1, 1869, to Dec. 1, 1870, the sum of \$8,660.46.

There have been 25 alarms of fire the past year, and the estimated value of property destroyed and damaged, is \$147,500.

Insurance effected on the same is \$109,309.

The following is a schedule of the fires, alarms, cause of same, &c., for the past year :

DATE.	OWNERS.	OCCUPANTS.	LOCATION.	LOSS.	INS.	CAUSES, &c.
1870.						
Jan. 5.	J. Taber,	J. Taber,	Cor. Kempton & Ash sts.,	\$75		Burning of a building occupied as a barn.
Feb. 3.	Watson Ryder,	Watson Ryder,	Out of City,	Trivial.		Alarm from a fire some distance North of City.
Mar. 17.			South part of City,			Slight burning of an old still in Mr. Ryder's oil-works.
April 4.	First Cong. Society,	First Cong. Society,	Eighth street,	Trivial.		Slight fire round furnace register in chapel of church.
8.						False alarm.
May 11.	A. Weaver,	Mrs. Eliza Davis,	23 South Second street,	Trivial.		Slight fire in basement of house, caused by a defect in chimney.
19.	J. Tucker and J. P. Wilbur of Dartmouth,	Unoccupied,	On Ray street, between Maxfield and Campbell streets,	2,750	2,500	Burning of oil factory and fixtures, and a shed building, also damaging a dwelling-house. Incendiary.
27.	B. Hathaway,	B. Hathaway,	284 Purchase street,	Trivial.		Slight burning of roof to portico of house.
July 4.	W. F. Doty,	Mrs. Eliza H. Brown,	100 County street,	550		Partial burning of dwelling-house and furniture. Incendiary.
23.	Capt. J. H. Shepherd,	S. Wesgate,	South-East cor. of Third and Howland streets,	220		Burning of shed building and slight burning of dwelling-house. Incendiary.
Aug. 27.	H. Bartlett,	Isaac Bennett and others,	North-East cor. of Front st. and Shepherd's lane,	Trivial.		Slight burning of roof of building.
27.	Gosnold Mill Corporation,	Gosnold Mill Corp.,	Ray street,	25		Slight burning of roof
Sep. 12.	H. T. Wilcox,	J. Tripp,	19 Hillman street,	Trivial.	85,000	Slight fire in dwellings-house.
13.	Samuel Rodman,	N. B. Flour Mill Corp.,	Head of N. Water, foot of Hillman street,	116,396		Burning of buildings occupied as a flour mill, with machinery, also the contents, consisting of wheat, corn, oats, &c., and manufactured flour.
17.	B. H. & S. Waite,	By Tenants,	Hall's Court, rear of William street,	650		False alarm.
18.						Burning of shed building and slight burning of house, and damage of furniture on storage.
20.	H. Ryder & Co.,	Peirce & Hadley,	114 North Water street,	Trivial.		Slight burning of roof of shed building.
21.	H. Hyder & Co.,	Peirce & Hadley,	114 North Water street,	26,379	21,379	Burning of paraffine oil-works, machinery, manufactured and unmanufactured stock, &c.
25.			Out of the City,			Burning of a building in Fairhaven.
30.	Thomas S. Hathaway,	J. Thomas,	161 Elm street,	Trivial.		Slight burning of dwelling-house.
Oct. 7.	H. T. Wilcox,	Mrs. A. Castle,	90 Charles Street,	25		Slight burning of dwelling-house and bedding.
8.	E. Anthony and others,	Schouler Guards,	67 Union Street,	30		Slight fire in Schouler Guards' armory in Standard building.
13.			North Purchase street,			Alarm from the bursting of a petroleum lamp in a store.
29.	Charles T. Bonney,	Charles T. Bonney,	95 Orchard street,	400		Partial burning of porch to dwelling-house.
Dec. 17.	R. Holcomb,	R. Holcomb,	Rear No. 28 S. Second st.,	Trivial.		Burning of a small quantity of hay in a stable.
				\$147,500	\$109,399	

There are three hand engines and one hook and ladder carriage, belonging to the department, not in service, which we would recommend should be disposed of, as they are not of that class of engines that is required by the fire department of a city situated as we are.

Your Board of Engineers deem it to be essential that some action be taken for the better protection from fire of that section of the city north of the Common, than what is now available, as the locations of the several steam fire engines are at considerable distance from that section, and to change the location of either of the present steam fire engines would be detrimental to the efficiency of the department; they therefore would recommend that there should be a steam fire engine, or some other fire apparatus, located in the immediate vicinity of that section of the north part of the city occupied by the Wamsutta Mills buildings, and they are unanimous in their opinion that the necessity of the case demands that the City Council should take some immediate action for a more efficient protection of property in this section of the city from fire than what now exists.

As the subject of Fire Alarm Telegraph has been before the City Council the past year, your Board of Engineers have also discussed the question thoroughly, and it is their opinion that it would be of material benefit to the fire department and to the citizens, that some feasible system of fire alarm telegraph be adopted and put in operation at an early day.

The introduction of water into the city for fire department purpose, call upon us to embody in our report a few remarks relative to its use for the department. The past year at several fires the hydrants attached to the main water pipes have facilitated in a great degree the department in subduing conflagrations, which without them would have extended, and a much larger amount of property would have been destroyed. The steamers by taking water from the

hydrants increase their power in the quantity of water thrown and also the distance, which is a great advantage, also we do away with the water tanks for supplying the steamers with fresh water for their boilers, as we now fill from the hydrants; also great advantage is derived by attaching hose to the hydrants and thus throw water upon the premises on fire.

The opinion of your Board of Engineers is, that when the city is well supplied with main water pipes, and hydrants attached, with the facilities thus derived by the introduction of water into the city, though our fire department is now one of the best in the State, it will be second to none in the New England States for its efficiency in subduing conflagrations.

In concluding our report we desire to tender our thanks to the Committee on Fire Department for the interest they have manifested for the welfare of the department, and to the members of the department we express our thanks for the interest they have taken in the department by their prompt co-operation in discharging all duties they have been called upon to perform as members of the department, and for the gentlemanly deportment, good order and harmony which has prevailed in the department during the year.

Respectfully submitted,

Per order of the Board,

T. P. TOMPKINS,

Chief Engineer of Fire Department.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, Dec. 23d, 1870.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
December 31, 1870. }

Received and ordered to be printed in the City Documents,
and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
December 31, 1870. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

1871.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 6.

REPORT OF CITY MARSHAL.

NEW BEDFORD, Jan. 1, 1871.

*To his Honor the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council
of the City of New Bedford:*

GENTLEMEN,—I herewith submit the usual annual report of the doings of the New Bedford Police Department, as follows, for the year 1870.

Whole number of prosecutions 485; males 385, females 100, for the following offences, viz.:

Drunkenness,	181	Embezzlement,	1
Assault and battery,	79	Contempt of Court,	1
Larceny,	42	Default,	1
Violation of the liquor law,	140	Indecent assault,	1
Malicious mischief,	4	Breaking and entering,	1
Idle and disorderly,	19	Arson,	1
Disorderly house,	7	Murder,	1
Forgery,	1	Illegal voting,	1
Profanity,	1	Violating the Sunday law,	1
Vagrancy,	1	Perjury,	1

My accounts with the department have been settled monthly with the City Treasurer.

I have received and accounted to the City Treasurer for Assistant Marshals' Superior Court witness fees, for license and other sources, the sum of \$502.89.

The expenses of the department, so far as under the control of its officers, have been as economical as consistent with maintaining good order and complying with the reasonable requests of the citizens.

Many of our people, who reside at some distance from the centre of the city, have with good reasons requested, and had, the assistance of the Special Police. The Bridge, now

free, has required one or two officers every evening during the Summer months, together with the Fourth of July celebration, that required a large number of officers for the day. The Union for Good Works, and free meetings at Liberty Hall, that required officers to keep good order, have caused the Special Police expense to exceed that of previous years. This increase was expected and provisions made to meet the same by having twenty-nine Watchmen instead of thirty, as heretofore; the saving of which more than meets the increase of Special Police expense over that of last year. It is very evident that the present number of regular day officers is not sufficient to meet the wants of the city. A reduction of the Night Watch and equal increase of the day force, maintaining the same expense to the city as now, would make the department more efficient and meet the requirements of the city far better than the present arrangement. The yearly expectation of change of officers with every new administration, tends to diminish the efficiency of the department.

Were the officers, both of the day and night, appointed for a number of years, there would be a greater effort on the part of the officers to perfect themselves for their duties, than under the present system.

To the Assistant Marshals I am indebted for their ready aid and promptness of execution of orders, and for the general interest they have manifested for the welfare of the city. Also to the Night Watchmen for the faithful performance of every duty allotted them.

The harmony and oneness of purpose that have been manifested throughout the year, both by the day and night force, are commendable in the highest degree.

In conclusion, I express my sincere thanks to his Honor the Mayor and City Council for their confidence in me, and willingness at all times to co-operate with the department.

Respectfully,

ORRICK SMALLEY, City Marshal.

1870.

MARSHAL'S REPORT.

3

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
December 31, 1870. }

Received and ordered to be printed in the City Documents,
and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
December 31, 1870. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

REPORT OF OFFICER OF THE WATCH.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, }
Dec. 31st, 1870. }

*To His Honor the Mayor, the Board of Aldermen and
Common Council of the City of New Bedford :*

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to submit to you my first annual report, as officer of the Night Police, for the year ending Dec. 31st, 1870.

The whole number of arrests is 141, (which as usual are included in the City Marshal's report,) for the following offences :

Drunkenness,	105	Assault and battery,	17
Idle and disorderly,	9	Larceny,	7
Keeping disorderly house,	2	Arson,	1

Five hundred and six persons have been furnished with food and lodgings during the year, of these four hundred and thirty-six were males and forty-five females.

One vacancy has occurred in the force by the death of William J. Wood.

Respectfully submitted,

SAMUEL C. PERRY,

Officer of the Night Police.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
March 16th, 1871. }

Received and ordered to be printed in the City Documents.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

1871.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 7.

NINETEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES

OF THE

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY

OF

NEW BEDFORD.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE CITY COUNCIL.

NEW BEDFORD:

FESSENDEN & BAKER, CITY PRINTERS.

1871.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN,

February 16, 1871.

Read and ordered to be printed, and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL,

February 16, 1871.

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

OFFICERS OF THE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, FOR THE YEAR 1871.

TRUSTEES.

HIS HONOR, GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor of the City.

CHARLES M. PIERCE, Jr., Esq., President of the Common Council.

J. WINGATE FROST, Esq., Chairman of the Joint Standing Committee on Public Instruction.

HON. GEORGE HOWLAND, Jr.,
JAMES B. CONGDON, Esq.,
GEORGE F. KINGMAN, Esq., } at large.

President of the Board of Trustees—HIS HONOR THE MAYOR.

COMMITTEES.

ON THE LIBRARY.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, GEORGE HOWLAND, Jr.,
JAMES B. CONGDON.

BUILDING.

J. WINGATE FROST, CHARLES M. PIERCE, Jr.,
GEORGE F. KINGMAN.

ACCOUNTS.

JAMES B. CONGDON, J. WINGATE FROST,
GEORGE F. KINGMAN.

LIBRARIAN.

ROBERT C. INGRAHAM.

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN.

SOPHIA E. ALMY.

DONATIONS FOR THE YEAR 1870.

DONORS.	Volumes. Pamphlets.	
	Bound.	Unbound.
Allen, Edward A. H.,		16 6
Almy, Charles,	2	
American Antiquarian Society,		2
American Colonization Society,		1
American Philosophical Society,		2
Bogart, William H.,		1
Boston City Hospital,	1	
Boston Public Library,		6
Brayton, George,		1
Bronson Library, Watertown,	1	1
Brooks, James,		1
Bryant, Charles,		3
Buffinton, James,	25	1 2
Bureau Refugees,		2
Butler Hospital for the Insane,		1
Chandler, Charles F.,		1
Charlestown Public Library,		2
Chisholm, Elijah H.,		6
Clarke, Henry B.,		1
Coggeshall, Thomas,		1
Congdon, James B.,	3	2 72
Cornell, David L.,		1
Cutter, Abram E.,	1	
De Voe, Thomas F.,	2	1
Dexter, Franklin B.,		4
Divoll, Ira,		1
Dunbar, George H.,	11	3
Earle, Robert,		5
Eliot, Thomas D.,	32	113
Eliot, Mrs. Thomas D.,	54	1
Evans, Benjamin,		1
Fall River Public Library,		1
Farrington, William H.,		2 10
Fessenden & Baker,		3
French, Rodney,		3 14
Goodwin, William F.,		1
Gordon, William A.,	41	

DONORS.	Volumes. Pamphlets.	
	Bound.	Unbound.
Grinnell, Joseph G.,	15	
Hartford Young Men's Institute,		1
Howland, George, Jr.,		1
Howland, Philip H.,		1
Hubbard, Oliver Payson,		2
Hutchinson, Sylvander,	3	
Knowlton, Isaac C.,	1	
Ladd, Warren,		3
Ladies' Library Association, Ann Arbor, Mich., .		1
Lewis, James M.,		1
Library Company, Philadelphia,		2
Library of Congress,	1	
Loring & Atkinson,		1
Lowell City Library,		2
Lyman, Theodore, 3d,		1
Lynch, John,	1	
McKenzie, Alexander,		1
Maine State Library,		1
Massachusetts Board of Health,	1	
May, Samuel I.,	1	
Medical Society, D. C.,		1
Mercantile Library Association, N. Y.,	1	3
Merrill, Edward B.,	10	1 214
Morgan, S. Griffiths,		4
New York State Library,		1
Nye, Gideon, Jr.,		10
Ohio Mechanics Institute, Cincinnati,		1
Peabody Academy of Science, Salem,		1
Peabody Institute, Baltimore,		1
Peabody Institute, Peabody,		1
Peirce, Ebenezer W.,	1	
People's Library, Newport,	1	
Pitman, Robert C.,		33
Public Library, Newburyport,		1
Public Library, Reading,		1
Public Library, Watertown,	1	
Quint, Alonzo H.,	5	
Ramsey, Alexander,		1
Robertson, C. A.,		1
Rodman, Benjamin,	1	

DONORS.	Volumes. Pamphlets.	
	Bound.	Unbound.
Rodman, Edmund,		40
Rodman, Samuel,	7	4
Rotch, William J.,	329	4
Schieffelin, Henry M.,	1	
School Board, St. Louis,		1
Shaw, Job L.,		4
Smithsonian Institution,	1	2
State Lunatic Hospital, Northampton,		1
State of Rhode Island,	1	
Stearns, George W.,	2	
Stetson, Thomas M.,		17
Sumner, Charles,	15	8
Superintendent of the Coast Survey,	1	
Swasey, Charles L.,		1
Taber, Robert B.,	1	1
Taber, William C.,	5	7
Thompson, James D.,	3	
Thomson, John H.,		2
United States Congress,	49	
Wilcox, Thomas,		53
Wiley, Henry,		1
Wilmington Institute, Delaware,		1
Wines, E. C.,	7	
Wood, Henry T.,		1
Worcester Public Library,		1
Worth, Benjamin,		6
Young Men's Association, Buffalo,		2
Young Men's Christian Association, Worcester,		1
Young Men's Mercantile Library Association, Cincinnati,		1
Young Men's Mercantile Library Association, Pittsburg, Pa.,		1

NEWSPAPERS AND CHARTS.

Anthony, Edmund, Daily Evening Standard, Vols. 5-8. 4 v., fo.

Rodman, Samuel, Chart of Acushnet River, taken from Des Barres' Chart, 1776. Coast Survey Chart of New Bedford Harbor.

Superintendent of the Coast Survey, Chart of Alaska.

Thompson, James D., New Bedford Daily Register, Vols. 1-5. 5 vols., fo.

United States, Engineer Department, Military Maps, 1864-5.

REPORT.

To His Honor the Mayor, and to the Gentlemen of the Board of Aldermen and of the Common Council of the City of New Bedford:

The Trustees of the NEW BEDFORD FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY respectfully beg leave to lay before you their NINETEENTH ANNUAL REPORT.

It is gratifying to have it in our power to inform you, that the statistics for the year 1870 exhibit a more extensive use of the Library than in any year which has preceded it.

There have been taken from the Library during the year, *thirty-nine thousand, four hundred and twenty-eight* volumes.

The daily average of deliveries has been *one hundred and twenty-eight*.

The increase of cards has been *five hundred and nineteen*.

The whole number of cards issued is *ten thousand, one hundred and twenty-seven*.

These statements show an increase of *three thousand, seven hundred and twenty-six* volumes taken, and an increase of the daily average of *twelve* over the year 1869.

The number of readers at the Library is evidently on the increase. It has given us much pleasure, in our former Reports, to allude to this interesting feature in the operations of our Library. Should the number of visitors of this class continue to increase, it will soon become necessary to add to the space now devoted to our readers.

ACCESSIONS DURING THE YEAR.

There has been added to the Library during the past year more than *one thousand* volumes. The whole number is now about *twenty-three thousand*.

We have also largely increased the number of our pamphlets, and at this time the number cannot be short of *seven thousand*.

The books purchased during the year, a large proportion of which are English works, not re-published in this country, have been of the highest rank in the literature of our language.

It is gratifying to be able to state, that we are every year filling up the blanks in our Catalogue with the standard publications in our own language; and we are warranted in the expectation and belief, that before many years shall elapse, there will be found on the shelves of the New Bedford Free Public Library, a collection of books in the English tongue, which shall be exceeded in value and extent by few libraries of our country.

Visitors to our institution, whose familiarity with the literature of our language gives them the ability to judge, have often expressed the opinion that our collection, for its extent, embraced as large a proportion of truly valuable books as any Library in the country. It will, we most confidently believe, be the aim of those to whom the management of the Library shall be entrusted for the future, as it has been of those who have directed its operations for the past eighteen years of its existence, to give it a character and reputation which shall reflect credit upon our city while it diffuses light and knowledge among our people. It has already attained a position highly gratifying to every citizen of New Bedford, as well as to all who have been in any way connected with its management; and the prospect for the coming years is full of a most encouraging assurance, that

the same care and devotion on the part of its managers, and the same liberal support from the people and the people's representatives, will place it in the foremost rank among the depositories of learning in our country. With an increase of its means, will be demanded a corresponding increase of the diligence, skill and devotedness demanded for its management; and these secured, its progress must be steadily onward to a higher and still higher position of usefulness and reputation.

DONATIONS.

In every Report, that has been sent you from this Board, there has been pleasure and gratitude expressed when mention has been made of the donations for the year. The present year will form no exception. It is our pleasant duty to lay before you a record of donations which, in point of numbers and value will compare most favorably with any one which has preceded it. More than one hundred individuals have remembered us, and have enriched our institution with *six hundred and ninety-two* volumes of books, *seven hundred and fifteen* pamphlets, *nine* volumes of newspapers, and many valuable maps and charts. In this view of our relation to the public, we may truly say, that we have retained all our former benefactors and largely increased the number. This is encouraging to all who have the management of the institution, and full of promise for its future enlargement. We have so often given expression to the satisfaction derived by the managing board from this source, that we shall not be held as wanting in the sentiment, or too brief in giving it expression, if we do not refer more particularly to the list of donors, which it gives us so much pleasure to present to you. To every individual named on that list we feel grateful; and in your names, and in the names of the people of New Bedford, we thus publicly thank them for

the donations they have made, and for the evidence these donations have offered of an interest in the property of the Free Public Library.

From Congress, and from the Smithsonian Institution, we continue to receive, under the operation of law, and the favor of the Hon. James Buffinton, the valuable publications which are issued under the general government. And in this connection we may be allowed to state, that Mr. Buffinton has not only continued to us the privilege of receiving the public documents as the custodians of the District, but has favored us by the donation, personally, of many valuable works. As we allude to the favor, direct and indirect, which we have received through the instrumentality of him who now so ably represents this District in the National Council, there open upon us deep and precious memories of the past, when one departed fellow-citizen, distinguished and beloved, THOMAS DAWES ELIOT, occupied so long and so worthily that honorable position. During the whole period of his public life, and for the whole time embraced between the opening of this institution and his death, he was its unwearied and munificent benefactor. Our records and our reports abound with the evidence of the interest which he felt in the Library, and of the valuable donations by which that interest was manifested.

And now the list which we annually publish bears his name for the last time. The name is there, and there is another beside it; the one bearing testimony to his continued interest in the institution which he had always cherished; the other, that the feeling of regard has even survived his departure and has found expression through her whom his death has made desolate.

This is not the place for this good man's eulogy. Even were it so, the work has already been done, the high and melancholy duty has already been performed. We shall

transfer to our pages the record,* which gave to us at the period of his death, the expressions of high and honorable appreciation in which he was held by his associates of the bar and in public life, and by all his fellow-citizens, and which spoke so feelingly and eloquently of the all-pervading grief at his departure. Thus, as it naturally connected itself with our record of donations and with the general subject of accessions to the Library through the interest felt by individuals in its enlargement, we have discharged what has clearly appeared to us to be a duty to a departed benefactor, and presented to you the first item of the necrology of the year.

There is another claim to our notice under this saddening department of our annual communication.

THOMAS MANDELL, although less prominent in public life, and less intimately connected with the Free Public Library than our friend of whom we have spoken, has unquestionable claims to a notice in this communication to the City Council of New Bedford.

Length of years and an honorable life were his. For half a century he was identified, to an extent hardly reached by any other, with the business operations of our city and with the management of our monied institutions. His career as a merchant, and as a prominent manager of incorporated associations and extensive trusts, was marked, not only by that success which gives evidence of varied talents, unceasing devotion, and unremitting toil, but by that unquestioning confidence on the part of those with whom, and for whom he labored, which gave him an influence whose authority few were disposed to question, and which made it manifest to all that the springs of character and action were deeply seated in the principles of Christian faith and obligation.†

* See Appendix.

† See Appendix for a further notice of Thomas Mandell.

The extent of the obligation of the Free Public Library of New Bedford to the industry, the talents and integrity of Thomas Mandell can never be known. When our thoughts gratefully rest upon the memory of her whose munificent benefaction has so greatly enlarged its means and opened so bright a prospect for its future, we find ourselves associating the names of Thomas Mandell and Thomas D. Eliot in the gratifying anticipations.

We think of him whose legal ability, cultivated mind and comprehensive understanding, aided our benefactress in her wishes to devote a part of her princely fortune to the welfare and enlightenment of the people of her native city; and of him, the sagacious, upright and intelligent merchant, to whom she entrusted the care of her rapidly increasing wealth, while living, and of its distribution after her death; and we find the names of both of these departed citizens associated with hers in grateful recognition of the bounty that has blessed our institution and our city.

We have received from ABRAM E. CUTTER, of Charlestown, one of the most beautiful volumes ever printed in this country. It contains the works of our first New England poetess, Anne Bradstreet. It must have been a labor of love for this enlightened gentleman to reproduce the writings of this puritan poet in so costly and beautiful a form. We embrace this opportunity again to thank our Charlestown friend for his most acceptable donation.

In this connection we would publicly recognize the great obligation we are under to the HON. WILLIAM J. ROTCH, for his gift of about *three hundred and fifty* volumes of books mostly written by members of the Society of Friends. They are rare and valuable, and supply a want which we have long felt, and which we have found it difficult to supply.

DOCTOR WILLIAM A. GORDON has our thanks for a donation of books, valuable in itself, and which we shall hold in

high regard, both for the sake of the donor, and because there is found upon them the name of a departed citizen whose memory will ever be dear to the people of our city. There can be no more fitting place for books bearing upon them the name of John Mason Williams than the New Bedford Free Public Library.

We feel greatly indebted to a number of gentlemen* of our city, for a faithful and beautifully executed portrait of our friend and benefactor the late JAMES ARNOLD. This is a cherished and highly valuable addition to the limited Picture Gallery of the Free Public Library. We set great store by the portraits, both of the living and the dead, which are now found upon our walls, and it is an interesting and gratifying fact that we are indebted for them all to the liberality of the friends of the institution. We have long cherished the hope, that in some future time, and that one not very far distant, a gallery of pictures, gathered through the enlightened munificence of the friends of art in our city, would be connected with our Public Library. The teachings of true art purify the taste, chasten and elevate the imagination, and give wealth and power of expression to the understanding, and afford to those who can have access to the works of genius, a pleasure that can never be exhausted and that never leaves a sting behind.

INCREASE OF ACCOMMODATIONS.

In the last Report of the Trustees mention was made of the enlarged space obtained for the purposes of the Library by finishing a room in the attic of the Library Building. As this was intended and can only be used for a certain class of publications, valuable for the purposes of consultation, but examined, comparatively, but seldom, it has given us no relief with regard to the arrangement of the more important accessions to the Library.

* See Appendix.

The last Report also called attention to the fact, that the room belonging to the Library, but which was then occupied by the Superintendent of the Water Works, was greatly needed for the purposes to which it was originally designated. This room is still occupied in the same manner. It was greatly needed then, it is much more needed by the Library now, and publications, in number sufficient to fill it, when it shall be vacated, repaired and arranged, are waiting its restoration to the use and control of the Trustees of the institution.

INCREASE OF THE NUMBER OF TRUSTEES.

The present board of managers are unanimously of the opinion, that the interests of the Library would be promoted by an increase in the number of Trustees. When, nineteen years ago, the City Council passed the ordinance which gave the institution its existence, few of those then active in the work anticipated its rapid growth and present elevated and important position. Sustained by liberal appropriations from the Council, it has, under the management of those who have regarded its growth and prosperity as objects that called for their highest and most devoted efforts, attained a place in our community, a rank upon the list of the book collections of the country, and a position in the estimation of the lovers and promoters of literature and knowledge, gratifying to every citizen of New Bedford; and demanding of all, who are or may be connected with its guardianship or management, a continuation of the same zeal, wisdom and liberality which have been followed by such important and gratifying results. The Library now occupies a position which, while it bears witness to the liberality and wisdom of the past, justifies and encourages increased zeal and devotedness for the future. Our truest and most richly endowed minds may well feel a high degree of satisfaction that the city of New Bedford has such a possession; and with the

large increase of means which will soon be placed at the disposal of its managers, our truest and most richly endowed minds can have few employments more worthy of their attention than the guidance of the future of our flourishing Free Public Library.

TRUST FUNDS.

In accordance with the regulations established by the City Council, we proceed to place before you our Annual Statement in relation to the several Trust Funds, whose income is expended by the Trustees of the Free Public Library.

GEORGE HOWLAND, JUNIOR, FUND.

The amount of this fund is		\$1,600.00
Balance of income from last statement,	\$293.82	
Income to July 1, 1870,	48.00	341.82
There have been purchases of books made during the year, and entered to this account to the amount of		343.34
Amount expended over income credited,		<u>\$1.52</u>

CHARLES W. MORGAN FUND.

The amount of this fund is		\$1,000.00
Balance of income as per last statement,	176.85	
Income to July 1, 1870,	30.00	206.85
<i>Expenditures.</i>		
Paid for sundry books,	46.20	
Paid for Painting by William A. Wall,	100.00	
Paid for Frame for ditto,	35.00	
Paid for Frame for the "Dartmouth Address,"	26.00	207.20
Expended over income credited,		<u>\$0.35</u>

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY FUND.

Balance of this account as per last statement,	\$54.53	
Amount of books purchased for this account,	52.98	
		<u>\$1.55</u>

CHARLES CONGDON FUND.

Balance of this account as per last statement,	\$10.00	
Paid for "Annals of Long Island Historical Society,"	10.00	

With regard to the last two named trust funds, no further care on our part will be required. Our former reports have shown in what way two small sums of money came into our hands which have been designated as the Horticultural Society Fund, and the Charles Congdon Fund, and these reports have also shown, that from time to time expenditures have been made on account of them. The money was paid into the treasury of the city, but bore no interest. The whole amount of both is now expended, and the accounts closed. Every book purchased from these funds is so entered upon our list of accessions, and each volume contains a conspicuous notice of the source from whence it is derived.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND,	}	Trustees Free Public Library.
J. WINGATE FROST,		
CHARLES M. PIERCE, Jr.,		
GEORGE HOWLAND, Jr.,		
WARREN LADD,		
JAMES B. CONGDON,		

NEW BEDFORD, December, 31, 1870.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

HON. THOMAS DAWES ELIOT.

[From the New Bedford Daily Mercury, June 15th, 1870.]

THOMAS DAWES ELIOT died at his residence in this city, yesterday afternoon, after a protracted and lingering illness from an insidious and incurable malady, a malignant tumor within the abdomen. On leaving Congress at the close of his term of service in March, 1869, he suffered from his exhaustive labors in that body, and his friends missed the vigor and freshness of health which had always distinguished him. But it was hoped by himself and others that rest was all he required, and that this, enjoyed here at home, would soon restore his wasted energy. In this all were sadly disappointed. He daily grew weaker, until in March last he sought relief by a visit to Savannah, but without any benefit from the change, and after about a month's sojourn there he returned, and gradually sank to his final rest.

Mr. Eliot was born in Boston, March 20th, 1808, the eldest son of the late William G. Eliot and Margaret Dawes, who survives to mourn the loss of her first born son. His parents removing to Washington, Mr. Eliot was educated in that city, graduating at Columbia College, and commencing his law studies in the office of the late Judge Cranch. He soon removed to this city, and completed his studies with ex-Judge Warren, was admitted to the bar in this County, continuing in the active practice of his profession, which he ardently loved, until a short time previous to his death. He represented our city, while yet a young man, in the lower branch of the Legislature, and in 1846 was a member of the State Senate. In 1854 he was elected to the 33d Congress, to fill the unexpired term of Hon. Zeno Scudder, and was re-elected to the 36th, 37th, 38th, 39th and 40th Congresses.

As a lawyer, Mr. Eliot early took, and to the last maintained, a most honorable position at the bar. Of great industry, close application, and conscientious fidelity to the interests of his clients, he never lost the confidence of any who employed him. In public life, and particularly as a member of Congress during the rebellion, he won his highest honors; and then, less by any brilliant displays upon the floor of the House, than by his unswerving

devotion to principle, his unselfish patriotism and his noble advocacy of human rights. He had none of the arts of the mere politician; he despised them. What is right, not what is expedient, was his enquiry. He was among those who at one time were decried as "Conscience Whigs;" but to him the term "Conscience Whig" was an honor. For conscience, an enlightened conscience, was his guide; and pursuing in his public as in his private life, that guide, he won a place in the warmest regards of his constituents and the respect of all who knew him.

No man in Congress enjoyed to a greater degree the esteem of his fellows; and no Representative ever better upheld the honor and sustained the character of our State. Gladly would the District have returned him again to Congress; but he loved his profession better than political life. We well know that, twice at least, he accepted a nomination at the sacrifice of his cherished wish to retire to his practice and to the enjoyment of his delightful home.

Mr. Eliot was good man, pure minded, kind hearted, of sterling integrity, and of a most catholic spirit. In our unreserved intercourse with him, we can recall no instance in which he indulged in any unkind, uncharitable or disparaging remarks about even those who had maligned him. He spoke no ill of his neighbor, but evinced a spirit of charity as beautiful as it is rare.

He was a deeply religious man, always ready with good words, and as ready with good works. Of his labors in the Sunday School of the Unitarian Church, where for years he was Superintendent, many of our readers have grateful recollections. His heart was in the work, and he deeply regretted the necessity of its relinquishment. Thousands will call to mind his invaluable services as President of the Unitarian Association, his admirable tact in the Chair, his hearty zeal and enthusiasm, and his earnest and successful exertions for fraternal union. He was a generous man, prompt to give to every good object, and foremost in his contributions of money or of labor to sustain all benevolent enterprises. Better than any triumph at the bar, or the highest honors won in political life, is the simple record of his unselfish, christian life. He rests from his labors, and his works do follow him.

[From the New Bedford Daily Mercury, June 17th, 1870.]

The New Bedford Daily Mercury of the above date, under its head of Superior Court proceedings for June 16th, remarks that the Hon. George Marston rose and stated to the Court that he was deputed by the bar of the County, to make formal announcement of the death of Hon. Thomas D. Eliot, one of the oldest members of the bar, and to present the resolutions adopted by them, with the request that they

be placed upon the records of the Court. After proper reference to the professional standing and character of the deceased, Mr. Marston read the resolutions, as follows :

“The members of the bar of Bristol County, having heard with sincere sorrow, of the decease of Hon. Thomas D. Eliot, who, for forty years, occupied a prominent position as one of their members, have, in view of this sad event,

Resolved, That the career of Mr. Eliot at the bar was highly honorable to him, and affords an example worthy of imitation by all who would seek to attain success and distinction in the profession of the law ; that his caution and prudence as a counsellor ; his industry, patience and thoroughness in the preparation of causes ; his energy and zeal as an advocate ; his fidelity and watchfulness in the protection of all the interests entrusted to his care ; his earnest and unabated attachment to his calling and his love for its pursuit ; his application of the discipline and learning acquired in professional experience to shaping legislation in the councils of the nation ; his steadfast adherence to the fundamental principles of right and justice, which lie at the basis of the common law ; his cheerful return from distinguished duty in public service to the forum of his early life, and to his familiar labors among those he served for many years ; his unvarying courtesy of manner and kindness of disposition ; and his unspotted private life, combined to commend him to our respect and affection and will keep his memory green for years to come.

Resolved, That these resolutions be presented to the Superior Court now in session, with a respectful request that they be entered upon the records, and that a copy be communicated to the family of our departed brother.”

Charles W. Clifford, Esq., then read the following communication to the Court, from Hon. E. H. Bennett, of Taunton, adding in fitting words his testimony to the unvarying kindness and consideration shown by the deceased to the younger members of the bar.

May it please your Honor :

An important duty in another County prevents my personal presence here to-day ; but I cannot forbear to express in another mode my sympathy with my brethren of the bar at this, the latest loss of one of their most prominent members. When I came to the bar in 1848, Mr. Eliot was at the height of his large and successful practice. Very few causes of much importance were then tried at either end of the County in which he was not actively engaged.

Too distant from him in locality, years or professional standing, ever to furnish the slightest opportunity or occasion for any feeling of rivalry between us, I was yet so often in contact and collision with him, as to enable me to appreciate and bear witness to his talents, his industry, his earnest devotion to the cause of his clients, his remarkable fairness and courtesy towards his opponents, and the great confidence which the Court, juries, and all parties seemed to repose in his integrity, candor and love of justice. To me he was always kind and courteous, both personally and professionally, and I never remember an instance, in which amid the sharpest encounter of a jury trial he ever said or did a single thing which could wound the most sensitive feeling or leave a sting behind.

I remember one instance in which his desire for simple justice, though against his client, was strongly marked. I was trying a case against him, in which I was seeking to break up an alleged fraudulent conveyance, which his client was thought to have made. As the evidence kept pouring in to show the fraud, his efforts gradually slackened, and finally when one witness testified directly to the defendant's admission of the fraudulent purpose he had in making the conveyance, Mr. Eliot suddenly threw down his pen in disgust, left the case, and took his seat at the other side of the bar.

And now that he has gone, it certainly becomes us to meet and express our appreciation of his merits, his standing at the bar, his labors and devotion to the cause of right and justice, both in his own profession and in the councils of the nation. And as the circle of those in active practice, when I first came to this County, gradually but steadily narrows, I can but be reminded how few now remain, and that soon my summons may come to join

"The innumerable caravan, that moves
To that mysterious realm, where each shall take
His chamber in the silent halls of death."

The loss of Mr. Eliot and Mr. Stone reminds us all that the elder and the younger are both equally liable to be taken from us, and that we all "await alike the inevitable hour," and that the "paths of glory lead but to the grave."

Brief addresses were then made by Hon. E. L. Barney, Judge Borden, William H. Johnson and Daniel Ricketson, Esqs., and Hon. John H. Clifford. To repeat them would be almost like parading the expressions of private grief. They were the unstudied, unpremeditated, spontaneous testimonials of professional brethren and personal friends, to the excellent character of the deceased; hearty endorsements of

the just sentiments of the resolutions. The tributes paid to Mr. Eliot's professional integrity, his fidelity to the Court and the cause of justice, as well as to his clients, the noble generosity which so distinguished him, his unselfish and persistent labors for the oppressed and enslaved, his goodness of heart, and his purity of life, were all earnest, and some of them touching and beautiful. It was no empty, formal honor that was paid; but a willing, impulsive homage to genuine worth. The remarks of Mr. Clifford, who commenced practice about the same time with Mr. Eliot, who for some years was his room-mate, and who, in the good old days when attendance at Court meant a residence of a week or two at the shire-town, was always his companion upon the circuit, were very impressive. He characterized the life of Mr. Eliot, as one of honorable repute, and claimed that his highest glory was his goodness.

At the close of Mr. Clifford's address, Judge Putnam spoke as follows :

Gentlemen of the Bar of Bristol :

The resolutions of respect to the late Thomas D. Eliot, a member of this bar, which have just been presented to me by one of your members, awaken in my own mind feelings of the deepest sensibility, and in behalf of the Superior Court, which I have the honor to represent on this occasion, I tender you my sincerest sympathy, in the loss which you have sustained.

The character and reputation of Mr. Eliot belong, however, not alone to the County of Bristol; and I may be permitted, I am sure, on this occasion to bear testimony to the profound respect and esteem which were entertained for him by members of the bar of other Counties, as well as by the judiciary of the whole Commonwealth. It is eminently fitting that the death of such a man should make us pause for a moment in the heated conflict of professional strife, for in the face of a reality like this which now confronts us, how shadowy and unreal seem all the prizes for which we struggle.

Of the character of Mr. Eliot as a politician, it does not become me here and now to speak. He served in Congress from this District during a most exciting period in the history of our country, and I have supposed to the general acceptance of those he represented. But I have always thought that, however well fitted he was for public life, his heart was rather in his profes-

sion, and we meet here now rather to render to him our tribute of professional respect. Of his merits and success as a lawyer we *may* speak, for they belong peculiarly to us. The public at large, as it seems to me, never fully appreciate or understand why we give so high rank among men, in our estimation, to the great and learned lawyer. To them, the fame of a successful lawyer seems but fleeting and evanescent. I refer not, of course, to the reputation which a lawyer may acquire as a politician or a statesman, but of the fame which he acquires merely as a lawyer. Unworthy members of our profession have sometimes led the public to misunderstand us, and to suppose that with us mere trickery and effrontery ensure professional success. Using success in its loose sense, they may do so temporarily at least, but a success which achieves a name, a reputation, and an affectionate memory in the hearts of those whom we leave behind us, they never can.

The law, rightfully understood, is but a part of that universal system of order which pervades all nature and binds the universe to the throne of the Eternal. Hooker has well said of it that "its seat is the bosom of God." He, then, who would achieve success in rightfully administering it, must possess many and varied talents, an innate sense of justice, and high moral as well as intellectual qualifications. Well, then, may we rank high among the benefactors of our race, the truly great and successful lawyer.

From what I have known of the character and life of Mr. Eliot, as a lawyer, and what your resolutions contain, which, I must assume, express the carefully considered opinions of those who best knew him, it seems to me that he must have possessed, in an eminent degree, the qualifications to which I have referred as essential to true success, and that we may well, to-day, enshrine him in our hearts and memories.

To the spirit of your resolutions I yield my hearty accord.

An earnest, laborious, faithful and conscientious lawyer, a scholarly, sociable and companionable man, a warm and true-hearted friend, an active and devoted Christian, — what higher praise can we award to him.

I yield most willingly, gentlemen, to your wishes, and order your resolutions to be recorded at length on the records of this Court, and shall direct an adjournment of the Court to enable us all to attend the funeral of our deceased brother.

THOMAS MANDELL.

[From the New Bedford Daily Mercury of Monday, Feb. 14th, 1870.]

MR. THOMAS MANDELL died at his residence in this city, at 3 o'clock yesterday morning, after a comparatively brief illness. He was born in Fairhaven, then a part of the town of New Bedford, August 9th, 1792; was for a time a clerk in a store at the Head-of-the-River; and before reaching his majority, commenced business here as partner with the late Caleb Congdon. Soon after, he took the entire management of a mechanics' store, developing there the business traits which attracted the notice of the firm of Isaac Howland, Jr., & Co., and induced them to offer him an interest in their house. He became a member of that firm in 1819; and it is exact justice to say, that to him more than to any other partner is due the high credit which the house for half a century maintained, and the colossal fortunes it built up. The late Edward Mott Robinson entered the firm about 1833, which soon after consisted of that gentleman, Mr. Mandell and the late Sylvia Ann Howland. The new partner brought to the firm an eagerness and boldness in enterprise, which greatly extended its operations, but which never disregarded the sound judgment of Mr. Mandell; and the two, although widely differing in almost everything else, perfectly agreed in their notions of mercantile integrity, and each entertained the highest regard for the honor of the other. Besides his responsibility as a partner, Mr. Mandell, for more than a quarter of a century, had the entire care and management of the estate of the late Sylvia Ann Howland; and her appointment of him as sole executor of her will was a just recognition of his integrity, while her bequest to him of two hundred thousand dollars was nothing more than a fair remuneration for the valuable service he had rendered.

Mr. Mandell was many years ago one of the Selectmen of New Bedford, and was the first to commence the keeping of the records by the Board; but with this exception he held no public office.* He sought no such honors; but he was never without proofs of the confidence reposed in his probity and discretion, as the responsible positions he held in various corporations showed. He was not a great man; but he was better than that,—a good man. A merchant

*Mr. Mandell was a few years in public life as a Representative to the General Court from the town of New Bedford. He was elected for seven consecutive years, from 1830 to 1836 inclusive,

of the old school, he knew no road to success but that of upright and honorable dealing. Modest and unobtrusive, no man was ever more tenacious of an opinion, when satisfied of its correctness. His name here was the synonym of rectitude.

He was a benevolent man. He was the almoner of his own bounty, a bounty which did not break out, at long intervals, in noisy and startling displays of beneficence, but flowed quietly, steadily, refreshingly. We need not speak of the objects of his charity, or the extent of his benefactions. *He* never spoke of them, and shrunk from any mention of them by others. He may be forgotten as the honorable and successful merchant; but his memory will live in the hearts of those, who have been sustained and cheered by his unostentatious and gentle charities.

Mr. Mandell's death is the fourth among the legatees under the Howland will, which the recent withdrawal of the suit of the heir-at-law left him free to execute, and the execution of which he hoped to be able to accomplish. His perfect system, however, will make the work he left, easy of completion.

[From the New Bedford Mercury, Saturday, February 19th, 1870.]

S O N N E T.

THOMAS MANDELL.

FEB. 14, 1870.

Few are the words which in the morn's gazette,
Tell us of thee, thou noble-hearted man;—
The birth, the death,—of life the general plan;
Allegiance life-long to the right; and yet
There is close mingled with the deep regret,
That from our darkened, erring world has fled
The light that never dazzled or misled,
In which with winning potency there met
A soul's stern fealty to truth and God,
And manners gentle as the evening's close,
Another phase of feeling;—death's repose
Has hushed to them who nearest thee have trod
Life's pathway, many a gentle utterance sweet,
Fresh from the fount where song and music meet.

PORTRAIT OF THE LATE JAMES ARNOLD.

[Extract from the records of the Trustees of the Free Public Library.]

MEETING OF TRUSTEES, July 2nd, 1870.

A portrait of our deceased friend and benefactor, JAMES ARNOLD, painted by William Allen Wall, was placed in our Library to-day. It is the gift of the gentlemen whose names follow :

Joseph Grinnell, George O. Crocker, Matthew Howland, S. Griffiths Morgan, Joseph C. Delano, George Howland, Jr., Edward C. Jones, David R. Green, Henry T. Wood, Edward D. Mandell, Oliver Prescott, Caleb Anthony.

Voted, That the Trustees of the Free Public Library feel under great obligations to the gentlemen whose generous contributions have purchased and presented to our institution, this faithful and artistic portrait of our late fellow citizen, James Arnold, and that the clerk be directed to convey to each of them a proper acknowledgment.

1871.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 8.

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SCHOOL COMMITTEE

OF THE

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD,

TOGETHER WITH THE

SUPERINTENDENT'S ANNUAL REPORT,

FOR THE YEAR 1870.

NEW BEDFORD:

FESSENDEN & BAKER, CITY PRINTERS.

1871.

IN SCHOOL COMMITTEE,

Dec. 29th, 1870.

Adopted and 500 copies ordered to be printed, together with the Superintendent's Report, for the use of the Committee.

H. F. HARRINGTON, *Secretary*.

REPORT.

The close of another year brings with it the obligation of the School Committee, to present to the City Council a report of the condition of the public schools, with such suggestions as occur to them "to promote the interests thereof."

Deeply impressed with the fact that there is no subject so important to the city as the education of its children, we have endeavored to raise the standard of excellence in the schools, and to bring the schools up to the standard. We do not say that their general condition is better than it ever was before, but that we have tried to make it so. How far we have succeeded, time alone can show.

The number of public schools in the city is twenty-three. In these are employed eighty-two teachers, and nearly thirty-six hundred children are receiving instruction. A very little consideration of this fact shows the great value and variety of the interests intrusted to the Board, and something of the labor required. The Committee entered upon their duties with no little anxiety that these interests should not suffer at their hands. Our endeavor has been to infuse new life into the department, to encourage what was well done before, to remedy, in so far as possible, evils which have been detected, and to institute new measures wherever reform seemed to be demanded. We have not been unmindful of the increasing demand of our citizens, and the necessity apparent to ourselves, for higher excellence, and more finished and accomplished education, and of the recent acts of the Legislature to the same ends.

The great ends of education are answered in the welfare of the children, having reference to their connection with their various duties and stations in life. Having these ends in view, we have appointed teachers, determined their compensation and assigned their duties. It should be remembered that education in this view, does not regard so much the acquisition of any particular branch or branches of knowledge, as the development of the powers both of mind and body. It should not be forgotten that it is more important to know how to acquire and apply knowledge, than to be proficient in one or two departments. To educate is to cultivate not a part, but the whole—not to stimulate one faculty of the mind to the injury of the others, nor to overtax the mind at the expense of the body,—otherwise the balance is disturbed. We may have some excellencies, but we cannot have completeness. Our great object has been, therefore, to discipline all the powers, mental and physical, for manly and womanly strength, and not for show. Surely this is the ultimate of good training. Not considering this, some are found who sneer at what they call “flowery innovations, consuming valuable time.”

It should be borne in mind that the influence of our schools, though very great, is limited, and not only so, but it is often counteracted. The average length of time that the children attend the public schools is not over eight years. A wise administration of the business of the schools considers this, and so regulates its discipline, and so arranges its system, and so apportions the labor, as to accomplish the greatest possible amount of valuable work. The children of the schools are, for a great portion of the time, under other influences at home and among their associates, and these influences are too frequently opposed to any good government, moral or intellectual. It would be well if there were no differences between the parents of the children and the School Board, but as this is not to be expected, the Committee can only act

independently, upon the best methods and after the best models which can be ascertained.

At no previous period, we believe, have our citizens had stronger reasons for honest pride in their public schools, or stronger inducements to extend to them their fostering care. They will compare favorably with the schools of any other city in the Commonwealth. They are well graded, the work is well apportioned, and the relations of the several studies well ascertained. A steady, true, and we believe genuine advance and improvement are observable. The different parts of the system work in harmony with each other, and the whole for the well being of the pupils and the public good. The system is not perfect, no merely human institution can be. Much has been done, and much remains to do, and if our aim is sufficiently high and kept steadily in view, it will be approached if not reached.

EXPENDITURES.

The question of expenditures and finance is one of difficulty and embarrassment. In presenting the claims of our schools to public confidence, we have no disposition to keep out of sight the cost of them. With as much economy as can well be allowed, where so great interests are involved, where the health, the life and future well being of the children of our city are at stake, the Committee have endeavored to regulate their acts. And we are satisfied that nothing less than this would be generally approved. These interests are as great, at least, as any over which any department of the City Government has control, and the money which they require should be liberally appropriated, and judiciously expended. The Committee, upon this point, can only recommend such appropriations as shall sustain a system so wisely founded, and which is productive of such good results.

It should not be forgotten, that the appropriation once made cannot easily be changed, and the expenditures of the

Committee for the good of the schools are necessarily limited to the amount of the appropriation. A true liberality in this respect will well repay itself, in the coming years, in the increased intelligence of the children and the community. We are too apt to speak of the future as beyond our control or foresight. But the future of our community is before us in the children of to-day—and the true way to ensure a glorious future, is to make a true and tolerable present.

The aggregate amount of bills approved during the present calendar year, is \$60,120.76. This shows the cost of education this year to have been \$16.89 per pupil. The expenditures since the commencement of the financial year have been as follows :

For Salaries,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$36,361.33
For books and stationery,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,419.19
For fuel,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,770.77
For heating apparatus,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	878.67
For cleaning and whitewashing,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	532.95
For sweeping and making fires,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,177.17
For furniture,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	950.00
Evening schools,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	302.63
Miscellaneous,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,076.54
Total,									<hr/> \$45,469.25

SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

Upon the subject of School Buildings, as they are now under the control of another department of the City Government, it is only necessary for us to speak in so far as they affect the schools, the cause of education, and the health of the pupils. With one or two dishonorable exceptions, they are well provided and furnished, except in the means of ventilation. The school houses on Charles and Sixth streets are uncomfortable, unhealthy, unsuitable in their internal arrangements, and in their outside appearance in no way creditable to the public taste. The attention of the City Council has often been called to the condition of these buildings.

Previous to the long vacation a communication was addressed to the Committee on Public Property, urging the need of measures better to accommodate some of the schools without a moment's unnecessary delay. As early as the last of June, the Board felt themselves compelled to suspend the Primary School occupying the lower floor of the Sixth street house. This was done with direct and special reference to the health of both teachers and scholars, there being in ordinary seasons, standing water under the house for three quarters of the year. The Committee on Public Property reported back that they did not consider the building worth any repairs, and that the cellar could not be drained. In consequence thereof, the Board have been deprived of the use of these rooms, and much inconvenience, if not positive injury, has ensued.

The Griffin street and Arnold street houses had never been comfortably and properly provided and furnished, an old style of arm chair long ago discarded elsewhere, being in inconvenient and uncomfortable use. To permit of any improvements in this respect, the Committee on Public Property were obliged to remove the entries, and add porches to these buildings.

The Board regret that much valuable time has been lost to the schools during the past year, by reason of the chief repairs having been made in term time, and not as heretofore during the long vacation.

One room in the Bush street school-house, one in the Cedar street, and another in the Parker street have been supplied with new furniture this year. The double desks also in the Grammar schools have been divided and made into single ones, and the Griffin and Arnold street houses provided with seat desks instead of the arm chairs without desks, that constituted their entire equipment.

Every year the necessity for a new building in the central part of the city, for the accommodation of the High or Gram-

mar school, becomes more and more apparent. The evils of the present joint occupancy of one building by two schools, together with the imposed necessity of colonies distributed in different quarters of the city, are too evident to require proof and should no longer be disregarded.

A new building is also needed at the south end to take the place of the Sixth street school. The Dartmouth street house is too far to the south. The building should be sold and another erected in a more convenient location, or the present building should be moved to some lot near the junction of Allen and County streets, and be considerably enlarged. It should contain not less than six rooms to meet our present wants. Even then, the Grammar school on Sixth street would still remain to be provided for, and this perhaps would be best accomplished by adding one story to the Fifth street building. The Rockdale school-house should be enlarged by the addition of a room for the accommodation of an assistant. The school convened at the Arnold street house has so increased as to demand improved accommodations, and the health of the children who attend there should be better cared for. The house ought to be moved. We are now tenants at will of the lot on which the building stands. It is low, wet, has no fences, and is badly approached.

We are constrained in this connection to call attention to the filthiness of the out buildings connected with some of the public schools. In many instances nothing less than entire reconstruction will remedy the evil. Many of the yards too, at certain seasons of the year, are wet and uncomfortable, if not positively unhealthy, and should be regraded.

The Board are reluctant to call upon the City Council, in the present state of the finances, for any outlay not imperatively demanded—and have not done so without consideration and from a sense of duty, in the present and increasing necessities of the schools. If comparison with the school edifices of other cities of the Commonwealth will not be

deemed in bad taste, it is doubtful whether we are not behind them all in this respect. To provide for all these wants sufficient money must be appropriated, and the credit of the city should be used to furnish the necessary funds. It is not wise to postpone the consideration of these important matters any longer. The evils will increase, whether the finances of the city improve or not, and there is no great probability that we shall be better able to afford the necessary outlay another year. We earnestly commend the subject to the City Council, and ask them to take upon it wise, generous and honorable action.

SALARIES OF TEACHERS.

Upon the subject of Teachers and their salaries, the Board feel that they have little to add to what was so well said in the report of the Committee last year. The new system of salaries proportioned to the value of the service rendered, is the only true and correct system, and its good effects are already to be observed.

We urge upon the incoming Board that it be continued without relaxation.

Valuable services must be adequately paid for, while poor or unqualified instructors are dear at any price. No merely personal considerations should influence the Committee in the selection of a teacher, and no regard for individuals should prevent their removal, if in the judgment of the Board the interests of the schools demand it. With a Board so large, and so constituted, there is little danger of any essential injustice being done to the individual. The danger lies the other way.

A TRAINING SCHOOL.

Most of the cities and large towns of the Commonwealth have established "training schools" for teachers with the happiest results. We shall obtain very little credit for sincerity,

when we profess our unwillingness to employ inexperienced and inapt teachers, unless we attach to our school system this cheap and effective means of qualifying candidates for their work, and discriminating between those who are, and those who are not fit for our service. Early in the season, the Committee on Teachers was appointed a special committee on this subject, and after visiting some of the most popular and successful training schools, prepared a report favorable to the establishment of such a school.

We trust that one of the earliest measures of the next Board will have relation to the speedy creation of this essential and effective instrumentality.

CHARACTER OF OUR TEACHERS.

We are of the belief that our teachers are as intelligent, faithful and successful a corps, as is to be found anywhere among equal numbers.

They will compare favorably with those of other cities, in acquirements and accomplishments, and in that essential requisite in a teacher, which we call aptness, or fitness to teach. Nearly all of them are gaining in professional spirit and power, and are becoming more confident in their methods of instruction. There is manifest also among them a deeper and truer sense of responsibility, and a more earnest desire to meet the demands which the progress in every department of education requires of them.

CORPORAL PUNISHMENT.

Complaints have occasionally reached the Committee in regard to the frequency of corporal punishment in some of the schools. Upon the subject of discipline, all agree that it should be maintained, while there is a great variety of opinions as to its methods and extent. The question of corporal punishment is widely discussed, and its effects have been

carefully watched. The better and prevailing conviction seems to be, that it would not be wise to abolish it, while its exercise should be carefully guarded, and its abuse, under any circumstances, discountenanced and promptly punished.

It would be a wise government which proportioned the punishment in every case exactly to the nature and degree of the offence, and to the peculiar circumstances of the offender.

The most that can be hoped for, is as near an approximation to such a government as possible in the schools.

EXAMINATIONS.

Careful and systematic examinations of all the schools have been made by the Superintendent during the year.

These examinations occupied thirty-eight days, and were most satisfactory. Whilst they showed general and particular improvement, they also exhibited great diversity of attainment in classes of the same grade. And this is accounted for, no less in the variety and extent of the attainments and accomplishments of the teachers, than in the peculiarities, talents and dispositions of the pupils taught.

Examinations professedly designed and conducted to test both teachers and scholars, are too often simply exhibitions, and they exhibit for the most part, not so much what has been attained, as a certain skill in keeping deficiencies out of sight. What is wanted in an examination is to ascertain the facts, and we feel confident that the methods pursued are such as to exhibit the real status of each school. And these methods are, first, to continue the examinations long enough with each class to ascertain what both teachers and scholars have actually done, and how they have done it, and to show them both, clearly, in their relations to each other in respect to discipline, influence and acquirements.

Second, to ascertain whether what has been accomplished is the result of a cultivated memory, or a truly acquired

knowledge of the subject. To this end the teachers are required to use half of the time allotted to each exercise, so as to discover the methods pursued, and the effects of them, and in this they are permitted to make any selection of text book matter, and ask any questions concerning it, which they may desire. The other half of the time is occupied by the Superintendent, who confines himself to no text-book, but proposes such general and particular questions as may occur to him upon the subjects of which the text-book treats. This is done to ascertain what has actually been learned, and how thoroughly, and for the other purpose of showing to the scholar that the text-book was only one means of ascertaining the truth, and that the thing taught would have been just as true, if the book had never said anything about it. In reading, the scholars are first put upon pieces which they have practiced, to test the way in which they have been taught to modulate the voice and give expression, and then upon pieces which they have never read, to test their knowledge of words, and the readiness with which they can grasp the connection. Certain extempore exercises are also given in drawing, writing, and in dictation, to show skill, accuracy or readiness, or what has been acquired of these.

The combined results of an examination so conducted must ever be satisfactory, though they may not always be flattering.

The written examinations constitute now a very important feature in the High and Grammar Schools. They occur twice each term, and are intended to cover the ground of the five weeks previous study. It is not easy to estimate the general value of this method as a stimulus to study, and it distinctly defines the line of separation between those who study and those who do not—for whatever may be the questions asked, if they are confined to the studies pursued, those who have worked faithfully will have more or less to say in answer to them. As these answers are all marked, it is obvious that they should be confined closely to the text-books

studied, or to the line of instruction that has positively and expressly been pursued. To ask any question in order to find how intelligently the teacher has ranged outside of the text-books, is a wrong to the scholar, who may never have had the information called for. These written papers should be rigidly marked, and every mistake affecting the work noticed. For surely, precision in working is a prime virtue, and in this way, better than any other, can it be cultivated.

TWO SESSIONS IN THE HIGH SCHOOL.

Two important changes have been made in the High School. These relate to the number of sessions per day, and to the admission of candidates.

It may have seemed to some, that the change from one session to two sessions was without consideration on the part of the Committee, and not wise on the whole. But the great argument for the change, was in the changed status of the school itself. The lower average of age, from popularizing the school, which resulted in adding one-third to its former numbers, has largely increased the number of those who need to be more immediately and constantly under the eye of the teacher, and it was for the sake of these that two sessions were deemed necessary. Doubtless the change was less advantageous to the upper classes, and it becomes a question for calm and candid inquiry to decide upon the preponderance of advantages. The best good of the whole school must be regarded in preference to the convenience or wishes of particular classes. The Board should give the present regulation a full and fair trial, and if two sessions are found not to be profitable or desirable for the higher classes, some arrangement in their behalf can be made.

ADMISSIONS TO THE HIGH SCHOOL.

The rule in regard to admitting scholars was open to grave and serious objections, and invariably in its application resulted in some degree of injustice. Some were admitted who should have been rejected, others were excluded who should have been received. A single examination proved to be insufficient to do justice to all the candidates. If the percentage was high and rigidly adhered to, it made the High School an exclusive and aristocratic institution, if low, or if unsuccessful candidates were admitted by vote afterwards, it made the examination a farce. Many evils attended the system, and no substantial advantages accrued. But the chief objection was in the effect upon the Grammar Schools. The most of each graduating year was consumed in a drill upon such questions as it was expected would be given out for examination for the High School. The instruction therefore was of the most superficial kind, and really did more harm than good. All breadth and freedom of culture were neglected. A few formulas were learned, and some scraps of knowledge committed to memory, without reference to the wants of the scholars, or to any plan of systematic education. That the evils did not reach the proportions here, that they attained elsewhere, was only because the percentage was lower, and admissions by vote were common. The method was partial, loose and dishonest, and was abandoned none too soon for the best interests of the schools.

The admissions are now made upon the following bases: The percentage is found by averaging the results of eight written examinations, carefully made in each Grammar School every year, one in the middle and one at the close of each term. A statement of the fitness or unfitness of each candidate is made by the principal of the school attended, based upon all the necessary data for an impartial judgment, such as ability, habits of study, intelligence and acquirements.

And to these is added an oral examination by the Committee and Superintendent, both general and specific in character, and intended to cover the whole ground of the preparatory studies. By these means it is believed that essential justice will be done, and that those and only those who are qualified, will be admitted to the school.

STUDY OF MUSIC.

Some objections have been heard to the introduction of music as one of the regular studies of the schools, but we believe that the public generally fully appreciate the benefits and kindly influences of this department of our public school instruction. Besides the knowledge of music, which is thereby acquired, a knowledge which no possessor of it was ever known to regret, singing by the scholars produces a healthful diversion, and adds an element of brightness and cheerfulness to the school routine. It is exhilarating in its effects, gives power, tone and volume to the voice, and so far as has been observed, has been attended with only the happiest results. The well directed efforts of the Music Teacher, whose whole time has been given to the work have been productive of great success. A decided and substantial advance has been made during the year, and there is a present earnestness and an interest evinced by the pupils, that give good promise for the future. The co-operation of the regular teacher at every music lesson is of great importance.

GYMNASTICS.

The introduction of the lighter gymnastic exercises in all the schools has proved beneficial. These exercises of the body have been carefully studied and systematized with reference to the best development of the physical powers, so as to promote the health, increase the strength, and impart a free and graceful movement to the body. They are simple in their character, and are readily learned by the different classes to which they are assigned.

DRAWING.

It was not expected when drawing was introduced as a branch of instruction in the schools, that every scholar would become an artist, or make art the study and business of life. Nor was it designed to give it such importance as to prevent a proper attention to other branches of knowledge. We do not forget that there is another than a simply practical side of life, and that it is our duty as educators, to fit the children in our schools to enjoy life as well as to be useful in it. It is impossible to overestimate the moral and æsthetic advantages of being educated to appreciate beauty—beauty of form, of outline, of fitness and proportion. But aside from all this, the knowledge of the rudiments of drawing, and some little skill with the pencil, are valuable practical aids in the business of the world.

They constitute another means of communicating and expressing thoughts, and enable a person not unfrequently to convey an idea not easily expressed in any other way. So great advantages do those have, who are able by a few rapid and telling strokes with a pencil to express a thought or illustrate an idea, that we are of the belief that elementary drawing is as useful as arithmetic or grammar, and should be taught to every scholar, not as an accomplishment, but as a practical branch of knowledge.

The Legislature of the State passed a law during its last session, making it imperative on cities and towns having over ten thousand inhabitants, to establish a school to be held either in the day or evening, in which persons over fifteen years of age should be taught industrial and mechanical drawing.

Regarding the subject as coming within their legitimate province, the Committee on Drawing have had it under consideration, and have made inquiries and observations in other quarters, so that the report they might make to the

Board should be based on positive data, and lead to practical results. They have not found the present circumstances, however, to be favorable to immediate action, and therefore have not brought the subject before the Board.

As the establishment of this school is not left to the option of the Committee, but is made imperative by the statute, it will be necessary for our successors to avail themselves of the best conditions they can command, and obtain the necessary funds from the City Government to begin the school.

IRREGULARITY OF ATTENDANCE.

Irregularity of attendance is a very great and perhaps a growing evil in our schools. A perfect classification of studies cannot be maintained without a punctual attendance by all the pupils. Many parents, feeling no responsibility about the matter themselves, regard the schools as free, only in the sense that their children are at liberty to attend or not, forgetting that the same power which provides the schools, also made it the duty of the children to attend them. Yet these are the very parents, who charge the fault upon the schools that their children do not hold a fair and creditable standing in their classes and do not advance well in their studies.

This great evil has been so often referred to and so well presented, that the Board do not feel that more is required of them than to call attention to the facts. And if they should, they would not perhaps feel as if they were prepared to suggest a remedy. The duty lies with the parents for the most part, and the injury is confined chiefly to the delinquent pupil, while the embarrassment remains only with us. We submit without comment the following figures: absences reported for the year, 111,270; cases of tardiness, 37,946.

TRUANT OFFICER.

In compliance with the request of the School Committee, and in part at least to remedy this evil, the City Government appointed Rev. Isaac H. Coe as Truant Officer. Mr. Coe accepted the position with the understanding that he was to act rather as a friend and adviser, than in any police capacity. In such a spirit he has directed his efforts not only to reclaim the truant, but to affect the parents and guardians, through whose indifference and neglect the evil is chiefly caused. So far as we have been able to judge, he has labored with faithfulness, tact and discretion, and from a spirit of true benevolence and kindness, and much good has been accomplished. Such an officer cannot well be spared in a city like ours. The expense of his labors cannot be weighed against their efficiency and success.

We have truant laws and truant officers for the same great end for which we establish schools, not to punish crime, but in so far as is possible, to prevent it. It is a part of the school work and discipline;—not a police system to bring offenders to justice, but a reformatory system tending to educate and employ the child, and prevent his becoming a criminal. Such being the case, the truant laws should be executed by the School Board, and the truant officer should act under their control and direction, and his report should be made to them.

ALMS HOUSE SCHOOL.

We are of the opinion that the Alms House School exposes the young to bad associations, that it does not reform juvenile truants, that its influence is bad, and that it should be discontinued. The Committee respectfully suggest that a school, established and maintained by the County for the education of habitual truants who should be sentenced to it, where manual labor could be combined with mental culture

upon some well matured plan, out of reach of degrading and perverting influences, would be productive of great good.

SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

We are glad to add our testimony to what was said in the last annual report of the School Committee with respect to the Superintendent of Schools. We have had abundant opportunity to observe his devotion to the interests of education in general, and the industry and fidelity with which he has discharged the duties of his office. His labors have never been more arduous or more useful. We appreciate his services to the Board and congratulate our citizens generally, that so sacred trusts are confided to so sound a judgment and so kind a heart. We refer with pleasure to his report for more general and particular information as to the condition and prosperity of our schools. We commend his views upon the various matters relating thereto to the careful consideration of all our citizens. Especially would we call the attention of the teachers to the valuable suggestions he makes for their benefit and instruction in the discharge of their high and responsible duties.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion, we commend our schools to the wise, generous and active regard of the people on whom rests the final responsibility for their success. They are the hope, as they should be the pride, of our city. In them are the germs of civilization, education, and all true progress. By means of them we hope to make better and happier men and women.

By means of them we hope to raise the standard of education, to advance the public morals, to prevent crime, increase the resources of the city, add to its wealth and beauty, and raise its standing among the other cities of the Commonwealth.

On our part, we are well rewarded for all our trouble, our care and anxiety, if, in the end, it prove that by our means the schools are better than they were, and the cause of education on the whole advanced.

In behalf of the Committee,

GEO. H. DUNBAR, *Chairman.*

On motion of Mr. Batchelor,

Voted unanimously, That whereas the Chairman of this Board has, during the past year, presided over its deliberations to our entire satisfaction, and has devoted to the schools far more time and thought than could reasonably have been expected, and by his intelligent interest and firmness of purpose has contributed largely to their prosperity, — so that the customary vote of thanks alone would not express our sense of obligation,—therefore

Resolved, That we tender to the Chairman, in our own behalf, our thanks for the prompt and courteous manner in which he has presided over our deliberations, and in behalf of the schools, our acknowledgments for his valuable services rendered to them.

Voted unanimously, That we hereby tender our thanks to the Secretary of this Board for the faithful manner in which he has performed the duties of his office.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE—1870.

C. M. PEIRCE, Jr., President of Common Council—*ex-officio*.

WARD 1—Jones Robinson, Caleb Hammond, B. L. Kenyon.

WARD 2—I. S. Cornish, Ebenezer Hervey, Benjamin S. Batchelor.

WARD 3—Bernard Paine, I. W. Benjamin, Horatio A. Kempton.

WARD 4—L. T. Willcox, George H. Dunbar, Charles D. Prescott.

WARD 5—Wendell H. Cobb, Humphrey S. Kirby, Charles T. Bonney.

WARD 6—E. R. Smith, B. Otheman, Jr.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COMMITTEE.

GEO. H. DUNBAR, Chairman. HENRY F. HARRINGTON, Sec'y.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

ON HIGH SCHOOL—Dunbar, Bonney, Cornish, Willcox, Cobb, Paine, Prescott.

ON GRAMMAR SCHOOLS—Batchelor, Kempton, Hervey, Otheman, Robinson, Kirby, Hammond, Benjamin.

ON PRIMARY SCHOOL—Kirby, Prescott, Otheman, Hammond, Kenyon, Smith, Benjamin.

ON COUNTRY SCHOOLS—Kempton, Robinson, Kenyon, Smith, Hervey, Hammond.

ON FARM SCHOOL—Smith, Benjamin.

ON EVENING SCHOOLS—Paine, Cobb, Otheman, Kenyon, Prescott.

ON UNGRADED SCHOOL—Cornish, Batchelor, Kempton, Kirby.

ON EXAMINATION OF TEACHERS—Bonney, Batchelor, Cornish, Kempton, Willcox, Paine, Kirby.

ON TEXT BOOKS—Willcox, Cornish, Paine, Bonney, Robinson, Hervey.

ON ACCOUNTS—Dunbar, Cobb, Benjamin.

ON EXPENDITURES—Dunbar, Hammond, Kirby, Hervey, Benjamin, Kempton, Smith.

ON MUSIC AND DRAWING—Cobb, Prescott, Otheman.

SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS,

HENRY F. HARRINGTON,

Office, City Library Building. Office hours 8½ to 9 A. M., 12½ to 1 P. M.
Saturdays, 9 to 9½ A. M.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE—1871.

C. M. PEIRCE, JR., President of Common Council—*ex-officio*.

WARD 1—Caleb Hammond, B. L. Kenyon, Jones Robinson.

WARD 2—Ebenezer Hervey, Benjamin S. Batchelor, I. S. Cornish.

WARD 3—I. W. Benjamin, Horatio A. Kempton, John Spare.

WARD 4—George H. Dunbar, Charles D. Prescott, Wendell H. Cobb.

WARD 5—Humphrey S. Kirby, Charles T. Bonney, Edmund Rodman.

WARD 6—E. R. Smith, B. Otheman, Jr., Peleg Pease.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COMMITTEE.

GEO. H. DUNBAR, Chairman.

HENRY F. HARRINGTON, Sec'y.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

ON HIGH SCHOOL—Dunbar, Bonney, Cornish, Cobb, Prescott, Rodman.

ON GRAMMAR SCHOOLS—Batchelor, Hervey, Otheman, Robinson, Benjamin, Pease.

ON PRIMARY SCHOOLS—Kirby, Prescott, Kenyon, Smith, Robinson.

ON COUNTRY SCHOOLS—Kempton, Hammond, Robinson, Kenyon, Rodman.

ON FARM SCHOOL—Smith, Pease, Batchelor.

ON EVENING SCHOOLS—Cobb, Otheman, Spare, Kenyon.

ON UNGRADED SCHOOL—Cornish, Batchelor, Smith, Bonney.

ON EXAMINATION OF TEACHERS—Bonney, Batchelor, Kirby, Cornish, Kempton, Cobb, Spare.

ON TEXT BOOKS.—Spare, Hammond, Hervey, Otheman, Pease.

ON ACCOUNTS—Benjamin, Kempton, Pease.

ON EXPENDITURES—Dunbar, Hammond, Kirby, Hervey, Benjamin, Kempton, Smith.

ON MUSIC—Cobb, Prescott, Otheman.

ON DRAWING—Hammond, Rodman, Benjamin.

SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS,

HENRY F. HARRINGTON,

Office, City Library Building. Office hours 8½ to 9 A. M., 12½ to 1 P. M.
Saturdays, 9 to 9½ A. M.

ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS,
FOR THE YEAR 1870.

REPORT.

Gentlemen of the School Committee:

It is sometimes the case that men who are cherishing a fond ideal on any subject, and have attempted to realize it, unconsciously substitute the glowing details of that ideal, as they exist in restless vitality in their minds, for the meagre results they have produced, and believe the shadowy creations of their imagination to be accomplished facts. It is oftener the case that the motive system, through which effort is made to carry an ideal into practical effect, imposes itself on the attention in place of the ends it was devised to achieve, and the mere clatter of machinery is mistaken for the music of success.

I do not believe that we are cheated by either of these illusions, when we pronounce our schools to be in a state of sound and healthy progress and justly the objects of confidence and pride. For, while our ideal is the abstract embodiment of great fundamental principles, we are constantly referring both the system through which we are striving to actualize it, and the methods and daily work of the schools, back to those principles, so that we may test the sufficiency of the one, and the fidelity of the other. It is plainly impossible, therefore, that our conditions should not be favorable to high success.

Our ideal is still far in advance of what has been accomplished. We are not insensible to the existence of defects, nor ignorant of their character and causes. It is not, there-

fore, under the lead of fond preconceptions or of shadowy exaggerations of the reality, that we venture to praise the condition of our schools.

THE PRINCIPLES ON WHICH OUR SCHOOLS ARE GOVERNED.

It is worth while to make a brief connected statement of the principles to which I have referred. For while they have severally been treated of in our official publications, I believe they have not been all presented together, as they stand related to each other, and as they constitute the foundation on which we are striving to rear the structure of a model American school system, and possess schools that shall illustrate and adorn that system. It is all the more desirable to present these principles in this connected form, because it is to a want of clear conceptions and thorough appreciation in regard to them, and consequently to laxity in carrying them into effect, that the chief defects of public schools in general are to be attributed. Moreover, even where they are valued and regarded, there are influences ceaselessly at work to induce school committees and teachers to be faithless to them, in favor of action that will serve some temporary purpose or accomplish more showy results. It is well, therefore, that these grand primary laws for inspiration and guidance should be clearly and impressively set forth.

I. The first great principle to be placed on record is, that PUBLIC SCHOOLS ARE FOR THE DEVELOPMENT AND NURTURE OF TRUE AND NOBLE CITIZENSHIP.

It has been truthfully pronounced by judicial authority, that it is only the political advantage to be derived from the diffusion of education that justifies the imposition of taxes for educational purposes. The support of public schools is made imperative on every community in order that the prerogatives of citizenship may be exercised by minds enlightened

enough to appreciate their sacred responsibility, and hearts high toned enough to set a true value on the boon of liberty.

The question, then, comes up before us at the very start,—what must the work of education be, in kind and manner, to accomplish this sublime result of fashioning GOOD CITIZENS?

First, let us consider what it must *not* be. It must not be limited to the intellect alone; for history proves, in many a damning record, that the most dangerous, because the most plausible and insidious elements in society, tending to its degradation, are to be found where highly cultured intellects are united to corrupted and immoral hearts. It must not be preparation for lives of naked utility alone; for a cheerful content prevailing among its citizens is one of the prime safeguards of a state, and the instrumentalities of happiness must be put in possession of its children, as well as those of practical usefulness. It must not be the culture of the immaterial part of our being alone; for a healthful and effective mental condition is dependent on a healthful physical condition, and the soundness of the body must be cared for if only for the interests of the nobler powers.

The whole being, therefore, in all its various parts and capacities,—mind and body, intellect, heart, taste, moral power,—is to be the object of regard, when the child stands before us to be educated for a career of noble citizenship.

But this demand for a system of culture that shall include the whole being, so as to produce the noblest specimens of manhood and womanhood, has been so clearly set before us by the Chairman of the Board in a few well chosen words, that I need not amplify the point; and I pass on to remark that this fundamental truth has seldom been accepted as such, seldom has been found to dominate, with shaping and guiding influence, in school affairs. For the grand desideratum with the great majority of school committees and teachers, at this very moment, is highly to discipline and culture the

mental powers alone. Any attempt to train the æsthetic side of our nature is widely regarded as a gross perversion of the true economy of education, while to hold in esteem a condition of happiness, as a normal object to be secured by a system of education, would be even more widely stigmatized as the crude vagary of a diseased imagination. Practical utility, and that of the lowest and narrowest type, exhausts the conceptions of the largest class of minds on the subject.

Under the influence of this condition of public opinion, many schools are managed for far other ends than the real good of the whole people. Here, for instance, is a community, in which the special aim of the instruction given in the public schools is to force those minds which are capable of the strain up to an exceptionably high standard of scholarship. All regard for the common weal,—all consideration for individual interests, is sacrificed to this unjustifiable ambition. Mediocrity and misfortune, as well as laziness and stupidity, are rebuffed, disheartened and pressed back. Glory enough is won for committee, teachers and schools, if a few only make a brilliant exhibition of the culture secured at so much cost. The onward movement of a school working for such an object, is like the forced march of an army in a military exigency; when, if the vigorous minority reach the destined post in the prescribed time, all is well;—no matter how many have dropped, faint and foot-sore, by the way.

In other instances, indifference to the great truth we are considering and the vital influence it should exert, results in suffering such a petty motive as the reputation of the school, or of the teachers, to be the main stimulus to exertion, the inspiration of the vital forces of the school; and, as before, a system of artificial and heartless progress obtains, at the expense of individual needs and the general good.

But what is most damaging of all, under such dominating impulses, the word DISCIPLINE as applied to a school, acquires

a fearfully narrow and restricted signification. Instead of implying that all the loftiest and most renovating moral forces which the teacher can command, are brought to bear for the production of that noblest of all fruits of education, a HIGHTONED, REFINED AND ADMIRABLE CHARACTER, it is limited to mean only the security of so much order as may be requisite to accomplish the culture of the intellect; while any exhibition of the ripe graces of character is held to be only an incident, pleasing to record, where it occurs in connection with the paramount purposes of the school, but by no means to be provided for and anticipated as one of its chief purposes and normal effects.

I have enlarged on this point because it is so generally ignored. Never let it be so with us. Never may the true ends of our public school instruction be overborne by false aims and narrow interests. The good of the rising generation, as interpreted by the position it is hereafter to hold in the ranks of citizenship,—let that inspire our motives and control our judgment. Let it set each separate child before us in all the claims of his individuality, when his position in his school is to be determined. Let him never be sacrificed to an arbitrary standard of scholarship which he cannot reach; nor to the interests of his class or his school. Still less let him be sacrificed to any contemptible question as to the reputation of his teachers or his school. But let this question be always vital in regard to him, in the hearts of committee and teachers:—This child, ere long to become one of the elements of good or evil in the community, and to honor or degrade the prerogatives and opportunities of American citizenship and liberty, and the forecast of whose future, under God, may be depending on the treatment he receives from us,—What is best for him? Where shall we put him? How shall we labor for him?

II. The second great fundamental principle that underlies

our school system is, that THE ORDER OF NATURE IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF OUR POWERS SHOULD DICTATE THE CHARACTER AND RELATION OF OUR PROCESSES OF INSTRUCTION.

Thus, as nature first operates through the *perceptions*, then, in due time, through those acts of the understanding which are termed *conceptions*, and only when youth is blooming into maturity, empowers it to deal freely with pure *abstractions*,—so educators must see to it that the little folk in primary schools are addressed through the senses, and not until they are well along in their school career be thrown upon processes of abstract reasoning.

This vital truth, long disregarded, is fast receiving the attention it demands. None are so wedded to old errors or blinded by prejudice as to deny its claims. With us it has for years been one of the life springs of our primary instruction; and I shall dwell on it only long enough to direct attention to a serious error into which some educators have fallen on the subject.

Because nature develops our mental powers in the order that has been stated, there are those who insist that during the first years of primary school life, no endeavor shall be made to lead the scholars to reason in any wise; neither shall their memories be taxed. But the instruction they receive shall be exclusively confined to appeals to the perceptions through object teaching. At a later period their memories are to be called into exercise, and after still another interval, their reasoning powers. This is the "Oswego" plan.

Now I do not hesitate to say, as the result of my observation and experience, that nature justifies no such extreme.

To practice it is inevitably to cramp and narrow the range of instruction. Because nature takes three successive steps in her process of development, it by no means follows that she does not run those steps to some extent into each other. In fact, we know well that she does so. The child reasons, after a fashion, from a very early period of its life. The

generalizations, which it is constantly making from the facts which it has learned are all processes of positive reasoning. Perhaps there is one reservation that we shall be compelled to make, viz : that the very young scholar reasons only from sensible objects, while the mature mind reasons also from immaterial conceptions.

While, therefore, we have a wise regard for the course of nature, we must not so strain our methods as to *outnature* nature. Of course we must not expect a great deal of our little children in this direction, but they cannot too early be initiated into the habit of using the objects and facts that come within their knowledge, as data to reason from. It is such a habit, in good part, early and imperceptibly formed because of the intellectual atmosphere in which they have lived, which renders the scholars in our schools from cultured homes so much more prompt and ready in their school exercises than others are. They have learned to *think*,—that is, to reason. On the other hand, there is many an illiterate person, who goes all through life with eyes in his head and a brain behind them, yet never makes any deductions from the impressions on his senses,—and is to the last hour like a little child ; because he has never learned to use his senses as the light-houses of his mind.

There is a further thought in this connection that I feel sure will meet your approbation as a suggestion to be heeded by the teachers of the more advanced classes in our schools. Because youth, when they have become somewhat mature, are able to reason comparatively well, it is too often the case that their teachers think it quite unnecessary practically to illustrate the instructions they give ; trusting to the imaginations of the scholars to furnish them with sufficiently accurate conceptions of the realities connected with their school work. But the mind can never be relied on to form accurate conceptions of material objects that have never been known to the senses. No verbal description is competent to picture

those objects, in correct outline and proportions, to the ordinary mind. Of a consequence, the conceptions which scholars form of material things referred to in their text-books, if they have never seen them, are for the most part vague, shadowy, distorted or grotesque. Indeed, if these conceptions, even in relation to subjects so familiar that the teachers would scarcely think of making any explanation about them, were to be accurately delineated on paper as they occur from day to day, they would often prove so diametrically, perhaps so strangely, at variance with the reality, as to excite our hearty laughter; provided the realization of the terrible defects in the methods and results of education thus revealed, did not associate the subject with thoughts too painful for any admixture of mirth.

This is one of the secrets why so much of the instruction given in our schools, even in the higher grades, produces only indefinite and unsatisfactory results; and even although it may effect a lodgment in the mind, is likely soon to drop, lifeless, out of it. For the descriptive language of the school books has no point on this account; no vivid, commanding significance. Such language, therefore, makes no permanent impression, to become a part of the mind's intelligent and available vocabulary.

If, then, the last stage of the process of nature in mental development, is, under due limitations, to be associated with the first, so also the first is invariably to be associated with the last. *Object teaching,—in its true sense,—to the last moment of a scholar's career!* I beg our teachers, even those of the graduating class in the High School, never to let a descriptive word or phrase, that is of importance to the progress of their class, pass by, without having tested what sort of conceptions it has suggested to their minds, and either by a drawing on the black-board, or still better by a display of the *real thing*, if possible, to so endow the words which have suggested those conceptions with accurate and vivid

significance, as to enroll them, symbols of definite ideas, among the permanent and available furnishings of the mind.

III. The third fundamental principle to be noticed is, that as there is an organic unity running through nature's processes of human development, so AN ORGANIC UNITY SHOULD COMPRISE IN ONE SYSTEMATIC WHOLE THE SEVERAL ASCENDING GRADES OF THE SCHOOLS.

This is a vital point indeed. It used to be very generally disregarded, except in a loose and ineffective way. The several grades pursued their work, each for itself, on quite an independent basis, having no unifying relations to what had gone before or to what was to come after.

But educators now feel that every onward movement in the primary school is, as it were, a throw of the shuttle in the weaving of a fabric that is to receive its finishing touches in the high school. And if the weaving be badly executed in the primary school, all the skill that may be exercised upon it in the High School may not avail to repair its weakness or remove its deformities. The best of teaching, then, even in the lowest classes of the Primary School, that the High School may have fit material for its work!

Impressed by the importance of keeping constantly vivid in the minds of our teachers this great reality of the organic unity and interdependence of the various parts of our school system, and that the division into grades indicates no radical distinctions, but is only established for the sake of convenience, we are accustomed to designate our classes, not in relation to the grade to which they severally belong, but as parts of an unbroken whole. The first class of the primary grade, for instance, is the "Tenth Class" of our system, and is known and discoursed about by that designation. The first class in the grammar schools is similarly known as the "Fifth Class" of our system. And may the relations and dependences of this unity always exert a strong controlling

influence. May the teachers of the maturer classes, conscious how much depends for their highest success on the character of the instruction imparted in the lower grades, never exhibit the unworthy assumption that their sphere of labor is more elevated and honorable than that of others! And may the teachers of the primary schools, those even of the "Thirteenth Class," the youngest of our system, abundantly magnify their office, through the reflection that they are laying the foundations of the future scholarship of their children; and that, but for *their* successful work, the teachers of the other grades will be driven, in the language of the scriptural adage, "to make bricks without straw." There is not one apt and faithful teacher, from "Thirteenth" class to "First," who may not claim a portion of the honor accruing from the graduation from the High School of every well-taught, well cultured class.

But it would be idle to emphasize the principle before us, and expect to find it a modifying power among our teachers, unless the compensation allowed them indicated a conviction of this substantial equality in the value of their labor. To put it oracularly forth in the school Reports, as some school committees do, that the work of primary schools is of the last importance, and at the same time employ as teachers of those schools half-fledged girls, at a contemptible rate of compensation, is a logical absurdity such as intelligent men should be ashamed of. For the words will always weigh less than the dollars. Wherever grammar teachers are paid more liberally than primary teachers for the same amount of service, it will be counted *promotion* to be transferred from the latter grade to the former, let solid conviction on the subject be what it may.

I heartily rejoice, therefore, that the subject of the just relative compensation of our teachers has been thoroughly considered by the Board, and adjusted so as to indicate, as nearly as possible, your matured convictions; and that I

have been able to announce that the differences which now exist are to be referred solely to one of two causes: *First*, the cost in time and money of a thorough training in the classical and modern languages and the technical sciences, to prepare one to teach those branches, which demands a proportional increase of pay: *Second*, the greater comparative draft made by some classes on the time and endurance of their teachers. No discrimination whatever is intended by those differences as to the degree of ability and general culture of the teachers, or the relative importance of their work.

IV. The fourth vital principle to which I will advert, is this: that *the various studies prescribed for our schools shall be carefully apportioned to each other according to their relative values as branches of a true education.*

The simple statement of this principle is sufficient to commend it to every intelligent mind as of indispensable importance. Certain it is, that every study is not of equal value with every other, and all should not receive an equal amount of time. Still more, those studies which are of secondary consideration, should not be accorded the foremost place.

Yet it has not been until within a short period that this subject has secured any definite attention, and that the studies have been regulated accordingly. The curriculum pursued in the chief grade of our schools,—the Grammar grade,—seems to have been left, very generally, to take care of itself, until it had become completely distorted and misdirected. Arithmetic, in the most of the schools of New England, had come to usurp the foremost place in general esteem, and actually to consume from a third to a half of their whole working time; as though the main object of all human lives, male and female, were to perform operations with figures. Grammar had come to be an attainment of marvellous importance

for its own sake ; and to parse a sentence accurately was held a more praiseworthy achievement than to read it intelligently, or explain it understandingly. Feats in spelling, with the hardest words that could be culled from the Dictionary, were subjects of enthusiastic applause, albeit the meaning of few of the words, so finely spelled, might be understood. And all the while, processes to communicate a knowledge of the mother tongue, whose symbols are almost the sole instruments through which mind communicates with mind, the repositories of the literary treasures of past ages, and the vehicles of present intelligence,—by far the most important, therefore, of all knowledge,—were almost utterly unappreciated and unattempted. Furthermore,—additional evidence of the complete demoralization that characterized the action of school authorities on the subject,—different standards of value prevailed at the same moment in regard to the same studies among the schools of a single community, consequent on the differing tastes or prejudices of the several sub-committees among whom these schools might happen to be distributed for supervision. So, where a sub-committee had a strong leaning towards History, there History was pushed into the foremost place ; where Geography engaged the special interest of the committee, there Geography became captain of the studies ; and so forward. And where, on the other hand, the committee exhibited indifference or aversion to any study, it was quite sure to receive very slight attention. Thus the proportions in which the various kinds of mental pabulum were administered to the scholars, depended on agencies as vacillating and irregular as the pointing of the vanes on the church steeples.

This, as all now confess, was sadly wrong. There is nothing pertaining to the subject that should make it the shuttle-cock of caprice. The relative values of the several studies pursued in our schools may be quite clearly and definitively ascertained and established ; for they are deter-

mined by great general interests, and qualities and needs of mind that are common to all. And taking carefully into view all the elements that should enter into the solution of such a problem, we have prescribed a curriculum for each grade, that indicates not only the studies to be pursued, together with their specific uses, but also the relations of each to the others, and the relative attention it should therefore receive. Thus we endeavor to guide our teachers into such channels of effort as shall result in a rounded and symmetrical culture, adapted to evolve the powers of the scholars in the best manner, to communicate the intelligence most to be desired, and to serve the highest interests of the community, as well as of those committed to our charge.

V. The *fifth* fundamental principle by which we are governed in our administration, is, that in the teaching of every study, *the teachers shall have regard for principles, more than for processes.*

Does it seem like trifling to put forth a proposition like this? Will any one say that it has so long formed part of the very alphabet of the work of education in every quarter, as to render its proclamation unnecessary? *In words*, it has always had place among the alphabet of the work of education; *in practice*, seldom. The majority of the text-books, of both the past and the present, have been written in conformity to the opposite statement, viz; that processes are of more value than principles. More than half the schools, everywhere, have been and are still taught in the same vicious conformity. Processes are the ramparts behind which ignorant and lazy teachers screen themselves from the missiles of criticism, the demand for earnest effort, and the blunders that such effort, in their case, would involve. And that class of teachers are not, by any means, all dead yet!

Therefore the proposition should be proclaimed, as from the very housetops!

Principles rather than processes in *Arithmetic*! How many Arithmetics have been in popular use, in which the statement of each topic has been followed immediately by the rule by which to perform the work; and how many teachers have required these rules to be learned in the same order of arrangement, before a single idea of the philosophy of the operation had been given to their scholars! How many of those same Arithmetics, too, have been lumbered up with a variety of processes to arrive at precisely the same results, and the scholars have been put busily through them all, as though these different roads to a common landing place were each an avenue to new and untried acquisitions!

How much time, too, has been spent in "doing sums," all after a common pattern, after the process had been already thoroughly mastered! Oh the fearful waste from all these wretched travesties of instruction!

We forbid the imposition of more than one formula by which to perform the same class of operations; and have prescribed, also, the following golden regulation:

"The *definitions* in the Arithmetic are to be committed to memory, after having been clearly and sufficiently explained; but the *rules* need not be committed to memory. If they *are* required to be memorized, it must be on the ground, not that they are methods by which to perform operations, but only a concise way of stating those operations. The rule, therefore, is never to be memorized, in any event, until after the principle has been thoroughly elucidated. And, in all cases, if a scholar is able to elucidate and exemplify a *principle*, it shall not be rated as a defect that he is not also able to repeat the *rule*."

Principles rather than processes, in *Geography*! How many of the most popular Geographies have been chiefly made up of disconnected questions upon details having little or no apparent connection with broad, intelligent generalizations, and only printed for the sake of eking out the material

for a good sized book ! What terrific impositions have been made on children's memories of the positions of places, and their directions and distances from each other, without a word as to their historic relations, or of what value they are to themselves or the world ; of the names and positions of rivers and mountains, too, without reference to their uses in the great economy of nature, of intercourse and of civilization ! And so forward about every portion of the subject.

We set our faces against this dull, unintelligent monotony of work. We insist that whatever may be taught on the subject, be it much or little, shall be taught so as to cast upon all details the illumining power of the association of ideas derived from their natural, civil and historic relations, and thus impart to them vital character and interest.

Principles rather than processes in *History* ! Just as Geographies have dealt chiefly with characterless details about the earth's surface, the school Histories have presented to the memories of the scholars, as their most important staple, a sequence of dates in company with arid facts, associated with nothing to engage the imagination or impress the memory. But this topic is worthy of special discussion, and will have more elaborated consideration in a subsequent part of this Report.

Principles, once more, rather than processes, in *Reading* ! What is modulation more than the manner of giving expression to the symbols of ideas ? And in what numberless schools, past and present, the entire thought and purpose of the teachers, in connection with the lessons in reading, have been limited to exercises upon modulation, high attainment in that being regarded as exhaustive of the opportunities of the study ! And all the while the meaning of the symbols, whose right expression engages so much ardent enthusiasm and elaborated drill, is a subject of very little thought or care ; the scholars enunciating, with very nice discrimination perhaps, words and phrases that convey no definite images

to their minds. Oh, the exquisite absurdity of all this ;— and alas, the frequency of it !

More will be said on this and kindred points hereafter ; and I pass on with the remark, that it is very plain that nothing in connection with the work of education, even the alphabet of its principles, is ever to be taken for granted, as though it were too simple to be disregarded. Observation sadly proves the contrary.

VI. There is one further and crowning principle to be considered, viz : “ *As is the teacher so is the school ;*” and therefore no teacher shall be appointed who is not thoroughly competent for the work.

A time-worn adage is the first clause of this proposition ; time-worn, conceded, yet seldom strictly regarded. And wherever the schools are carried forward without any settled principles, on which their system has been organized, and with which their methods and progress are ceaselessly compared, it is possible to go limping along with incompetent teachers, without betraying how much of what may be defective and unsatisfactory is owing to that incompetency. But we have reached that point in progress, where the conditions under which our teachers are at work are so distinctly defined, and withal so favorable to success, that the state of each class indicates with precision the manner in which it has been taught. And so marked are the differences that prevail consequent on the differing degrees of ability, culture and aptitudes in the teachers, that the adage through which I have expressed, in part, the principle under consideration, has acquired a force in our minds that carries along with it a deep and consecrating sense of responsibility. We seem to hear a pleading voice from every school-room— “ Give us teachers who will do us justice ! All is well with us elsewise ; let not that crowning requisite of a good school fail us ! Let not poor teachers set at naught the advantages

we possess! We will honor our schools and our city, if only we have the guidance we require! And what some are favored with, let all equally enjoy. Amidst the general success and progress, let there not be here and there a class, stationary, without ambition or life, its opportunities unimproved, its precious time misspent;—not because of any fault in itself, but because it has been subjected to the control of incompetent teachers!”

These things being so, it is a subject of profound congratulation that the legislation of the Board during the past year, in reference to the employment of teachers, has been all that the most scrupulous could require; high-toned, independent, resolute and just. A scale of salaries has been adopted that enables the Board to express with nicety the degree of their dissatisfaction with such teachers as do not fully meet the requisitions for first class service, in the hope to spur them on to more earnest endeavor;—and also to put on probation those new appointees who have yet to demonstrate the possession of due qualifications. The stated examinations of candidates for teacherships, also, have been conducted with a jealous regard for the interests of the schools, and none accepted about whose fitness there has been any misgiving. Moreover, at the annual election of teachers the same discriminating and resolute spirit prevailed.

Persistence in these laudable positions must result in a corps of teachers weeded of all incompetency, and reinforced, from time to time, by a high order of ability; and the last and the greatest of all possible advantages, in a thoroughly capable teacher, be secured to every class.

Such are the foundation principles on which the structure of our school system is reared, and in accordance with the spirit and demands of which their supervision has been conducted. And with such a basis, and with all the parties con-

cerned in their management and control working together with a live enthusiasm to produce the ripest possible fruit from conditions so advantageous, it is inevitable that we should have good schools. One need know nothing of them practically; may never have witnessed their work or even entered their precincts; and yet he has data enough to inspire confidence in their worth.

We, however, who are familiar with their actual condition, are still better able to judge of their merits. And we find them to be what we should have anticipated. We are conscious that they have defects, as has been already remarked. But the ease with which those defects are detected and traced instantly home to their authorship or occasion, is itself proof of the general soundness of both the system and the schools.

May there be no obscuration of the clearly defined and lofty ideal, no abatement of the devotion of purpose, and no falling back from the attitude of firm resolution on the part of our future School Committees, to which, on the part of the present and past Committees, this state of affairs is so largely owing!

NOTES ON THE SEVERAL GRADES.

The High School, which has been in the enjoyment of much improved opportunities, since the alteration and enlargement of its premises, has exhibited a life and effective energy of late, such as have never before characterized it since my official connection with it. A more general interest has prevailed among the scholars, and increased results are perceptible from the labors of the teachers.

Among its new advantages, is that of a special Assistant to the Principal. Released thereby from unintermitted attention to particular classes as their sole teacher, which has greatly hampered him in the past, he is able to exercise an immediate supervision over the several departments of

the School, and also to transact, in a proper manner, its incidental business. This has largely contributed to its orderly progress.

Miss S. D. Ottiwell, the Assistant referred to, has also been appointed special teacher of Vocal and Physical Gymnastics in the school; and has transferred to it the same ability and energy in this department, which had brought the Acushnet School, of which she had previously been Principal, to a high point of excellence. Under her training the exercises of some of the classes in the High School rival the best exhibitions of the pupils of our Normal Schools.

The new sub-Master and Classical Teacher, *Mr. Charles T. Lazell*, has proved himself a gentleman of superior culture and competent executive ability, and has already made his mark in the school.

Miss M. E. Savery, long favorably known as Principal of the William Street School, was transferred to this School at the beginning of the school year, to fill a vacancy; and there is in the corps of the school an amount of ability, scholarship, energy and aptness to teach, from which we have reason to predicate a superior quality of instruction.

But there is still a pressing want; it is that of one or two more rooms, and as many more teachers. The sub-division of labor is not yet so complete as to place under the most favorable conditions of effort the excellent teaching force.

Methods of instruction, in which we have unbounded confidence as being of inestimable importance are now employed, that involve many exercises with the pen, and make an extraordinary draft on the time and powers of the teachers; necessitating, for their full application and usefulness, a degree of attention to each individual scholar that will be impracticable so long as the number of scholars assigned to each teacher remains the same as in the past. For written work, so valuable when thoroughly carried to completion, the papers of each scholar being carefully examined, the mis-

takes pointed out, and corrections insisted on, is worse than useless otherwise. And detailed attention of this character demands a great amount of time.

I have commented on this serious need of the School, not with a view to urge the Board to supply it, but simply to make it known to you that the great efficiency of which the teachers are capable is partially neutralized through this cause.

The Grammar Schools. Mr. H. P. Warren, of Gorham, Me., a graduate of Yale College, took charge of the Fifth Street School at the beginning of the school year, and has begun his work with earnestness and power. Other changes have occurred in the several corps of this grade, which may be ascertained from the list of teachers accompanying this Report.

The principals of these schools are carrying them forward with marked devotion of purpose and intelligent appreciation of duty and opportunity. They make themselves felt in every class of their several schools, and exert themselves to bring the work of all their classes up to a high standard of attainment. And in this they are ably seconded by most of their assistants.

I trust that they will persevere in their ardent endeavors until the intellectual and moral atmosphere of their schools shall be all that can be desired. The increment they have received for two or three years back has been as carefully, intelligently, and thoroughly prepared, as it is possible for Primary scholars, under ordinary conditions, to be instructed. The same excellent work is still in progress in the Primary Schools, ensuring equal excellence of attainment in those who will be sent to the Grammar Schools in the future. When, therefore, those classes still remaining in the Grammar Schools, that were necessarily composed in part of poorly prepared material, in consequence of the reorganization of the grades, shall have gone out from them, the responsibility for

such culture as may reasonably be expected from first class Grammar Schools, will fall without abatement on our Grammar School teachers. May they all be fired with a persistent enthusiasm to produce results that shall redound to the best advantage of the community and the honor of the schools!

The general criticism that I feel compelled to make on this grade of schools, in which there is so much that is excellent, is, that some of the teaching is still too closely narrowed down to text-book routine. Lesson learning is an indispensable medium of thorough education. Discipline of mind presupposes severity of labor. But the very task-work of a school may always be relieved of lifeless monotony by throwing around its subjects, as they successively occur, the freshening influence of a mind stored with the ripe fruits of observation and study, with loving, appreciative contacts with nature and with genuine sympathy. I fear the value of thus making apt and quickening illustrations to bud and bloom around the lesson learning,—that best kind of object teaching,—is not fully valued by all the teachers.

In this connection I take occasion to call the attention of all our teachers to the requirement, that every teacher must be so familiar with each lesson that may be assigned to her class, prior to the recitation of it, as to be under no necessity of consulting the text-book during its continuance.

The perfect mastery of a subject, under such circumstances, is indispensable to a prompt, effective use of the time allotted to a recitation; and also to that free spontaneity of mental action, from which alone we can expect the suggestions and illustrations that are to beautify and impress the formal affirmations of the book.

Moreover, express object teaching has not obtained in all the rooms of the Grammar Schools the position which it ought to hold. The Manual prescribes it, but in some rooms the prescription seems to be regarded as only a suggestion of

what the teacher is invited to have recourse to, provided she has the inclination. Yet what an indispensable purpose it is intended to subserve! What a power it may be made in every school room! How needful for the teacher, as well as the scholar, to feel the influence of the wide range of topics to which it invites, so as to dissipate the mental asphyxia induced by the close, stifling atmosphere of text-book routine,—such routine, I mean, as is essential to orderly and thorough progress.

Again, what more necessary to the entire success of our Grammar Schools, than that their teachers should be actuated by a deep and earnest feeling that for scholars to graduate from them with only the knowledge that lies within or immediately around the text-books, without having had opportunities to connect their school work with the outside world, to come in contact with nature,—its facts and its phenomena,—with real things, with the materials used in the arts and industries of practical life; and without having had the door opened, a little way at least, to some of the wonderful things in Science, History, Being, Progress,—is to be ignorant of almost everything that gives to text-book knowledge its value and to life its charm!

The prescribed object lessons will hereafter, in all my test examinations, oral and written, be made subjects of review like any other studies of the grade.

The remarks that I have made in relation to the number of scholars apportioned to each teacher in the High School, apply with equal force to the Grammar Schools. Fifty scholars to a teacher appeared none too many, when the methods of teaching were almost all such as could be made available without special attention to each individual. But now, some of the exercises of most importance depend for their usefulness on a careful scrutiny and correction of each scholar's work. From thirty-five to forty, therefore, should

be the maximum in each room ; else the teacher will be injuriously overworked or some of the best opportunities for instruction must be left unimproved.

The Primary Schools. Intimations have already been given, in other connections, of the estimate I place on our Primary Schools. They are still worthy of the hearty commendation that has been bestowed in previous Reports. The teachers have persevered in the same earnest purpose to understand thoroughly and accomplish fully the course of instruction laid out for them in the Manual, and to supplement this required instruction with abundance of timely and profitable suggestions out of their own minds, which have heretofore characterized them. Prizing the great principle, based on the tender hints of nature, that the taskwork of little children should, if possible, be organized into play, they have successfully endeavored to fill the atmosphere of their schoolrooms with a loving content, and to make them centres of benign, attractive influence, as well as of admirable instruction. Should a training school be established, in accordance with the pointed recommendation of the Chairman, I feel confident that it will not be necessary to go abroad to find ladies amply competent to take the charge of such an institution.

This devoted spirit in the teachers of this grade has gained for their schools a more than local reputation, which they will doubtless be resolute to enhance ; and they have been seconded during the year by the caution of the Committee as to the character of new appointments to the corps. None have been appointed about whose fitness there seemed to be any doubt whatever ; so that the aggregate ability of the corps has been increased, and all the classes, with few exceptions, are receiving, in the happiest forms, the foundations of a thorough as well as comprehensive education.

The Country Schools. The first thought that comes into my mind, whenever I begin a report on the condition of our Country Schools, is of the disadvantages under which they labor.

In the first place, they are severally made up of as many classes as are embraced in the whole range from our thirteenth class to the fifth, inclusive, and therefore their teachers are steadily forced upon a drive of work to hear the multiplied recitations, that utterly precludes any free scope to their instructions. In the second place, they are so far removed from the city proper and so isolated, as to be out of reach of the assistance that accrues from the stated teachers' meetings and the casual interchanges of thought which occur among the teachers from day to day ; also from the stimulus that comes of a sense of comparison and honorable rivalry. And, once more, it seems impossible to give them the same measure of supervision which the other schools receive.

In view of these disadvantages, I earnestly suggest that these schools should be supplied with teachers, in no respect inferior to what is deemed requisite for the schools of the regular grades in the city proper. They should be not only talented and well cultured, but experienced, self-reliant, full of expedients, and of such practical and sagacious energy, as to get from every passing moment, in the best manner, all the work that can be extorted from it. I rejoice that so many of these teachers satisfactorily answer the demand.

The changes that have occurred in the corps of these schools is as follows : *Mr. George Russell, Jr.*, has been put in charge of the Acushnet School, giving, it would appear, much satisfaction to the friends of the school. *Mrs. D. C. Gammons* has been made Principal of the North School, and *Miss Phoebe Burt* has succeeded *Mrs. M. J. Leary* in the Cannonville School.

The Ungraded School. The number of scholars in this school has not been large of late. The whole number entered during the last term was 54. The average attendance was 40.

We should have reason to congratulate ourselves on this diminution from the numbers of some former years, if the facts in the case were found to sustain the hopeful inference that might casually be drawn from it. If the number of ill-prepared and ill-disposed youth, in and out of our schools, is less than it used to be, God be praised! We will hail with jubilations the day when there shall not be ten members in this school, provided our statistics will prove that all the rest have been reformed and restored to their normal places among their mates. But I fear there is no reliable promise in that direction. There must be still within the bounds of the city a large number who ought to be inmates of this school.

We shall not be able to assure ourselves of the actual state of things in this connection, until the city shall have been thoroughly canvassed, and reliable information obtained in detail,—street by street,—as to the whole number of youth of school age within its limits; the number at steady work; the number at school; and the number growing up in ignorance and vice.

Meanwhile, my convictions have undergone no change as to the indispensable importance of this school to our school system.

The Evening School. After the close of the Evening Schools last Spring, the Board voted not to lease again the buildings in which those schools had been kept, having in view a different course of action this season.

Those schools had been organized during the two previous years on the plan of making a thorough experiment whether the children at work in the daytime might not obtain the

education needful for them in the Winter evenings, and thus the families dependent on their earnings not be deprived of support through their discharge for the purpose of attending school.

But an unexpected difficulty developed itself. The boys and girls, thus favored, crowded in; and it was found that the adults who had been accustomed to attend the Evening School almost all deserted it, unwilling to expose their ignorance before so many youth. The chief purpose of the Statute in regard to evening schools was thus negatived.

In addition, a portion of the Board have never been satisfied to confine to study after a long day's work, the children, who, if not in bed, should be forgetting their toils and recuperating their worn energies, at play.

It was voted, therefore, to open one school only this season, in the Charles Street Schoolhouse, and restrict the attendance to applicants over fifteen years of age. The restriction has proved of decided benefit as a means of restoring the school to its former condition as an adult school. It is having a very prosperous career. Between seventy and eighty different persons, all earnest for improvement, have attended its sessions, and the teachers have labored assiduously to accomplish as much good as possible.

And now, the experiment of teaching the Mill children in Evening Schools having been abandoned, the general question returns upon us with a force increased in proportion to the large increase in the capacity of the Mills, and the corresponding increase in the number of children employed in them,—What is to be done to secure to these children and those at work elsewhere the education that is their due?

The Farm School. The Chairman, in his Report, has condemned this school in strong terms, without interposing such qualifications as he would have been earnest to express, had he supposed that his remarks were open to misconstrue

tion. But as it is possible that his condemnation may be applied to the school, *as such*, he desires me to say, while these pages are passing through the press, that he had in view only the circumstances by which it is surrounded. He revolts from the system through which innocent, neglected children of whom the city assumes the care as their foster parent, and boys whose only vice, perhaps, is the truancy begotten of an invincible dislike to the constraints and duties of the schoolroom, should be thrown into the closest companionship with youth convicted of positive crimes; and from the contacts that are inevitable with the debauched, broken down inmates of the poor house, whose minds and bodies both are loathsome studies and influences for the impressible natures of these children.

As a school, there is none better than the Farm School. With a mind at once methodical and suggestive, Miss Briggs takes up the boys who are sentenced to the school at the point at which they had arrived in their previous schools, and carries them intelligently and progressively forward in all regards; not omitting any of the reliefs and refinements of our system of culture. And any one who should visit this school, where he might anticipate only uncouthness of behavior and utterance, and a marked poverty of mental development, would be surprised at the orderly bearing of the scholars; their clear, distinct, correct mode of utterance; and the evident thoroughness with which the foundations of their education have been laid. There is no testimony to be had so striking, to the good work going on in our schools generally, as well as to the success of Miss Briggs herself, as may be obtained from observation of this school.

COST OF THE SCHOOLS.

In the course of my duties as clerk to the Committee on Expenditures it has appeared to me that great advantage would be derived from a more detailed method than has

been customary, of keeping the accounts. Heretofore they have been kept in gross, so that it has been impossible to ascertain with exactness the cost of each separate school. With the approbation of the Committee on Expenditures I have opened an account with each school, charging it with all articles ordered for its use and all repairs made upon its premises, together with the cost of its maintenance in all regards. Through this particularity, the Board will be able to learn with exactness the expense of each school, and how much it costs the city to educate each scholar of each grade.

By authority of the same Committee a system has been put in operation, under which the Principal of each school is required to fill out twice a year a printed schedule of all articles furnished to that school by the city, both for educational purposes and the care of the schoolhouse, stating the quantity of each article on hand at the beginning of the half year, the quantity furnished during the half year, and the quantity remaining at its close.

I take occasion to remark that this means of detecting and checking any wastefulness, has not resulted, as yet, in developing any need of rebuke in any quarter. The Principals of the schools, who are responsible for the custody and right use of the supplies they order, seem to be governed by a prudent regard for the interests of the city, and to exercise as much economy as is consistent with the well-being of their schools.

I have thought it would be interesting to the Committee and the public to be made acquainted with the expense to the city of educating each scholar of each grade, during the past year, and have found the cost of a High School scholar to be \$31.60; of a Grammar scholar \$17.75; of a Primary scholar \$11.25; of a scholar in the Acushnet School \$25.34; in the Rockdale School \$24.23; in the Cannonville School \$20.00; in the Clark's Point School \$28.82; in the Ungraded School \$47.77.

THE STUDY OF LANGUAGE.

Our teachers do not need to be reminded that the standard study of our course, that which we regard as at once the foundation support, the embodying medium and the ennobling crown of all others,—is the study of our mother tongue.

This is not the first time that I have brought this important subject to the attention of the Board and of the teachers. It has been carefully considered in previous reports. It is also referred to explicitly in the Manual. I have endeavored to set forth, in its true light, the just relations of a good knowledge and command of language to a sound education, and the wretched anomaly of sending out our Grammar scholars,—and even, it may be said, our High School scholars,—into the world, with so meagre a vocabulary and so wanting in the power to give correct and free expression to their thoughts, that though they have been devoting years to the acquisition of an education, they seem to have learned little or nothing to any good effect. And as for the love and pursuit of high-toned, improving literature,—that best evidence of culture and its best service too,—they have not become familiar enough with language, as the vehicle of the pure and beautiful in thought and sentiment, to enjoy it and to crave more of it in its noble and beautiful relations.

I recur to the subject, because the more one studies into its facts and merits, the more its importance arrests the attention; and the question rises anxiously in the mind,—What course shall be taken to remedy these defects, and better supply the needs of our youth?

Many educators are content with prescribing a course of study in literature for the High Schools. But this will not fully accomplish the object. For, in the first place, it reaches effectually very few of those who need its agency. More

than half the scholars who annually enter our High Schools leave them before such a course of study can have opportunity to render them any material service; while the still larger number who cease their schooling with the Grammar Schools, are not favored with its influence at all. In the second place, their very ignorance of language prevents most High School scholars from being greatly profited by what may be called in any true sense, the study of literature. It is entirely beyond them; and instead of anything so ambitious, they need to be subjected to a course of training that shall have for its special object the elementary work of aiding them judiciously to enlarge their vocabularies, and to have the words they acquire the knowledge of in full and free command.

Not until then will they be in a favorable condition to understand and appreciate the forms of expression in which our classical English authors have clothed their thoughts, and be competent to enter upon the study of literature.

Again, it is surely a necessary preliminary to such a study, that the scholars should have formed some acquaintance with the literature that they are to examine and criticise. I have known youth to enter upon the critical study of Shakespeare, when scarcely a soul of them had ever read one of his plays through, or acquired any such familiarity with other poets as to be able to appreciate the peculiarities of his thought and style in a comparative point of view. Now to begin the "Study of Literature" under such conditions of ignorance is veritably a ridiculous farce; and we want no high-sounding pretensions of the kind, with no realities to justify them.

Is such a condition of affairs inevitable? Must we accept as final the mortifying conclusion enforced by present deficiencies, that only the few scholars who remain in the High School through the entire course can reach the point where they can profitably study literature, and acquire the refined, improving tastes that it produces?

I do not believe it. I feel quite certain that much of the elementary preparation in question can be effected in the lower grades; so that those who may go to the High School will be able to pursue the study in its more advanced relations, while those who graduate from the Grammar Schools will be masters of a far more ample vocabulary than now, and be far better able to express themselves in speech and on paper, and better understand the speech and writings of others. And what acquisitions, of all obtained in our schools, will compare in advantage with this?

How is the change to be effected? First, by producing a vital conviction in the minds of the teachers, that the study of language is *a something that has never yet been appreciated or provided for in Public Schools*; that it demands, in part, its own peculiar methods, its own peculiar exercises, and above all, an intelligent conception by the teachers of what is needed and the steps by which that need is to be supplied.

But is not a large portion of the time of our scholars, from the earliest moment, already given to exercises in reading, for the express purpose of familiarizing them with language? Does not "Grammar" come in afterwards to supplement "Reading," for the same result? And is not every lesson in every branch, a lesson, in part, in language?

These questions open squarely up the topic of the defects in our present facilities for giving the children in our public schools a knowledge of their mother tongue; and I will address myself, first, to that.

The exercise of "Reading" ought to be the chief agent in the service required; but its opportunities are insanely cramped and neutralized by the way in which it is prepared for and conducted. School committees prescribe a certain series of text-books in Reading for their schools, and each one is to be finished before the next can be begun. There are usually five different books in each series; ranging, in

graduated application, from the little A-B-C-Darians to the highest class in the Grammar School. So these five books constitute the whole amount of the specific instrumentalities for intercourse with language that are provided for our scholars *for nine long years!* Then, in reference to the pieces of which these volumes are composed,—many of them are didactic essays, or sublimated forensic speeches, having no relation to a child's thought and sympathies. And the narratives of the rest become well known long before they have served their office in the reading class, and are at length as stale as bread that has been kept until it is mouldy ; and are as little calculated to whet that curiosity of the mind, which is the normal medium of its improvement, as such bread is to stimulate physical desire. So that words cannot picture the absolute loathing with which each volume comes to be regarded by the great majority of the scholars, long before its welcome "finis" enables them to cast it aside for the next in order.

What leads to the exercise of the physical energies in the procurement of food? It is appetite. And in like manner it is *mental curiosity* which stirs the intellect to its acquisitions, and which alone can be relied on to urge our scholars forward in the race for an education. The old adage, "You can lead a horse to the watering trough but you cannot make him drink," applies with special force to the point before us. Compelling our scholars to feed, month after month, on such distasteful aliment, we bring them out to their reading lessons, and they go through them, parrot fashion, learning from them comparatively nothing.

For there is nothing to excite that eager, discriminating sharpness of attention, which alone can make reading lessons of advantage as a means to the knowledge of language.

Little children come to our schools from a portion of our homes, who are not only able to read without effort, but who seem to possess a wonderfully full vocabulary for brains so

youthful. And how has this been brought about? Have the parents of such children kept them poring for years over two or three books, making a hateful task of each successive page,—books that range perhaps considerably beyond their years? No; but they have supplied them with many of a far different kind; those that are expressly adapted to their age, both in manner and matter, with subjects that excite their vivid interest; and as one succeeds another, each new one is a fresh stimulus to curiosity and is eagerly grasped and mastered. And when educators shall have learned to sit at nature's feet and make MENTAL CURIOSITY the genial spur to the reading lesson, by supplying fresh, attractive material at frequent intervals, then the reading lessons of the schools will become an elastic power instead of a spiritless formality. Then more will be accomplished in a few months than now is accomplished in years.

We have had in use in some of our Primary Schools, to a limited extent, the kind of reading material most useful for schools, in the shape of the "Nursery," that charmingly edited and illustrated child's magazine. It has been procured through the voluntary subscriptions of the children, and has therefore cost the teachers some painstaking. But the interest and life that have characterized the exercises in this attractive periodical, coming fresh as it does every month, over the chapters of the well thumbed and familiar text-books, have more than compensated them for their trouble, and the subscription list has been increasing year by year.

The School Committee of the city of Cleveland, Ohio, earnest to accomplish the most that is possible for their schools, take several hundred copies of the "Nursery," and a still greater number of the "Little Corporal," an excellent magazine for somewhat older scholars; and I fondly hope that one of the first uses of a portion of the income of the Howland bequest, soon to be realized, will be to inaugurate among our own schools of every grade, the same wise method

of supplementing the regular text-books in Reading with accessions which will give the scholars fresh, interesting matter, month by month, and so will stimulate curiosity, and infuse into the words of the lessons a vital power.

But stated reading lessons, even from the best of books and with the best of instruction, are not the only means to be relied on for teaching the knowledge of language. They will enlarge one's vocabulary, but they will not impart the ability to put it to use. Observation abundantly proves that youth may become easy and intelligent readers, without acquiring meanwhile either freedom or fullness in the use of words, in conversation and composition. A knowledge of grammar,—in the sense in which the word is commonly understood,—is a still feebler help. The *pen* must be brought into frequent requisition. There must be a systematic and progressive course of exercises, engaging both eye and hand, beginning in the Primary School with practice upon single words, and gradually enlarging in scope and variety, until in the High School they culminate in creditable original compositions, whose free, correct, sense fraught and apposite forms of expression shall manifest the richness and completeness of the culture that has been received; and in a taste for the literature whose symbols have become living forces of the mind.

But these exercises,—What shall they be? That is the question. I cannot define with exactness, as yet, what I think may be instituted to best advantage. Yet nothing is clearer than that a succession of them may be selected that shall be admirably progressive and effective. There is no lack of devices intended to serve this purpose, but I greatly question the efficacy of many of them, and only the careful study of practical effects will enable us to discriminate wisely and select accordingly. A great deal of time is now earnestly

spent in our schools on processes in this connection that I regard as being purely tentative, and some of which I am quite ready to condemn.

The first point plainly is to ascertain and define clearly what the immutable principles are by which the mind governs itself in acquiring its knowledge of words and storing it in the memory. I well remember the reply of a celebrated orator, long deceased,—the extent of whose vocabulary was something wonderful, as well as his power to use it,—to my question, how he acquired this command of language; "Oh," said he "I have made it a practice to study the Dictionary, more perhaps than any other book. And when I come across a word that strikes me as a good one to be possessed of, I ponder on it for a while, and then incorporate it in several appropriate sentences, which I take the pains to write down. Day after day I repeat this operation, inventing three or four new sentences each day in which to introduce it, and if occasion offers, I bring it into remarks made in conversation. Then, in the course of a week or so, I have so familiarized myself with it and impressed it on my memory, that it thenceforth becomes a part of my useful mental furniture."

This sagacious process suggests one law of mental action in regard to the acquisition of words, viz: that it is only through repeated appeals, forcibly and pointedly made to the memory, that it is induced to charge itself with a new word and hold it ready for service in all future time. It gives a lesson to all teachers. Many of them will ask questions of their scholars from day to day about the meaning of the words they encounter in their reading lessons, and explain carefully those of which they are ignorant, only to be mortified beyond expression when the class is examined, that they remember little or nothing of these elaborated details. The reason is plain. There had been no iteration of and practice upon the words, to fasten them in their minds. One

blow does not drill a hole in a stone; one utterance of a word does not cut it permanently into the memory.

The channel of instruction I have suggested, however faithfully and successfully it may have been followed by individual educators here and there, has never yet been recognized as a distinct branch of culture, and therefore has never been provided for in the text-books. The book makers, however, are beginning to appreciate the demand that is springing up for such a guide and are busily preparing text-books to satisfy it. Thus far none which have come under my observation are what we need. That which we have ourselves lately adopted, while teeming with excellent suggestions, presents them in such a heterogeneous medley, intermingled, furthermore, with much that is absolutely useless, that one who should impose its chapters on a class in the order in which they stand in the book, could produce nothing progressive and satisfactory. Our teachers, therefore, have thus far had to depend mainly on their own resources, and feel their way to the best methods. I am personally giving to the subject, than which none other seems to me at the present time of so much importance, my close attention; and hope before long to submit to the teachers such a succession of graduated exercises, the product of their thought and experience combined with my own, as will open out this grand channel of instruction in orderly progression, ranging from the feebly tentative experiments in the Primary classes up to the ambitious attempts of the High School.

I do not mean to be understood that I would rigidly impose any formulas of instruction in this connection more than in any other. For after all there is no branch of study which must depend for its successful progress more fully on the sagacity and originality of competent, discriminating teachers than this.

HISTORY.

While we have no text-books that pretend to offer a progressive course of study in language, we have a multitude of text-books in History, that pretend to everything and are fit for nothing. The ruling passion at the present time seems to be for such a concise, condensed hand-book of important historic facts as shall not be too bulky to be all thoroughly learned by the scholar; the complaint against former text-books in this branch having been that they were too discursive, and contained too much. That is to say, they have had some flesh over the dry bones of their narrative of settlements, laws, quarrels, marches, battles and treaties; and some currents of blood circling in and out among them. And because the prescribed limits cannot be reached if all these elements should be preserved, therefore, forsooth, all save the dead, repulsive skeleton must be pruned away.

The plan is to impose the concisely stated facts of the text-book upon the scholars in formal lessons, and let the teachers round out their proportions into something alive and attractive with supplementary narratives of their own. But if there be no time for the children to learn a similar character of narratives from the text-books, where will they find time to hear and digest them from the lips of their teachers?

The fact is, these concise, formal, naked statements of events with their accompanying dates, are an utter abomination as tasks for children. Intelligible and interesting to one who has already become familiar with the current of history of which they are the landmarks, they are unintelligible and repulsive when they constitute all the information that the mind is furnished with; and what is still more objectionable, they are in precisely the form that is distasteful to children. As has well been said, "it is the dramatic, the epic element in history alone that has any attraction or profit for children; it is the story of great actions pictured to their minds that

gains their attention. The personal history of a few of the discoverers, the early settlers, and later benefactors of the country, if written with a spark of life, would, by two or three readings, fix in the minds of children more of history than years of painful drilling after the present method."

I treasure this suggestion as the possible germ of a series of text-books of History that will inaugurate a new era in this study for our schools. Suppose we had brief but vivid and picturesque sketches of the lives of Columbus, Hudson, Raleigh and John Smith to cover the era of discovery;—of those of Standish, Winthrop, Penn, the Huguenots and Oglethorpe to embrace the period of the settlements;—of those of Sam and John Adams, Franklin, Patrick Henry and Washington similarly to present a vivid and attractive picture of the annals of the Revolution; and so forward throughout our history, all necessary collateral facts being clustered around these central figures;—who can doubt that the study of History would be pursued with delight where now it is utterly distasteful, and the memories of our scholars grasp with eagerness and hold with tenacity the facts that now obtain no lodgment there whatever!

May our present text-book in History for the Grammar Schools not be changed,—objectionable in some points as it is,—until its place can be supplied by something that will not prove a mere substitution of one evil for another.

FREEDOM OF THE TEACHERS.

The caption of this division of my Report has a very important meaning in connection with the use of the Manual of study prescribed for our schools, and deserves to be fully explained.

As soon as we began systematically to grade and classify the schools, it was found that the purposes of this careful classification would be only partially effected, unless a course of study should be prescribed having sub-divisions corres-

ponding to the different classes; and so arranged that each successive portion should be a necessary step to the next higher, and therefore to be thoroughly acquired. Not only this, but for purposes of comparison, and to ensure that the same classes in different schools of the same grade should be able to be transferred freely from one school to another, without loss or confusion,—as occasion might require,—and also might be able to be fairly associated together in a higher grade, or a higher class, it became necessary to secure a certain basis of uniformity in the instruction, by mapping out to some extent, its details.

We had still another and no less important purpose to serve in prescribing these details. It was to ensure that no study or exercise should either be neglected or receive undue attention. Left to themselves, teachers are apt to follow the lead of their idiosyncrasies; to omit altogether, or pursue in a lifeless, perfunctory way, those branches for which they have no mental affinity, and to push out into abnormal proportions those which engage their interest and stir their enthusiasm. This tendency is to be checked by putting down definite metes and bounds.

But here a serious difficulty has crossed our path. There are teachers who are disposed to look wholly out of themselves, not only for their topics, but also for their methods of instructions and government; and such teachers make of the Manual a *vade-mecum*; whose prescriptions they follow with servile fidelity, "sinking the teacher in the operative;" as though they were at work tending the mechanism in a factory, where just so much of just such a pattern is to be accomplished day by day. There is a class of teachers at the other extreme, who are restive at being under any dictation whatever; any prescription as to what they shall teach, and how and in what proportions they shall teach it. They assert that it cramps their freedom, forces them to travel in ruts, and bars them out from fields of precious inquiry and instruction.

It would be to the serious discredit of our course of study, if it were objectionable in either of these regards ; if, on the one hand, it offered the cold, unambitious formalist a pretext for the lifeless mechanism of his work, or, on the other hand, it walled in the elastic, suggestive mind from the freedom that is the inspiration of his energy, and an essential condition of his success. Better no prescribed course of study,—better all the irregularities, the vagaries and the confusion that would result from its complete abolishment, than that, in one essential particular, the freedom of the teachers should be abridged ! That freedom is the lifeblood of vital teaching. As has well been said by an eminent educator,—

“The high office of the teacher must not be degraded to the turning of a crank of a revolving mechanism ; to the grinding of prescribed grists, in prescribed quantities and with prescribed fineness. Carpets may be woven, clothing made, and stone carved by patterns, but true and faithful teaching requires an artist’s hand, head and spirit. The teacher is the soul of his methods. They must embody his own conceptions, and he must breathe into them his own inspirations. The true teacher cannot be a servile copier or imitator. He must be an earnest seeker for better methods and higher skill. His work must pulsate with the spirit of professional inquiry and progress. To this end he must have professional freedom. Any interference with this vital condition saps his power and yields ashes instead of fruit.”

“Hence, it is not enough that our graded schools go through with the forms of a philosophic course of instruction. The knowledge to be taught may be wisely selected and arrayed, the successive steps may follow each other in natural order, and the entire mechanism may be so perfect that the revolving cogs touch each other with beautiful precision ; and yet, if the whole be not vitalized by true teaching, the system is a failure. The one essential condition of success is the informing, animating spirit of a corps of free,

earnest, progressive, competent teachers; and the more philosophical the system of instruction attempted, the more essential is this condition. A routine of mere book lessons may be conducted by a blind plodder, who can turn the crank and tighten the screws; but a system of instruction, having for its grand end the right unfolding and training of the mind and heart, requires the insight, the judgment, the invention, the skill of the true teacher."

These are words that must touch a responsive chord in the heart of every live educator. I adopt them, every syllable, as the expression of my own earnest convictions. I could not accomplish, as your executive officer, a nobler work, than so to arouse our teachers to an appreciation of the true functions of their vocation, and so to exalt and classify their ideal of duty and opportunity, as to impart to such a description of true and faithful teaching, with each of them, a power to thrill every nerve with responsive sympathy, and energize every faculty with consecrated resolution. It has been my constant aim to lead them to prize their right to freedom, and to assert and exercise it. Nothing has evoked my condemnation in my official communications with them, more fully, than the course of one who, unsuggestive, mechanical, time-serving, is the slave of the text-book, of prescription and a lifeless routine.

And in this I have not been at variance with our Manual of study. For, prepared with the thoughtful co-operation of the teachers themselves, it was consciously and carefully guarded from any reasonable objections on the ground that it invades the teacher's rights and trenches upon his freedom. It prescribes only the *minimum* in each branch of study; and while it thus secures the necessary system, it leaves the methods to accomplish the work it requires, together with the whole, broad filling up of its skeleton suggestions, to the unfettered volition of the teacher. It trammels only the partialities that would disproportion, and the vagaries that

would distort the education which our youth ought to receive ; and if there are any who narrowly restrict their teaching to what it prescribes, having no fields of thought beyond, that they lead their scholars into, eager that they should explore them,—no flesh to clothe its skeleton forms and blood-currents with which to vitalize them,—it can be those only whose tame, uncreative minds never lifted up before them an ideal of duty, nor generated impulses to noble achievement ; those who can see in the grandest opportunities only so many wheels of a droning machine ! And they are not the teachers for such instruction as we are resolute to secure for our children.

We want teachers who, while they respect the limits essential to system, will be teeming with fresh, suggestive thought, and ready to make diversions from the beaten paths ; conscious that the only vitality they can impart to their methods must be caught from the vigorous life forever glowing within themselves !

PROMOTIONS AND DEGRADATIONS.

It is a grave and standing charge against our Common School system, that its rigid classification and comprehensive methods tend to repress all special aptitudes and individuality of mental power, and to reduce the scholars to a dead level of effort and attainment, destructive of the best offices of the mind. Educators have usually been prompt to admit the charge, and to vindicate the system on the ground that its advantages more than counterbalance its defects.

Our Manual virtually makes the same admission ; and urges the teachers to counteract this want of elasticity in the system, as much as possible, by "putting scholars forward from class to class as fast as their attainments and capacity will justify it, keeping back none who are fit for advancement because their class, as a whole, does not keep pace with them."

And, in my intercourse with the teachers, until of late, I have often taken occasion to press the practical application of this injunction.

But as I have watched the operation of our perfected course of study, and have watched also the careers of those bright minds which have been promoted from time to time, I have arrived at the settled conviction that there is seldom a case wherein such promotion is not a positive and serious injury to the recipient.

There are many scholars in the High School who reached there, so to speak, before their time. In age they are much below the average of their classmates. They have been remarkable scholars, and have been promoted again and again. What is the result? With few exceptions, *they make no mark at all in the High School.* Why is this?

First, because every time they were advanced from one class to a higher, they leaped a whole succession of principles, topics and details in each of their studies, a knowledge of which was absolutely essential to their thorough progress. And such knowledge, which average minds require six months or a year to attain, not even the brightest geniuses can master in a day or a week; still less can they appropriate it by intuition. The gap can be apparently bridged by a kind of dashing surface work, but it is only hard, downright study which can fairly and solidly span it. Let a bright mind, therefore, be leaped forward two or three times, passing over six months or a year at each leap, and the aggregated loss becomes an insuperable obstacle to intelligent progress.

In the second place, something more is necessary when a scholar reaches the High School, or even an upper class in a Grammar School, than that quickness of apprehension and that retentiveness of memory which are the qualities most conspicuous in a forward child. He needs a certain power which, except in rare instances, is developed by maturity of

age alone. Without that power, no faithfulness in effort will enable him fully to grasp his studies and maintain a prominent position among his mates.

I never hear of promotions, therefore, without a sense of pain. I regard the intense eagerness of some parents to have their children put forward, as a blind infatuation. And when I find scholars entering the High School at twelve or even thirteen years of age, I feel that they are to engage in studies which are probably in advance of their development, that it will be at the peril of their intelligent progress, and that they had better have been more slowly advanced.

The fact is, the studies in our course, from beginning to end, were first eliminated from everything merely repetitive and superfluous, were made progressive in careful adaptation to the growth of the scholars and then were made to consume only so many years in their prosecution as are fairly necessary for their mastery by an average mind. Meanwhile there is an ample margin for the free action of the teachers' minds in suggestion and illustration. So that although what is specifically prescribed may be less than will satisfy the demands of the brighter intellects among the scholars, there must be enough of fresh, quickening thought set astir in our schoolrooms by the teachers, in addition to what the formal lessons evolve, to make every day's work of value even to the brightest. Of none therefore can it truly be said that their time is running to waste. Since therefore, promotions are made at the risk of injury, while solid advantage accrues from pursuing with unbroken regularity the prescribed course, is it not our duty to discourage the practice of promoting?

If it be impolitic to promote, it is still more impolitic to degrade. Rarely does what is technically called "being put down," stimulate the ambition and effect the improvement of a derelict scholar. On the contrary, it almost always wounds

his pride, sours his temper, and permanently depresses his spirit; while the thought that he is retracing steps already once trod makes him despise his lessons and neglect them.

This fact is enough to condemn the practice and force it into desuetude. For if it be injurious to the individuals implicated, its advantage must lie in its influence over others as a warning. And against such a sacrifice of the individual for the general good every true thinker must indignantly revolt. Our scholars are not so many cogs in a revolving wheel, or parts of a senseless machine that may be rasped and filed or put here or there to serve a comprehensive purpose,—but they are sentient beings, on whose characters, in process of formation in our schools, incalculable issues are depending for themselves and the community. There must be a careful regard, therefore, for the best interests of every scholar; and his own good must be the only problem to be solved at any time in view of the disposition to be made of him. Let me not be told that the *morale* of a school demands such sacrifices. A forth-putting ambition can be inspired by other means; else let us acknowledge our school system a failure, and abandon it.

But are scholars to be retained in their classes when manifestly incompetent to keep abreast of them, because it will wound their pride to be “put down”? By no means. This question opens up a deeply interesting aspect of the subject. It only brings forward however, in a new application, the arguments that already have been repeatedly urged in support of our established system for the advancement of our scholars. Still, the point is so important in its practical bearings that I ask your serious attention to its recapitulation.

SYSTEM OF ADVANCING THE SCHOLARS.

There are hundreds of little Primarians in each of our Thirteenth classes, who are all advanced together, from year to year,—with few exceptions,—through the four classes of

the Primary Schools; partly because it would be inconvenient to detain them on the way, and partly because no good purpose would be served by such detention. But when they have reached the Tenth class,—the graduating class of the Primary grade,—the deficiencies of those who have been irregular or unfaithful, or are wanting in mental power, begin to operate to their marked disadvantage; and there is need that a certain per cent of them should be kept back to be more thoroughly grounded in the points in which they are behindhand.

But this cannot well be accomplished while they remain in the Primary Schools. For these exceptional ones are usually too old and large to be retained to advantage among little children, and under a woman's control. We are accustomed, therefore, to empty the Primary Schools pretty thoroughly of their graduating classes, and advance them in mass to the Grammar grade.

Then comes the appropriate period in which to hold the defective ones back. They have come under the strong hand of a master. They are not so mature as to realize any great mortification from being "put down," and they have not progressed to such a point in their studies, that their review of former work will seem a matter of mere repetition and breed distaste and indifference. Let them spend two years, double the allotted time, in the Ninth or lowest class.

And now, when each class shall thus have been culled of its poorest material,—of all whose good will be served by their being "put down,"—the poor material it receives as a legacy from the preceeding class having had an extra year's drill,—why should it not begin a regular upward progress, and go forward without further change through the Grammar School? What can there be to demand or justify a second thinning out? Will a portion of the scholars who did not need to be disciplined by detention

when they entered the School, inevitably deteriorate afterwards, so that they will be too poor to be regularly advanced? Is that the law of human action? If not, *who must be held responsible for such deterioration?* Should there not be life and character enough in the Grammar Schools to maintain those who entered them in good condition, above low water mark?

Are any of those who had been dropped from the preceeding class to be dropped again? No doubt a portion of them will continue to be poor scholars. We cannot make Admirable Crichtons out of boys without brains, nor can we stimulate to earnest effort those who obstinately reluct from study. Moreover, there will always be a number of unfortunates who cannot be regularly at school, and who will consequently be placed at a constant disadvantage. But if you want to crush the very heart out of a scholar or drive him from school, "put him down" the second time! We set our faces against both of these contingencies, and therefore these scholars must be kept along. Their own good demands it. The public good demands it. I know that there are many to sneer at such a proposition, and to ask,—What good from advancing into a higher range of study those who are wretched blunderers in their present work? Under the circumstances much may be gained. Every day these defective ones will be learning something, however foolishly they may trifle with their opportunities. The weak-minded are likely to become more capable as they grow more mature, and will pick up many a crumb by the way. And as for the indolent and reckless,—somewhere along their pathway their attention may be arrested, their dormant faculties roused to action, tastes and aptitudes be developed of which they had given little or no premonstration, and their subsequent careers made profitable and honorable. Let them not be crushed. Let them not be driven off. They are to fill

places in society hereafter, and in view of the thrilling possibilities that cluster around such a statement, let us do for them the best we can. Our schools are not working to compass a mere abstraction, but the good of the children who attend them.

Thus every class will be made up, as to ability and success, of a diversified membership. This is right. It is according to the prevailing law of human society. Good and bad and strong and weak, as well as rich and poor and high and low are associated together in every generation, to make up the aggregate of that society. Let us then accomplish all in our power to place our schools on the highest possible level of efficiency. Let them have competent, faithful teachers and favorable conditions, and then let just principles, sacredly regarding "the greatest good of the greatest number," be deferred to in their control.

More and more I think that results are proving the soundness of the principle which we have had in practical operation for several years, that the classes are to be moved forward in mass, with certain defined exceptions, preserving their identity as they progress through the several grades of the schools. It is eminently simple in structure and action. It has made the attendance on the Grammar Schools more uniform; it has greatly increased the numbers of the High School, and it is accomplishing far more for society at large, than if the laggards were all to be crowded back and forced away, abandoned to be the slaves of their perversity and ignorance. It lowers the average of scholarship, but it enlarges its scope. It tolerates weakness and indifference, but it maintains a hold on priceless opportunity to influence and ennoble character.

CONCLUSION.

I have thus laid before you a statement of the condition of our schools, and I unaffectedly congratulate you on the favorable certainties of the present and the still more favorable prospects for the future.

I have also communicated such suggestions as seem to me necessary and timely for the elucidation of principles, the improvement of text-books and methods, and the better ordering of the schools. It is a matter of profound surprise that our public school system should have been in operation for centuries and all the while have been steadily perpetuating and aggravating gross errors of construction and management, so that there has been much to remodel and reform. It is a source of corresponding happiness that we have had the discrimination to discover many of these errors and resolution to discard them, and that we can see our way so clearly to the end.

But even when there shall appear no more faults to be rectified and improvements to be engrafted, there will be a ceaseless demand for the exercise of thoughtful vigilance and enthusiasm to keep the sacred organism of instruction up to the measure of its duties and opportunities. May that vigilance never slumber, that enthusiasm never abate!

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY F. HARRINGTON, Superintendent.

Statement of the Schools for the Year ending Nov. 18, 1870.

SCHOOLS.	Whole number entered.	Av. number belonging.	Average attendance.	Per cent. of attendance.	TEACHERS NOW IN SERVICE—1871.	Salaries, 1871.
HIGH	288	282	272	97	Charles P. Rugg,..... Charles T. Lazell,..... Mary S. Mendell,..... Sarah D. Ottiwell,..... Emma D. White,..... Mary E. Chase,..... Susan B. Cornish,..... Mary E. Savery,.....	\$1800 1500 800 750 650 650 650 650
GRAMMAR.						
FIFTH STREET	478	461	436	96	H. W. Warren,..... Hannah B. Robinson,..... E. Emily Cushman,..... Betsey B. Winslow,..... Ruth H. Brady,..... Sarah E. Stoddard,..... Charlotte C. Carr,..... Mary E. Allen,..... Mary A. Coddington,..... Isabel M. Reid,..... Susan A. Gifford,.....	1500 525 525 525 525 525 525 525 525 525 500
MIDDLE STREET	430	421	387	92	Samuel Harrington,..... Abby A. Howard,..... Mary B. Gooding,..... Emma R. Wentworth,..... Clarissa S. Staples,..... Clara D. Cory,..... Sarah A. Carr,..... Mary A. Brightman,..... Rhoby A. Cranston,..... Lydia J. Cranston,.....	1500 525 525 525 525 525 525 500 525 500
PARKER STREET	407	371	345	93	Charles E. E. Mosher,..... Jane M. Gardner,..... Kate Commerford,..... Jeannette Hunter,..... Eliza J. D. Shepherd,..... Martha M. Hemenway,..... Helen M. Gordon,..... Drusilla W. Sears,..... Maria J. Leary,.....	1500 525 500 525 525 525 525 525 500
Total for Grammar Schools,....	1815	1253	1168	92		
PRIMARY.						
HILL	107	95	90	94	Elizabeth P. Spooner,..... Lizzie Bennett,.....	500 450
MERRIMAC STREET	218	181	164	90	Sarah H. Hewins,..... Sarah E. Thomas,..... Ella Lincoln,..... Emily A. Brown,.....	525 475 475 450
MAXFIELD STREET	167	150	139	92	Mary B. White,..... Sarah E. Field,..... Faustina F. Wilcox,..... Sarah E. Stowe,.....	525 475 450 450
CEDAR STREET	189	177	165	93	M. L. Blake,..... Annie S. Homer,..... Judith S. Macomber,..... Louisa S. Heath,.....	525 475 475 475

SCHOOLS.	Whole number entered.	Av. number belonging.	Average attendance.	Per cent. of attendance.	TEACHERS NOW IN SERVICE—1871.	Salaries, 1871.
KEMPTON STREET,.....	253	220	206	93	Patience R. Almy,..... Eleanor Commerford,..... Harriet B. S. Wilcox,.... Eliza H. Sanford,.....	\$525 475 450 475
BUSH STREET,.....	280	215	200	98	Sarah H. Cranston,..... Clara E. Webster,..... Sarah L. Spare,..... Abbie M. H. Walker,.....	525 475 475 425
DARTMOUTH STREET,.....	166	143	128	90	Jane E. Finkill,..... Abby D. Whitney,..... Mary A. Coe,..... Ella M. Brightman,.....	525 475 475 450
GRIFFIN STREET,.....	90	80	72	89	Abby F. Bryant,..... Carrie E. Callaghan,.....	500 375
ARNOLD STREET,.....	40	38	36	96	Susan M. Tompkins,.....	500
Total for Primary Schools,.....	1460	1299	1200	92		
COUNTRY.						
GROVE,.....	114	85	75	89	Lucy J. Remington,..... Sara H. Kelley,.....	475 425
ACUSHNET,.....	79	70	63	90	George Russell, Jr.,..... Mary A. Howard,.....	800 400
ROCKDALE,.....	46	43	37	86	M. B. Hinckley, Sarah W. Almy,.....	500 258
CANNONVILLE,.....	71	61	54	87	E. C. Brownell,..... Phoebe A. Burt,.....	600 450
CLARK'S POINT,.....	29	25	24	94	Jane C. Thompson,.....	500
FARM,.....	38	33	31	92	Lizzie P. Briggs,.....	375
NORTH,.....	26	21	18	86	Deborah H. Gammons,....	425
PLAINVILLE,.....	14	14	10	71	Florence A. Ashley,.....	400
Total for Country Schools,.....	417	352	312	87		
UNGRADED,.....	54	43	38	88	Nehemiah Lincoln,..... Amelia Lincoln,.....	1400 450
EVENING,.....	75				J. H. Lamb,..... Ella S. Mendell,..... Mrs. J. H. Lamb,.....	pr wk. \$5.00 3.75 3.75

Frances G. Hersey, teacher of Drawing,.....\$650

Jason White, teacher of Music,.....1000

Jane E. Gilmore, Supernumerary.....600

Fractional parts, being unimportant, have been omitted in this table.



1871.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 9.

REPORT

OF

WM. J. McALPINE,

ON THE

CONSTRUCTION OF A SEWER

THROUGH THE

VALLEY OF TRIPP'S BROOK.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE CITY COUNCIL.

NEW BEDFORD:
FESSENDEN & BAKER, CITY PRINTERS.
1871.

MAYOR'S OFFICE, }
CITY OF NEW BEDFORD, 2d mo. 11, 1871. }

Gentlemen of the Common Council:

With pleasure I present to you the Report of Wm. J. McAlpine, Esq., upon the question of the construction of a sewer through the valley of Tripp's Brook. The Report from this eminent Engineer was prepared under the administration of Hon. Andrew G. Pierce, and by him handed to me last year. It is full of thought and practical suggestions. As all of the drainage and sewerage of the western part of our city must eventually be led into this stream, and from thence into the bay, every practical suggestion will be of value to those, who may have the development of the future growth of that portion of our city.

I would recommend that the Report be printed.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
February 11th, 1871. }

Received and ordered on file, and with the accompanying Report printed with the City Documents, and sent down for concurrence.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
February 16th, 1871. }

Concurred.

WILLIAM A. CHURCH, Clerk.

REPORT.

NEW BEDFORD, August 10th, 1868.

Hon. Andrew G. Pierce, Mayor, &c., &c.

Dear Sir:—I have examined the question of constructing a sewer through the valley of Tripp's Brook.

At various places along the brook detached pieces of sewers have been put in, and between them the creek is conducted through open walled passages or an open ditch made in the natural earth. The dimensions of these sewers are given in the Appendix, marked "A."

The sewers or passages under the streets, are in most cases made of rough walls of masonry, laid up without mortar, and covered with rough flags. These passage-ways are very rough and irregular, and the stones have in many places fallen from the walls into the bottom, forming serious obstructions to the passage of the water, so that generally not more than two-thirds of the nominal area is available as a water passage. The open walled ditches (except that in Crapo street,) are also of rough dry masonry, and the open ditches in the earth have been washed out irregularly, trampled in by cattle, and much obstructed by the stone which have fallen in. In some places the owners of property have contracted the water-way by walls and other obstructions.

That part of the brook between Allen and Washington streets has seven or eight nearly right-angular turns. In consequence of these irregularities, obstructions, constructions and deflections in the channel, the water is seriously

impeded in its course, and it is not surprising, that after a heavy rain-fall, it is found (in places) insufficient to carry off the water, which must therefore flow back into the lower cellars and over the lower court yards, gardens, and meadows contiguous.

I understand that suits are pending against the city for damages arising from this sewer, and therefore that it is inexpedient for me to discuss this part of the subject at present, but it can do no harm to point out to you the causes of these overflows.

Before the area of the water-shed of the brook was occupied by houses or the streets were graded, a simple ditch or natural channel was sufficient to convey the water without overflowing its banks. The current of the brook wore out its own natural channel, and the rain-fall, flowing over the irregular surfaces of cultivated and uncultivated ground, was more than twice as long in reaching the stream as the same quantity of rain now takes to reach the brook. The stream, therefore, has now to carry twice as much water, for a short time, as it did formerly.

It is evidently the duty of the city to provide a larger and better passage for this increased amount of water, which it has thrown into the stream by the occupancy of the land and the grading of the streets.

In most places where the city has built new channels, they are adequate to convey the present amount of water in all cases, except when such an extraordinary rain-fall occurs as that of the 16th of June. But it will be presently shown, that these passages will yearly become less and less adequate.

The real causes of the overflow of the brook, arise from obstructions made by individuals, and in justice, if not in law, these individuals are responsible for the damages which have been produced.

The legal authorities of the city can advise you how far it is the duty of the city to interfere with these obstructions,

made by individuals, and a very superficial examination will show exactly where the mischief occurs, and I need not point them out more particularly.

There is another legal question of great importance, the facts and circumstances of which it is the province of the Engineer to discuss.

The medical gentlemen of your city will inform you that one of the most fruitful causes of disease and death, arises from the poisonous gases developed by the decay of fæcal matter.

This subject is fully appreciated, even by those who have not studied it scientifically, and everywhere in a civilized community, excrementary matter is carefully removed from the habitations.

In cities where the population is crowded together, this becomes a matter of vital importance to health, and one of the earliest duties of a city is to construct under-ground sewers to carry off all such matter.

For economical reasons, and partly because the subject is not so well understood in the small cities, the first sewers are built with but little care to make them even water-tight, much less gas-tight, and the consequence is, that this foul sewage matter has numerous places where it comes in contact with the earth, and openings where its poisonous gases escape into the atmosphere. In the former case the water which is passing through the earth towards the wells, takes up the poison and never disgorge it until it passes into the system of the person who drinks the well water.

In the latter case the impure gases are driven into the neighboring dwellings and are breathed into the system by the occupants. A close observer can trace in the pallid features, waning health, and diseases of children especially, the destructive effects of the deadly emanations from defective sewers; and the contrast between the ruddy, healthy bodies of the farmers, and the pale sickly forms of the citizens,

may in a great measure be attributed to bad water and defective sewers in a city.

These considerations are pertinent to this subject, because you have now one of the strongest of these cases, in the half open and everywhere pervious channels along Tripp's Brook, into which daily flows the sewage matter from a population of three thousand persons, which is conducted to this channel and then left to dissolve into poisonous gases, which are wafted into every house in the neighborhood, producing disease and death, and which it needs no prophet to foretell, will be one of the centres in which cholera and its kindred disease will love to revel.

A plan of sewerage must therefore be arranged which will carry off the faecal matter promptly, and without allowing it at any place to come in contact with the natural earth, and which will not allow its dissolving gases to escape and pollute the atmosphere.

For these reasons you should make this sewer of brick masonry laid in hydraulic cement, and arrange the entrances of the side sewers with traps, or have such traps in each of the smaller house sewage pipes.

Without this precaution your system of sewers will greatly increase the evils named, by conducting these gases directly into the houses, where they will be tenfold more injurious than if they were permitted to flow from open sewers and thus become diluted with pure air before being inhaled.

The quantity of sewage matter is measured nearly by the water which is required for domestic consumption. It is of course in excess of the water used, but not greatly so.

The quantity however is inconsiderable compared with the quantity of rain which falls upon the same extent of surface. The rain-fall on the water-shed of Tripp's Brook is more than a thousand million gallons per year, and with a population of ten thousand persons on this area, the sewage discharge would not be one-tenth of that amount.

The practical question however is, how much water and sewage will ever be required to pass off in this sewer after one of the heaviest rain-falls that is liable to occur.

Assuming that the rain of June 16th for an hour of the greatest fall was one and a half inches, the quantity of water which fell upon the water-shed of Tripp's Brook was over sixteen millions of gallons, and allowing that one-eighth of this quantity reached the brook within the hour, it would have required a sewer large enough to discharge two millions of gallons within that hour.

Messrs. Hammond and Terry showed me the height to which the water rose at Kempton street sewer, during the storm in question, from which I have calculated the discharge, which was at the rate of about eighty cubic feet per second, or a little more than two millions of gallons; but this was the discharge when the greatest quantity of water reached the sewer during the hour of the heaviest rain-fall, and probably only lasted at that height for a short time.

I therefore infer that a sewer large enough to discharge one-fourth of the rain-fall from the water-shed, when its streets are graded, and the building lots occupied with houses, will be sufficient.

The usual rule among American engineers is to allow that a half an inch in depth of the heaviest rain-falls will reach the sewers in an hour, in cities closely built over and with graded and paved streets.

This rule is based upon experiments continued for twenty years in the Holburn and Finsbury Districts of London, which are very closely built over and where the declivity of the ground is generally rather gentle.

It is evident that the proportion of the rain-fall, which will reach the sewer so as to require the maximum discharge, will depend upon the following conditions.

1. The contiguity or the area of the water-shed.
2. The steepness of its slopes.

3. The character of the soil of the water-shed, and in cities, the compactness of the houses and the closeness of the paving of the streets.

It would be interesting to follow out this investigation closely, and determine at what period during, or after a heavy rain, the greatest quantity of water would reach the branch and main sewers, but in the present case the question is simplified because we are to consider only one main sewer.

The whole area of the water-shed of Tripp's Brook will not be occupied during the life of such a sewer as the present circumstances warrant the construction of. It will be sufficient to provide for the grading of the streets, and the paving and macadamizing of one-half of them, and the erection of moderate sized buildings, on large building lots, over one-half of the whole area; and with the moderately flat slopes of the water-shed, it is pretty certain that the water will not reach the main sewer more than half as fast as the London experiments show for the districts named.

Mr. Briggs has furnished me with a map of the district of the city drained by Tripp's Brook, and the elevation of the ground and streets along the brook, and also of the elevation of the crest of the water-shed.

From these I have derived the areas and slopes of the drainage above Parker street, between Parker, Kempton, Arnold, Allen and Timothy streets.

Assuming that the greatest quantity of water which will ever require discharge by this sewer at Kempton street is twice as great as that which was discharged on the 16th of June, or 160 cubic feet per second, then the quantity at Arnold street would be increased by the enlarged water-shed and by the steeper slopes to 315 cubic feet, and at Allen street to 400 cubic feet, and at Timothy street to 487 cubic feet,—see Appendix "B."

Two routes for the sewer have been suggested, one following the general course of the brook on nearly direct lines, and the other following the lines of the main and cross streets which lie diagonally with the general line of the brook.

I will first consider the direct line.

By the profile prepared by Mr. Briggs it will be seen that the grade of the ground is much steeper below Hawthorn street than it is above.

I endeavored to apply a sewer of uniform size for the whole distance by giving it more and more inclination southward to increase its discharge according to the increasing quantity of water, but I found that it would involve very deep cutting at some places and greatly increase the cost.

I have therefore arranged a sewer of the following dimensions :—From Kempton to Arnold street, of four feet interior diameter ; thence to Hawthorn street, of five feet diameter, or its equivalent area ; thence to Allen, of four feet ; thence to Timothy, of four and a half feet diameter.

The anomaly of placing a section of five feet diameter between two of four feet, is explained by examining the profile, which will show that if this part of the sewer was made of the same size as its connections, it would involve a cutting of eighteen feet deep between Arnold and Hawthorn streets.

The foregoing calculations have been based upon a sewer laid in straight lines between the streets named and generally following the line of the brook.

On Mr. Briggs' map, I find that the proposed sewer follows the lines of the north and south, and east and west streets, which increases its length over that which I have estimated as follows :

	LENGTH IN FEET.	
	On a direct line.	On the lines of the Streets.
From Kempton to Court,	1050	1150
Thence to Arnold,	970	1180
Thence to Hawthorn,	1200	1530
Thence to Allen,	1180	1620
Corner of Grinnell and Crapo,	1040	1430
Timothy,	1000	1000
	<hr/> 6440	<hr/> 7910

Making an increased length of 1470 feet, or 23 per cent. Between Court and Crapo the street line exceeds the direct line 1370 feet, or 31 per cent.

A sewer on the street line would have the increased resistance of eight sharp curves, each of ninety degrees, which, with that due to the increased distance, would require a conduit of an average diameter three inches greater than one built on the direct lines; and, if the comparison is confined to the distance between Court and Crapo streets, the expense of constructing the sewer on the lines of the streets would be about forty per cent greater than on the direct lines, or equal to an increased cost of eight or ten thousand dollars.

If therefore, the right of way between these two points (a distance of 4400 feet,) should cost even as much as twenty cents per square foot, (I presume that the right of way would not cost one-fourth of this sum,) the direct line would be no more expensive than the other, and for the reasons stated, would be less liable to obstructions.

Not having a map of the buildings and lots before me, I could only lay down the line of the sewer, on its most direct course, between the crossing streets. When the work is laid out upon the ground, the line can be swerved a little to avoid the most valuable buildings, and to save cutting the most valuable lots diagonally, and if this is done judiciously, it will not materially increase the length of the sewer.

I would earnestly advise you against building any portion

of this sewer, on any other than the general direct line indicated. Curves, except those of long radius, and for short distances, are very liable to retain floating substances, such as are most frequently brought down during floods, and these may at any such times produce obstructions which will cause more damage than the cost of the property to avoid them.

A valuable relief would be afforded to the property, which is now injured at every great rain-fall, by the construction of eight or ten hundred feet of the proposed sewer, between Crapo and Allen streets, and by opening and enlarging the ditch above that place.

In the foregoing I have furnished a plan for a complete sewer, between Kempton and Timothy streets, calculated to discharge the greatest quantity of water which will ever present itself when all of the lots on its water-shed are occupied with buildings, and the streets are graded.

This occupation may not be complete in a quarter of a century, but as the sewer would last twice that time, it would seem to be the true policy not to build any portion of it, of less size than has been given.

Any portion of this sewer may be built independently of the other portions, and in most cases the substitution of even short lengths of the proposed sewer for the rude ones, now existing, would relieve difficulties now experienced at those places, and for a little distance above them.

I estimate the average cost of the whole sewer at five dollars per lineal foot, including everything except the right of way. Some portions of the sewer will cost more than this sum, depending a little upon the size, but more upon the depth and character of the excavation.

Respectfully Yours,

WM. J. McALPINE.

APPENDIX A.

On the 9th of August, 1868, in company with the Mayor of New Bedford, the City Engineer, Street Superintendent and Mr. Briggs, I examined Tripp's Brook with a view to determine the proper size and direction of a sewer on its line.

The measurements of the culverts and open ditches, now used for the discharge of the brook-water and sewage, were taken and are as follows :

At Kempton street, a stone culvert of 3 by 3 feet, and the extension of the same by a brick sewer, of 3 feet diameter.

At Court street, a stone culvert of 3 by $3\frac{3}{4}$ feet, with obstructions in the bottom of loose stone.

At Arnold street, a stone culvert of $3\frac{1}{4}$ by $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

At Hawthorn street, the same, $4\frac{1}{2}$ by $3\frac{1}{4}$ feet.

At Allen street, the same, $4\frac{3}{4}$ by $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

At the stone wall between Howland and Brownell, where the meadow overflows, $3\frac{3}{4}$ by $2\frac{3}{4}$ feet, and near by, 2 feet 10 inches by 2 feet 7 inches, at Dartmouth street, two spans of a culvert, each of $1\frac{3}{8}$ feet by $2\frac{1}{4}$ feet.

(Note.—The water overflows the meadows above in heavy storms.)

At the corner of Crapo and Timothy streets, a stone culvert, $5\frac{1}{2}$ by $3\frac{1}{4}$ feet.

Happening to be in New Bedford a month later than my first visit to the sewer, when a very heavy rain-fall occurred, I again went to these several sewers, and measured the quantity of water then passing at each, at different periods, for a

space of several hours, and found that my previous calculations were confirmed, so far as could be done from a much less rain-fall.

Mr. Briggs has furnished me with a map of that portion of the city which is drained by Tripp's Brook, and a profile of the ground along its line, and the elevation and distances to the extremity of the water-shed, which, with some personal examinations, furnished the rates of the slopes of each section of the drainage area, viz. : of that above Parker street ; of that between Parker and Kempton ; and thence to Arnold, to Allen and to Timothy. These are shown in the following table.

Above Parker, 400 acres, average slope one in one hundred.

Between Kempton and Arnold, 150 acres, average slope one in seventy.

Between Arnold and Allen, 150 acres, average slope one in sixty-seven.

Between Allen and Timothy, 150 acres, average slope one in sixty-two.

APPENDIX B.

Table of the inclination necessary to be given to a sewer of 4 feet diameter.

PLACE.	Cubic feet per second.	Line of inclination.	Rate of Fall.
At Kempton Street,	160	0.0043	1 in 233
At Arnold Street,	315	0.0165	1 in 61
At Allen Street,	400	0.0267	1 in 37
At Timothy Street,	487	0.0400	1 in 25

By applying these inclinations to the profile of the ground, in Tripp's Brook drawn on Mr. Briggs' map, it will be seen that it would involve the expense of excessively deep cuttings in some places, and a sewer of this size throughout is therefore considered inadmissible, and one of varying diameter is necessary.

For the convenience of any person who desires to revise these calculations, I furnish the formula used, viz. :

$$S = \frac{M^2}{1450 D^6}$$

Where S represents the line of the inclination, M represents the cubic feet per second, and D the diameter of the pipe. (S and D in feet.)

1871.—CITY DOCUMENT No. 10.

NEW BEDFORD WATER WORKS.

REPORT

OF THE

ACUSHNET WATER BOARD,

TO THE

CITY COUNCIL,

CONTAINING :

1. *The Operations of the Board for the Year 1870.*
2. *A History of the Works to the Close of the same Year.*
3. *The Report of the Engineer and Superintendent to the Board, giving a Description of the Works.*
4. *A Description of the Pumping Engine, and a Statement of its Working, by a Board of Examiners.*

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE CITY COUNCIL.

NEW BEDFORD:

FESSENDEN & BAKER, CITY PRINTERS.

1871.

NEW BEDFORD WATER WORKS.

ACUSHNET WATER BOARD.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

His Honor GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor, President of the Board.
CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR., Esq., President of the Common Council.

MEMBERS AT LARGE.

WILLIAM W. CRAPO, Esq., (term expires June, 1873.)
WARREN LADD, Esq., (term expires June, 1872.)
DAVID B. KEMPTON, Esq., (term expires June, 1871.)

CLERK OF THE BOARD—JAMES B. CONGDON.

ENGINEER — GEORGE A. BRIGGS.

ASSISTANT — ISRAEL C. CORNISH.

SUPERINTENDENT — GEORGE A. BRIGGS.

PUMPING-ENGINEER — CHARLES B. SMITH.

WATER REGISTRAR — JAMES B. CONGDON.

REPORT.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD,
OFFICE OF THE ACUSHNET WATER BOARD, }
December, 1870. }

To the City Council of the City of New Bedford:

GENTLEMEN,—By the 18th Section of the "Ordinance to provide for the establishment of the Acushnet Water Board, and for the care and management of the New Bedford Water Works," passed October 29th, 1869, it is provided that "the Acushnet Water Board shall on some day during the month of December, annually place in the hands of the Mayor, a Report to the City Council; which Report shall contain, in addition to the Report to the Board from the Superintendent, a full statement of the operations of the Board up to the last day of the month of November; a detailed account of the receipts and expenditures, up to and including the audit of said month of November; a statement setting forth the cost of each branch of the Works up to that time; and a schedule of the lands and other property belonging to the City, and connected with the Works. And it shall be the duty of the Board in their Annual Report, to lay before the City Council all such information, and to make all such suggestions as may be deemed needful in connection with the condition and operation of the Works."

The office of the Water Commissioners, created by the Act of the General Court, passed April 18th, 1863, expired on the 30th day of November, 1869. The charge of the

enterprise then devolved upon the Acushnet Water Board, and in accordance with the provisions of the Ordinance above cited, that Board now presents to the City Council its first Annual Report.

The Water Commissioners had, up to the period when the office ceased to exist, presented to the Joint Special Committee of the City Council on Water, monthly Reports of the progress of the Works. These Reports thus frequent, and embracing all the important proceedings of the Commissioners, gave to the City Council the information needed by that body in relation to their operations; and, at the close of their labors, the files of the Council contained, in these monthly Reports, a full history of the undertaking.

It was, however, the intention of the Water Commissioners, at the expiration of their term of office, to have prepared a Report to the City Council which would have embraced in its statements the whole period during which the Works were under their charge. All these gentlemen are members of this Board; and on their behalf the statement is made, that after giving the subject due consideration, they came to the conclusion, that the time had not then arrived for such a general statement in relation to the New Bedford Water Works, as it was desirable should be made upon their completion.

In their final Report, dated November 30th, 1869, the Commissioners say:—"The near completion of the Water Works, together with the fact that the powers and authority, which, by the provisions of the Act of the Legislature and the Ordinances of the City, they have exercised for the last four years, now terminate, render appropriate a full and detailed Report of their doings. But the Commissioners find it impracticable at the present time to make such a Report as the full completion of the work will require, and content themselves with the single statement of its condition and the exhibit of their expenditures to date; reserving to

a future communication, a more extended and minute account of the history and progress of the great public interest entrusted to their charge. A supplement to this Report, after the completion of the Water Works, will, in their judgment, prove more satisfactory than the imperfect statements only, which can now be made; and such supplementary Report it is proposed to submit as soon as the same can be properly prepared."

The time having arrived when the "extended and minute account of the history and progress of this great public interest" contemplated by the Commissioners can be prepared, it is proposed, instead of the "supplement" proposed by them, to include in this Report all that would have been included in the general history and detail of expenditure which they had in view, as well as a statement of the operations of the year, during which the present Board have had the management and responsibility of the enterprise.

It is believed that this course will be much more satisfactory to the Council and to the citizens, than one which would have separated the Report of the Commissioners from that of the Water Board, and left them both to some extent imperfect, or rendered necessary an extended and useless repetition in this of the contents of the other.

This Report, then, while it meets the requisitions of the Ordinance creating this Board, and will give in detail under the respective heads the expenditures of the year that the Works have been in our charge, will also embrace, in point of time, the whole period included in the enterprise, and give such an "account of the history and progress of this great public interest" as its magnitude and importance demands. It is proposed to give in this Report, in connection with the description of the Works to be included in the Report of the Local Engineer and Superintendent, and the Report upon the pumping engine, prepared with great care by the Commission of Engineers assembled in this City

from different parts of the country for the special purpose of its examination, a description that will contain all that it may be desirable for the Council, the citizens, the engineers and mechanics to know of this important undertaking. It is now so far completed that a full Report at this time will include the facts necessary to a full understanding of its character and cost.

HISTORY.

In the brief history which we propose to give of the New Bedford Water Works, we shall confine ourselves mainly to the proceedings of the City Council, and the operations of the Water Commissioners and of the Water Board.

The first movement in relation to the Introduction of Water into the City was made more than ten years ago. On the 8th day of March, 1860, the following order was introduced into the Common Council by Frederick S. Allen, Esq., and passed both branches of the City Government.

“IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
March 8th, 1860. }

Ordered, That a Joint Special Committee, consisting of four persons from this Board, with such as the Mayor and Aldermen may add, be appointed to consider the practicability and expediency of introducing a permanent supply of fresh water into the City, and report some plan, with the probable cost of doing so, and that said Committee be allowed six months to report thereon.” *

In July of that year the Committee made a Report, in which they stated that they had visited several localities, but were unable, in the absence of any surveys, to make any estimate of the cost. By their request an order was passed, July 26th, 1860, authorizing an expenditure of *three hundred dollars* “for the purpose of testing the practicability of introducing a permanent supply of fresh water.”

On the 21st of the following December the Committee made their report.

They state in their Report that “the examination has been

*The Committee consisted of Messrs. Hunt, Lewis and Reynard on the part of the Mayor and Aldermen, and Messrs. Allen, E. Perry, Anthony and Hammett.

continued by Messrs. William F. Durfee and George A. Briggs, under the direction of Capt. Charles H. Bigelow, and that the results are given in the report of Capt. Bigelow." Upon the recommendation of the Committee the further consideration of the subject was referred to the next City Government.

In his address to the City Council, January 7th, 1861, Isaac C. Taber, Mayor of the City, makes the following remarks on the subject of the introduction of water.

"In March last an order was adopted, directing an inquiry to be made into the expediency and practicability of introducing into the City an ample supply of fresh water, together with the probable cost of such Works as would meet the requirements of the community. From various causes, the Report was delayed to so late a day as to preclude any present action, and the subject was deferred to the next City Government.

I should not deem it in place here to set forth the many strong arguments which might be adduced in favor of a liberal outlay in this direction; but involving as it does, so much of importance in the sanitary, economical and business interests of the City, I should be unwilling to leave the subject without urging it strongly upon your attention, with the hope that at an early day the subject may be resumed and carried through to a successful consummation."

In accordance with this recommendation, another Joint Special Committee was appointed on the 17th day of the same month.*

The Report of this Committee is dated December 21st, 1861, and on the 4th day of January following, the City Council ordered it to be printed. In addition to the main Report, which is signed by Isaac C. Taber, as Chairman, it contains the Reports made to the Committee by Capt. Charles H. Bigelow, Engineer, and George A. Briggs, Esq., City Surveyor. Capt. Bigelow's Report is dated December 12th, 1861, and that of Mr. Briggs, September 17th.

We have space for abstracts only of these able documents.

* The Committee was composed of the Mayor, Aldermen Lewis and Reynard, and Common Councilmen, Howland, Allen, Perry and Taber.

The Report proper states that the surveys and measurements of Capt. Bigelow and Mr Briggs settle the question of practicability.

It gives the preference to the Acushnet River as a source of supply, and proves conclusively that from this source a supply can be obtained, for double the present population of our City, allowing for an average *daily* consumption of two *barrels for each person*—man, woman and child. It is further shown, that at a small expense, other sources of supply are accessible.

The question of outlay is fully considered, and the expense is estimated at about half a million of dollars.

In the view of the Committee, the introduction of water is a "mechanical necessity."

The Report gives prominence to the consideration, that the business of the City demands this indispensable auxiliary.

"Looking at it," says the Report, "simply as a mechanical auxiliary, your Committee are fully of opinion that the introduction of an ample supply of pure water into the City is an imperative necessity, and one which should not much longer be delayed. There never was a time when the work could be done at less expense, or when labor and capital stood more in need of employment. It is a part of wise statesmanship to look at the future, to anticipate its wants and guard against its casualties.

Cities, like men, flourish and prosper only by their own exertions; and it becomes those, whom the people have placed in power and trust, to be equal to the present emergency. We have the honor and interest of the City in our hands. We know its wants and necessities, and can comprehend the present crisis in our affairs. Shall we grasp and control that crisis, turn it with a steady hand to our interests and prosperity? or allow it silently and timidly to pass by and float beyond our reach? Shall we legislate only for to-day, and shrink from looking the great future in the face? or shall we, knowing the necessity and perceiving the remedy, fearlessly perform our duty."

In his Report to the Committee, Capt. Bigelow clearly shows that the Acushnet River is the only reliable source of supply, and that this supply is ample. He proceeds to state that the water must be brought into the City through a

brick conduit,—that it will require to be pumped into a reservoir upon the heights, and from thence be distributed through the City by means of pipes.

His estimates are those upon which the Committee based the statement of the cost of the operation. Capt. Bigelow closes his Report, which he calls “preliminary and provisional,” as follows :

“I cannot close this preliminary and provisional Report, without seizing the opportunity to allude to the great advantages which would accrue to the City by obtaining an ample supply of pure water.

First,—Its *sanitary* condition could not fail to be greatly benefited in cleaning its sewers and vaults, and providing a wholesome beverage in many places where only an impure one can now be obtained; and this, while ministering to the cleanliness of the people, and, as all experience shows as a necessary result, a most effective instrument of advancing their morals.

Second,—The comfort and welfare of the inhabitants would be vastly promoted, *privately*, by providing a constant supply of this necessary element within their houses, obtained without labor and at a trifling annual charge, which would doubtless be found, in the long run, to be far less than the expense of the present clumsy and laborious contrivances for raising it from wells.

The *public* welfare would be promoted by open hydrants and fountains, ornamenting and cleansing the streets, allaying the dust, &c., &c.

Third,—The *shipping* could be easily and abundantly supplied.

Fourth,—The security of property would be greatly increased, and the cost of insurance lessened, by providing a constant, self-acting prevention against fires and conflagrations.

Fifth,—The greatest and most important advantage of all would consist in obtaining an ample supply for mechanical uses in all parts of the City.

Hardly a city in Massachusetts, or any where else, is so poorly provided for in this respect as New Bedford. In the whole southern part of our City, sufficient water cannot be obtained in one locality for supplying a steam engine of any considerable size, and in the northern part, the natural supply may now be considered as well nigh exhausted.

This difficulty meets any enterprise requiring steam power for its accomplishment upon the threshold; and in part has been and will be an insurmountable one, except by means of a public aqueduct.

Of course this consideration virtually effects the interest of this place in its mechanical and manufacturing prospects; and all attempts must fail to substitute such occupations and interests for the single one, which has so long and so prosperously engaged the attention of the people here, but which has now

so ominously diminished, unless with a strong and unflinching public spirit, the City will first provide the essential pre-requisite of an abundant, omnipresent supply of pure water.”*

The Report of the City Surveyor is mainly devoted to the subject of the supply of water. This is proved to be ample. The details of sundry observations are given, and it is conclusively shown that a daily supply from the Acushnet of *two millions eight hundred and six thousand and thirty-nine gallons* could be relied upon. This would give sixty gallons each to *forty-seven thousand six hundred and seventy-three* inhabitants.

The Report of a sub-Committee of the Joint Special Committee accompanied the Report. It takes the estimates of Capt. Bigelow as a basis of calculation, and goes somewhat into detail as to the cost of the distribution of the water.

These estimates are now of but little interest or value. Circumstances were so greatly changed before they could be brought to the test of actual working, that they possessed but little utility when the City was prepared to engage in the operation. It was supposed by them that it would require *seventeen and a half* miles of pipe to meet the wants of the inhabitants.

In his address of January 6th, 1862, Mayor Taber again introduces the subject to the attention of the Council. The Reports, abstracts of which we have introduced above, had been made, and the subject had now assumed an aspect that gave confidence in the movement.

“The subject,” says Mayor Taber, “of the introduction of an ample supply of fresh water has for two years past engaged the attention of the City Council; and from the several Committees, to whom the subject has been referred, has received the attention which its importance demands.

The Committee of last year, though nearly unanimous in favor of some immediate action in the matter, did not deem it expedient to urge it at the present time.

*Capt. Charles H. Bigelow was an engineer in the service of the United States, and when he performed this work for the City, he had charge of the construction of the Fort upon Clark's Point. He died here soon after the date of his Report. His widow is a daughter of the late Gov. Briggs. He was greatly esteemed by all who knew him.

"The able Reports of Capt. Charles H. Bigelow, and of Mr. George A. Briggs, the City Surveyor, show its entire practicability, and the possibility of procuring and bringing into the City, at a comparatively small expense, all that the City will probably require for many years to come.

Should the project at some future time be carried into effect, it will undoubtedly call for an apparently large expenditure; but in the details, which will be shortly laid before you, it will be shown that the future prosperity of the City will be mainly dependent upon the execution of the work, and that the money so expended would be returned to us many fold, in the encouragement of individual enterprise, the increased employment of labor, and the advanced value of real estate; to say nothing of the general sanitary and economical effects of an abundant supply of good water.

The Committee of the last City Government, to whom the whole matter was referred, would have urged earlier action in the matter, but in the present distracted condition of our country, and the constantly repeated calls upon our City for relief, and the comparatively large outlay by the City for the encouragement of enlistments and the defense of our harbor, induced them to delay the recommendation of an undertaking, the importance of which they fully understood and appreciated."

Notwithstanding the argument and recommendation for delay, intimated in the Report and fully expressed in the Mayor's address, the subject was immediately brought up in the Council and another Committee appointed. On the 30th day of January, the usual order was passed and the Committee designated.*

On the same day an order passed the Council authorizing the Mayor to petition the General Court for authority to introduce water into the City from the Acushnet River, "or from such source as the Council may deem expedient."

It does not appear that anything was done to further the movement during the year 1862.

On the 5th day of January, 1863, George Howland, Junior,† Mayor of the City, in his inaugural address thus directs attention to the subject:

* The Mayor, Aldermen Ladd and Reynard, and Messrs. George Howland, Junior, Edward T. Taber, — Brownell, and Charles M. Peirce, Junior.

† Mayor Taber died on the 29th of September, 1862, and George Howland, Junior, was chosen by the City Council to fill the vacancy. At the next election he was chosen to that office for the year 1863.

"The subject of supplying the City with fresh water has been agitated to some extent, both in and out of the City Council, for the past two or three years.

A Report of the Committee having the matter in charge, was made to the Council of the year 1861, giving a somewhat detailed statement of the possible supply of water within our reach, and also some estimates of the probable cost of the undertaking. The subject has been allowed to remain quiet so far as any action of the City Government has been concerned, from that time until a very recent period, when a petition to the Legislature was published, in accordance with a requisition of law, giving notice that application might be made to that body at its next session, for authority to introduce pure soft water into the City, with the necessary adjuncts.

There the matter rests; and it will devolve upon you, gentlemen, to determine whether the proposed authority shall be asked or not, whether the matter shall go on, or remain, as now, at rest.

There are among our citizens, many who place a high value upon the measure, while others do not regard it in so important a light.

For my own part, on the basis as laid down by the Report alluded to, I am free to say, that I do not think the time has fully arrived for such an outlay, upon an issue about which there is so much doubt.

Were we not already supplied, so far as sanitary or culinary purposes are concerned, with as good and as pure water as any community can require, the subject would present itself to my mind in a very different aspect.

Who among us, for his own personal or domestic use, would, if water were distributed through our streets, introduce it into his private premises? probably very few if any; the only purposes for which we want it then, as it seems to me, is for manufactories and the extinguishment of fires.

This brings us to the question, will the introduction of fresh water for the purpose of manufacturing, induce our capitalists to embark in a new, and until experience is gained, an unknown business? or are we to look for capital from abroad to come in and establish new branches of industry among us?

What assurance have we that either of these results will be attained, if the plan contemplated, and perhaps necessary to such enterprise, is consummated?

In short, gentlemen, are we prepared to go forward in the movement, from what data we have in our possession? If we are, let us proceed; if not, let us investigate; and, if upon investigation, any other or better course suggests itself for our consideration, let us give the matter that careful consideration which its importance demands.

I will venture to propose, that should the Council determine to go forward and obtain the legislative authority before attended to, the grant should contain a proviso that the whole subject shall be referred to the voters of our City for their acceptance or otherwise."

This somewhat discouraging view of the subject on the part of Mayor Howland, did not dampen the ardor of those who had most zealously interested themselves in the subject.

On the 15th of the month, an order was adopted by the Board of Aldermen and concurred in by the Common Council, providing for the appointment of another joint Committee to make surveys and estimates, to enquire into the "feasibility and cost" of the operation; and to obtain from the General Court the necessary authority. An appropriation of three hundred dollars was placed at the disposal of the Committee.*

The Committee promptly and vigorously commenced the work assigned them. Their Report bears date December 29th, 1863.

The professional abilities of Professor George I. Chase, and of Mr. George A. Briggs, the City Surveyor, were engaged in the enquiry which was instituted by the Committee.

Professor Chase's Report, which is dated November 20th, 1863, contains clear and exhaustive statements upon the several points to which his attention was directed.

He examines the valley of the Acushnet and finds it "admirably fitted for gathering and storing supplies of water."

He makes an analysis of the water of the Acushnet and declares it to be of "remarkable purity."

In conclusion he says: "If the storing and distributing reservoirs be properly prepared, I am inclined to think that no filtering apparatus or arrangements will be required. The water is gathered from so gentle slopes and borne so short a distance, that few earthy particles find their way into it. Samples of water taken for analysis, are usually passed through a filter to separate the suspended matter. Those from the Acushnet were so clear I did not deem this necessary. The very small amount of impurity given above, includes all the foreign substances contained in the water, whether suspended or dissolved.

Permit me in conclusion, gentlemen, to congratulate you on having at so easy command an ample supply of pure, fresh water. The advantages at-

* The Committee were as follows: Aldermen Ladd and Perry, and of the Common Council, Messrs. Taber, Hammond, Chisholm, Kingman and Gifford.

tending its introduction to your City will be varied and important. It will add not a little to the general health and comfort of the citizens. Entering every house, and, if desired, every part of the house, it will furnish unnumbered domestic conveniences, and reduce materially the amount of service required. It will give a new impulse to your manufacturing interests by affording a needed facility for their extension and growth. In effecting this, its quality will be hardly less influential than its quantity. Water from any of the limited sources now available, would cause in one month a thicker incrustation on the boiler of the steam engine than that from the Acushnet in six months. These incrustations do a double injury. In the first place, by preventing the water from coming into direct contact with the bottom of the boiler, they cause the iron to burn out rapidly. In the second place, from their imperfect conducting power, they obstruct the passage of the heat into the water and thus occasion a loss of fuel. Both of these evils will be substantially avoided by the use of the water of the Acushnet.

The introduction of this water would also favor the establishment of the more delicate manufacturing operations,—such as bleaching, dyeing and calico printing,—in the conduct of which pure water is an essential requisite. In these various ways I cannot doubt that the important public improvement proposed, if carried out by a corresponding enlightened public spirit, will contribute not a little to the growth of your beautiful City, and that the cost of the undertaking, although necessarily large, will be far more than returned to you in an increased material prosperity.

BROWN UNIVERSITY, Nov. 20th, 1863."

The Act for supplying the City of New Bedford with pure water, which makes a part of the Report, was passed April 18th, 1863. It is in the usual form of such enactments. It provides for the choice of Commissioners; gives power to take land, water and water-rights for the purposes of the Works; for the purpose of defraying the cost, authorizes the issue of "Water Bonds of the City of New Bedford" to an amount not exceeding *five hundred thousand* dollars; provides for the passage of all such by-laws and ordinances as may be deemed necessary; gives authority for the City Council to "organize a department with full powers for the management of the Works and the distribution of the water; and makes it the duty of the Council, *"from time to time, to regulate the price or rent for the use of the water, with a view*

to the payment from the net income and receipts, not only of the semi-annual interest, but ultimately of the principal of the debt so contracted."

The Report of the City Surveyor, George A. Briggs, bears date 3d mo. 11th, 1864. It was not included in the Report of the Water Committee when that was presented at the close of the year 1863, but made a part of it when printed.

The Surveyor enters at length into the several important subjects connected with the undertaking. In relation to the supply he says :

"It is proposed to raise the water in the storing reservoir about *two* feet above the present height of the water in Ansel White's Pond, or to *forty* feet above ordinary high tide at New Bedford. By so doing about *three hundred* acres of land would be flowed to an average depth of about *three and a quarter* feet, making the storage capacity of the reservoir equal to 315,498,000 gallons wine measure ; and should the vegetable deposit be removed as proposed, the capacity of the reservoir will be increased to 400,000,000 gallons ; a quantity sufficient to last a city of 50,000 inhabitants, *one hundred and thirty-three* days, allowing *sixty* gallons per day to each inhabitant, with no supply running into the reservoir during that time. Now if the minimum supply should be reduced as low as 2,500,000 gallons per day, (which from all the facts I have been able to collect, I hardly think possible,) it would take *seven hundred and ninety-nine* days to reduce the storage to the daily minimum supply."

From a statement, showing the comparative purity of water supplied or proposed for supplying various cities, it was shown that upon a list of *forty-one*, in which is set forth the "solid residue per gallon in grains" in the water, the water of the Acushnet stands *fourth* ; having but *one and three-quarters* grains to the gallon. This solid residue ranges from 1.05 to 27.20 grains per gallon. Spot Pond being the minimum, and the Thames water, supplied by the Chelsea Company of London, the maximum.

A large part of the Report of the City Surveyor is devoted to estimates which now are of little interest and of but

little practical value. They are based upon the proposition to bring the water into the City by gravity only, leaving out any calculation for pumping, and distribution throughout the City.

With regard to this subject the Surveyor says :

"In most of the cities where water is artificially supplied it is done by pumping. Cities supplied by gravitation are the exception. The relative merits would be determined by the shorter line more than compensating for the extra expense of pumping. It would be desirable to have a supply of water near the City and at an elevation so high that it could be distributed throughout the City by gravitation. As no such body exists in this vicinity, which can be made available at an elevation high enough for our purpose, enterprise and perseverance must supply the deficiency, bearing in mind that it is not the communities most favored by nature which rise the highest in the scale of civilization."

The work had now so far progressed, that there seemed but little doubt of its final accomplishment. This view of it is taken by Mayor Howland, who, in his opening communication to the City Council of January 4th, 1864, thus again alludes to the enterprise :

"The subject in the minds of the people, next perhaps in importance to that of the war, is the introduction into the City of a supply of pure water.

The Report of Professor Chase, who was employed to examine the line of the stream which it is proposed to use, and to analyze the water, is full and definite ; and so far as it relates to the character of the water and the formation of the valley for the purposes contemplated, must be satisfactory to all. The facility for storing a large supply of water, and the character of the ground upon which it is to be stored, are all that can be desired. All the natural features of the undertaking are in our favor ; and it seems almost as if nature had anticipated the wants of man in the formation of the valley of the Acushnet for the purpose now under consideration.

The important question then for us to consider, is the feasibility and expediency of availing ourselves of the advantages. This opens the whole subject. Many of our citizens are in favor of a vigorous prosecution of the work, while some express doubts of the successful operation of the enterprise, and others are decidedly adverse to the movement.

The substance of the Report of Professor Chase has been made public through the daily journals ; and the survey and estimates which are now in

course of prosecution will, it is hoped and believed, be completed sufficiently early to allow the City Council to lay the subject before the people so fully and so clearly, that they will be enabled to comprehend it in all its bearings; and when the time for their decision shall arrive, they will be prepared to render a verdict both sound and satisfactory.

If the measure commends itself to the favorable consideration of the citizens, and they so express themselves through that most potential instrumentality, the ballot-box, the City Council will probably consider themselves authorized to enter upon the prosecution of the work as soon as practicable. I hold myself, in my official position, ready at all times to promote and carry forward the wishes of the people, in this or in any other great measure having for its object the public good."

Following this communication, on the 14th of January, the usual Joint Committee* was appointed. The order authorizes all needful expenditures. On the 11th of February, another order provides for the printing of one thousand copies of the Report of the Committee of the former year, including Professor Chase's Report and that of the City Surveyor. The vote of the inhabitants upon the acceptance of the Act of the General Court was taken April 14th, 1864. There were *thirteen hundred and seventy-five* votes cast, of which *seven hundred and eighty-one* were in favor of and *five hundred and ninety-four* opposed to the undertaking.

The work was now in the hands of the Council, but there was little progress made during the year 1864. A map of the proposed New Bedford Water Works, prepared by George A. Briggs, City Surveyor, under the direction of the Joint Committee, was published with the Report of the Committee of 1863. It bears the names of the Committee of 1864.

We find no Report from that Committee.

At the opening of the year 1865, the subject was again presented to the City Council. Mayor Howland thus briefly alludes to it in his address to the Council, January 2d, 1865 :

* Committee, the Mayor, Aldermen Ladd and Perry, and Councilmen President Taylor, and Messrs. W. G. Taber, Bullock, Kingman and Knowles.

"In April of last year, as you all recollect, the "Act for supplying the City of New Bedford with pure water" was accepted by our citizens, by a vote of 781 yeas to 594 nays. The Act is therefore within the control of the City, to be carried into effect at such time as the City Council may determine."

No Committee was then appointed.

In April of 1865 the City Council made a visit to the line of the proposed Water Works; and on the 20th of July following, an order was adopted which led to important results. By it a Joint Committee* was appointed "to make full enquiry as to the best source from which a sufficient supply of pure water can be obtained for the use of the City, the most feasible method of introducing the same, and the estimated cost of such introduction; and report the result of their investigations and enquiries to the Council at their earliest convenience."

In October an order passed the Council instructing the Committee to report in print, and on the 23d day of the following month the Report was presented.

The Report made by the Committee appointed July 20th, 1865, "to make full enquiry as to the best source from which a sufficient supply of pure water can be obtained for the use of the City, the most feasible method of introducing the same, and the estimated cost of such introduction," embraces the whole subject.

It includes the Report of the Committee; the Analysis of Samples of Water by Prof. G. I. Chase; and the Report made to the Water Committee by William J. McAlpine.

On the question of purity the Committee say:

"In the early settlement of our City the water was undoubtedly good, pure, or nearly so; and it is asked why is it not now? The answer is obvious and conclusive. In cities the quality of water deteriorates from the simple fact, that with an increase of population, come of necessity a multiplicity of sink-drains, cess-pools, privies, decaying vegetables and other filth, which is daily emptied into the streets and yards. With this large amount of filth and de-

* Committee. Messrs. Ladd, Knowles, Howland, Gifford, Kempton, Macomber, Chisholm and Hammond.

caying matter, the water, as it runs on the surface, or percolates through the earth, is brought in contact before it reaches our wells; and absorbing thereby various and poisonous qualities, it becomes unfit and unsafe to drink or to use for domestic purposes. Thus fouled and poisoned, who can doubt that it engenders disease, and impairs, more or less, the health and vigor of all who use it?

The water in most of our wells is hard, as will be seen by an analysis of Prof. Chase, or at least hard in comparison with the water of Ansel White's Pond, which has .815 degrees of hardness, while the water from Mayor Howland's well has 5.999 degrees of hardness. The water in his well is probably softer than it will average in the southern half of the City, and about a general average."

The Committee proceed to consider the question of "supply," "economy," and "source."

The Committee conclude by directing attention to the able Report of William J. McAlpine. They say:

"To aid in the investigation, your Committee were fortunate in securing the services of William J. McAlpine, Esq., an eminent civil engineer. Mr. McAlpine has had twenty years' experience in hydraulic engineering, has made that subject a specialty, and brings to the investigation a reputation, experience, judgment, and ability equalled by few, and surpassed by none. His opinions and estimates may be relied upon with implicit confidence.

In presenting Mr. McAlpine's Report, we ask for it a careful perusal and candid consideration. It is full, ample, complete. It discusses, with marked ability, the whole question of 'water supply;' gives with clearness and force, the arguments for and against the several plans which have been presented, and the reasons which induced him, as he does, to 'recommend for adoption the Acushnet plan, substantially as it was submitted by Mr. Briggs.' In this conclusion your Committee cordially agree."

Professor Chase devotes the larger part of his Report to a statement in relation to the quality of the water from sources which may be availed of should the supply from the Acushnet prove insufficient. He says:

"You have reason to deem yourselves fortunate in being able to add to the supply of water from the Acushnet, should that prove insufficient, from other neighboring sources of so great purity. You will, of course, first draw upon Little Quitticus, then upon Snippatuit, and lastly, and only in case of necessity, upon Turner's Pond. It affords me pleasure to learn that your City has

taken the preparatory steps for carrying out an improvement, which will not only tend to promote the health and comfort of every citizen, but furnish an essential requisite of an enlarged material prosperity."

The Report of Mr. McAlpine is so full and so extended, that it will be almost impossible to give even a satisfactory synopsis of the many parts into which it is divided. He examines the subject under the following heads :

1. Quality of the Water.
2. Common Wells.
3. Artesian Wells.
4. Advantages.
5. Objections.
6. Quantity Required.
7. Storage.
8. Description of the Plans—
 1. Harbor Dyke.
 2. Acushnet.
The Conduit.
Receiving Reservoirs.
Modification of the Acushnet Plan
 3. Long Pond.
 4. Turner's Mills.
 5. Smith Mills.
9. Distribution.
10. Estimates of Cost.

This Report covers sixty-five pages of the printed Report of the Committee ; and under each of the heads into which it is divided, examines with a clearness and fullness which can only be obtained by long experience and a profound and comprehensive knowledge of the subject, the different questions connected with the important public improvement then in contemplation. We have only space to present a few of the remarks bearing upon the general subject, which are contained in this able Report.

"The well water in this, as in all other cities, will show great impurities, while those of the wells, springs, and streams outside of the City, where the atmosphere is pure, and where the soil is remarkably free from injurious solu-

ble substances, (and having been washed for ages is now a grand filterer,) should show, as they do by Professor Chase's analysis, great purity.

The water required for domestic uses should possess the following characteristics to the greatest extent, viz.: *softness, limpidity, equable temperature, purity and abundance, and convenient distribution.*"

Of wells he thus speaks :

"Wells within the City, would of course be more seriously injured by the garbage found almost everywhere on the rear grounds of many of the houses, which is taken up in solution by the water flowing into the wells. Those waters also come in contact with the faecal matter of privies and stables, and dissolve and absorb them, sometimes to such an extent as to injure the health of the persons using them. These contaminations are not the less real because they are not usually observed. The gases of this dissolving matter frequently give sparkling life to the water, and a small mixture of the earthy salts imparts a flavor, and with the temperature lowered by ice, induces persons to express a preference for *such mixtures*, over pure, but less palatable water."

Under the head of "advantages" we find the following remarks :

"With an abundant supply of pure water, distributed throughout the City, easily accessible at all times, cleanly habits are promoted and encouraged among all classes, but especially among the poor; disease is lessened, and in consequence more labor is given to increase the substantial wealth of the place. With pure water, always at hand, the craving for ardent spirits is lessened, and with it the diminution of the crimes and follies which follow in the train of dissipation."

In considering some of the objections urged against the proposed undertaking, he remarks as follows :

"It may be said in general terms, that the present examination demonstrates beyond all reasonable doubt, that an ample supply of pure and wholesome water can be procured and distributed to nearly every dwelling for domestic and manufacturing purposes, and for the shipping for the present and future requirements of the City, at a reasonable outlay, and that the revenue will repay the cost of maintenance, and contribute so far towards the interest on the cost, as not seriously to encumber or tax property, and that instead of keeping away settlers and business, the introduction of water upon this plan will bring new citizens and encourage additional manufactories, and thereby add to the wealth and lessen the taxes on the present property." *

It has been assumed for the basis of the plans and estimates herewith submitted, a present supply of *two millions* of gallons daily, and a probable future demand for *three millions*, say within ten years.

The Storing Reservoir, formed by the dam across the creek on Wilson's Farm, will cover *three hundred* acres, and will contain *three hundred* millions of gallons, when the surface of the water is at a level of forty feet above tide.

Of late years the smaller cities have used cement pipes almost exclusively, and the experience of many years demonstrates their durability.

Cast iron pipes are liable to corrosion, and in some cases have been seriously obstructed thereby. The cement lined pipes are free from this difficulty, and they certainly will maintain the water in a more pure state than iron pipes.

I have no hesitation, therefore, in recommending their use for all except the pumping and large distributing mains.

Carefully considering all the circumstances of the case, I recommend for adoption the Acushnet plan, substantially as it was submitted by Mr. Briggs, and as herein presented."

The Report of a minority of the Joint Special Committee on Water was presented at the same time, and printed.

This Report gives great credit to Mr. McAlpine for the able manner in which he had investigated the subject, and gives full credence to his statements and conclusions.

It approves of all that part of the proposed undertaking that sets forth the Acushnet as the proper source of supply, and the plan of bringing the water by a brick conduit to the receiving reservoir near the railroad crossing.

This is called by Mr. McAlpine, and in the minority Report, the "modified" Acushnet plan. The Report concludes as follows :

"We believe that by this plan all the advantages will be obtained for the encouragement of all manufactures requiring the use of steam power, which is the great object of its introduction at this time, and by it we shall avoid the great additional expense of its general distribution by reservoir on the heights, pumping engines, pipes, &c. We do not believe the time has arrived for this great additional outlay, but at some future time, if the wants of the City require it, the water can be generally introduced without any disadvantage to the plan we recommend, as is shown by Mr. McAlpine's Report."

This "modified plan," by which it was proposed to bring the water into the reservoir near the railroad crossing, from whence it was to be led into the City by one main pipe, on as high a grade as it would naturally flow, was adopted by the Council.

Five hundred copies of the Report of the minority were printed by order of the Council.

On the day that the Report of the Committee was presented, an ordinance was introduced "to regulate the proceedings of the commission for supplying the City of New Bedford with pure water," and, on the 30th day of November, 1865, it was passed to be ordained.

This ordinance was drawn with much care, and fully met the exigency which rendered necessary its passage.

The Act of the General Court provided for the appointment of three Commissioners; and the ordinance declares that they shall be called the "New Bedford Water Commissioners," and shall be collectively entitled to a salary of fifteen hundred dollars.

The Ordinance points out certain methods of proceeding, when the Commissioners are called upon to exercise the powers conferred by the Act of the Legislature; provides for estimates to be made by them, for the information of the Council; directs that monthly reports shall be made of the proceedings of the Commissioners; and points out the method to be pursued, in drawing funds from the Treasury for the purposes of the Works.

Immediately after the passage of the Ordinance the Council, in convention, made choice of the Commissioners.

William W. Crapo, Warren Ladd and David B. Kempton were chosen.

The Commissioners being chosen, and the labor and responsibility devolving on them, it will be mainly from their records, and from the monthly reports presented by them to the Standing Committee of the City Council, that

the future progress of the undertaking is to be ascertained.

The Board of Commissioners was organized on the 13th day of December, 1865. William W. Crapo was chosen Chairman; James B. Congdon was appointed Clerk of the Commission.

On the 14th, an appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars was made, for the purpose of carrying into effect the orders of the Council. As it was understood that the funds for this operation were to be obtained by the issue of Water Bonds, the necessary instructions were given to the Committee on Finance, that the Bonds might be prepared and disposed of to meet the calls of the Commissioners.

Mayor John H. Perry, in his address to the Council, January 1st, 1866, thus briefly alludes to the introduction of water :

"The introduction of an ample supply of pure water has for a long time occupied the public mind.

It is a matter that has a most important bearing on the future of our City. After very careful surveys by various Committees, aided by the best skill and experience in the country, it was ordered by the last City Council that a sufficient supply be brought in for manufacturing purposes. Gentlemen of well known ability and integrity were appointed Commissioners, to cause the work to be constructed. I trust they will receive your aid and support in its commencement and speedy construction. The question being thus far disposed of, it becomes your duty as well as privilege, to offer any inducement inviting skill and capital to locate here with us. Its further introduction and general distribution will be a subject for future consideration."

In accordance with a provision of the Ordinance "to regulate the proceedings of the Water Commissioners," on the 1st day of January, 1866, a Joint Special Committee on Water was appointed, consisting of two members of the Board of Aldermen and three of the Common Council.*

The great undertaking may now be considered as fairly commenced. A plan had been adopted, much more limited

*Gifford and Kingman of the Aldermen, and Pierce, Macomber and Knowles of the other branch.

to be sure in its character, than the more ardent friends of the movement had hoped for; the work had been placed in the hands of three Commissioners, all of whom were prepared to devote the best energies of their minds to its performance; the representatives of the people had provided the means; and the State and Municipal authorities had, by law and ordinance, conferred upon the persons chosen for its management, all the authority necessary for their operations.

1866, January 30th, the Water Commissioners made their first monthly Report to the Standing Committee of the City Council on Water. As the Report is an important one, and shows the character of the Reports made by the Commissioners every month to the end of their four years' service, we copy it in full.

REPORT.

“The Board of Water Commissioners has been organized by the appointment of William W. Crapo as Chairman. James B. Congdon has been appointed as Clerk.

Mr. George A. Briggs, the City Surveyor, whose services from time to time since the year 1861, have been employed in the work of surveys and in preliminary investigations, has been appointed Chief Engineer.

William J. McAlpine, Esq., has been designated as Consulting Engineer.

The mill property of Ansel White in Acushnet, embracing mill buildings, lands, dam, flowage rights and land under the pond, exclusive of machinery and fixtures in said mill, has been purchased, and a conveyance made to the City. The consideration paid for the above property was \$8,800.

The mill property of Sylvanus Thomas, known as the “Whelden mill privilege,” has been bargained for at a price regarded by your Commissioners as reasonable, and a deed of the same will soon be delivered to the City.

Arrangements have been made for the survey of the lands to be flowed by the raising of the dam, and immediate steps will be taken to procure the title to the same.

Although at this early date your Board cannot make any Report of extended operations, or actual results, yet the time since their appointment has been diligently occupied in a careful preparation for the duties assigned them, in making investigations and gaining information, valuable and important in the prosecution of the work.

Realizing the responsibilities attaching to them, and sensible of the magnitude of the proposed operation, your Commissioners have deemed it wise and prudent to devote sufficient time at the outset for a thorough examination of the work entrusted to them.

While it is, and has been from the beginning, the fixed purpose of the Commissioners, to adhere in the construction of the Works, to the plan approved by the City Government in the adoption of what is called the "Minority Report," yet they consider it among their duties to suggest to the City Council, such improvements, and recommend such changes in said plan, as, in their opinion, will increase the efficiency, add to the permanency and lessen the present and future cost of the Works. Believing that the citizens will expect of them more than a mere superintendence of the mechanical execution of a fixed plan, they have entered into a careful study and consideration of the whole subject, have personally consulted with men of practical and scientific experience, and have examined works of similar construction.

As the result of this investigation, your Commissioners are unanimously of the opinion, that an alteration in the plan of construction is desirable and expedient, and will result in great economy and efficiency.

This alteration consists in the construction, at the outset, of the "Wilson Dam," and without the delay contemplated by said Minority Report, and in the omission of a large amount of the proposed dredging and excavation of the bottom of the Storing Reservoir.

The advantages of this alteration in the plan of the work are :

1. An increased supply of the water.

The storing capacity of the reservoir will be largely increased, and an exhaustless supply for the present and future thereby secured, beyond the fears of the most doubting.

Your Commissioners do not press the alteration upon the ground of supply, for in their judgment sufficient water for the present wants can be obtained at Ansel White's Pond, but mention the fact of increased supply as one of the results to be obtained by the erection of the dam at Wilson's, and which in view of the permanency and future efficiency of the work would seem desirable.

2. An improved quality of water.

The dam at Wilson's will furnish a reservoir of twenty feet in depth at its outlet, while that at Ansel White's will furnish a depth of only about ten feet. Experience has demonstrated the fact, that the greater the depth of the water in the reservoir, the less the impurity of the water by its contact with mineral substances and vegetable decomposition. The heats of summer acting upon a shallow pond, produce vegetable growth and decay which render the water more or less impure. This vegetable growth and decay is diminished and ultimately ceases under a greater depth of flowage. Hence the conclu-

sion, all other things being equal, that the greater the depth of the reservoir the greater the purity of the water.

In addition to this, experiments show that the quality of water in a reservoir differs at different depths, that sometimes the purer water is at the top, sometimes midway, and at other times near the bottom. The natural causes producing this need not here be discussed; but the fact is of importance, inasmuch as with an increased depth of water at the gate-house and well connected with the dam, the greater the facility for drawing our supply from the purer strata of water.

3. An economy in the cost of construction.

Your Commissioners understand that the modified plan of taking the water from Ansel White's Pond, instead of at Wilson's, was adopted, in a belief, that a much less expenditure of money would become necessary. But even this plan contemplated at some future time, the construction of the Wilson Dam, and the large expenditures supposed to be necessarily connected with the flowage of a new reservoir.

The large item of expense, the more embarrassing on account of its indefiniteness and the impossibility of exact estimates, was in the "grubbing and cleaning," which was roughly estimated at \$100,000.

This expenditure, to the extent proposed, your Commissioners concur in believing to be unnecessary, and more especially if the water be taken at Wilson's instead of at Ansel White's. This conclusion has been reached after a patient investigation and a faithful consideration of the subject, and has been aided by a personal examination of kindred works, and by the experience of practical and scientific men, who have had occasion to observe the effect of vegetable matter upon large reservoirs of water.

Your Commissioners find that no city or town has ever yet been supplied with water from artificial reservoirs, or from existing ponds where the flow line has been raised, but has experienced in the first years of its introduction the presence of impure water. This annoyance, only occurring in summer, and for a longer or shorter time according to circumstances, diminishes year by year until it entirely ceases. This impurity may be perceptible a few weeks each year for one, two or more years, and is, of course, dependent upon the amount of roots, plants, and other vegetation in the reservoir, which have to pass through the process of decay. No work of this kind has ever yet been constructed so thoroughly as to avoid entirely the evil. The grubbing and cleaning of any proposed reservoir, will in a measure remedy it simply by reducing the amount of vegetable matter which is brought in contact with the water, and thereby diminishing the time necessary to accomplish the purification. Yet where no grubbing and cleaning have been performed, (and the instances are exceedingly rare where money has been expended to any extent upon this part of the work,) in every case the water

has become pure, and the imperfections of the first few years have entirely and permanently passed away.

The history of the Works at New Britain, Conn., is in point, as illustrating this position, from the extreme magnitude of the difficulty which we are considering, and its rapid and certain disappearance. Your Commissioners have visited New Britain, and personally examined these Works, and have received from F. T. Stanley, Esq., the able and efficient Commissioner who had charge of the construction, and Prof. B. Silliman, Jr., who repeatedly examined the condition of the water, clear and full statements of all the facts.

An artificial lake had been formed, over a mile in length, between two trap mountains about a third of a mile apart. No stream flowed into this artificial lake, which has been kept full by the rain-fall. The area now covered by water was densely covered with shrubs, bushes, and large trees, which were removed in the winter by cutting down what remained above the ice, leaving the stumps from three to four feet high. The soil was wet and boggy, with rank growth of aquatic plants. All this vegetation, together with the stumps and roots of the trees and bushes, was left undisturbed on the swampy surface. The swamp or bog mud beneath the roots was of very great depth and was left untouched. The result has been this: the decomposing of such vast amounts of vegetable juices and organic substances, in a soil favoring much conservæ growth, has produced an unpleasant effect upon the water. During the first year the water remained pure until about the first of June, when it became offensive to the taste and smell, and so continued for several months when it rapidly disappeared, and the water was entirely pure again. The next year this impurity came later and was of shorter duration and was less offensive, and so of each succeeding year. During the last summer the impurity was of only a few days' duration and hardly perceptible. It should be added, upon the testimony of Prof. Silliman, and also from the practical experience of the residents of New Britain who made use of this water during these stages of apparent impurity, that although unpleasant and annoying, there is nothing in the water at these times harmful or noxious, or in any way detrimental to health.

The case of New Britain is an extreme one in many particulars. There is nothing in the reservoir made by Wilson's Dam, which would approach it in these circumstances leading to impurity of water. The instance cited and the whole history of Water Works, demonstrate that the annoyance alluded to, is a self-limited one and soon disappears.

Independent of any expenditures for grubbing and cleaning, the difference in cost between taking the water at Wilson's and at Ansel White's, is (upon the basis of estimates made by Mr. McAlpine,) the sum of \$3,690, and is computed as follows:

ADDITIONAL EXPENSE INCURRED BY DAM AT WILSON'S.

Difference in road filling at Ansel C. White's,	\$1,000
20,000 c. yds. embankment, at 30 cts.,	6,000
4,000 c. yds. puddled, at 30 cts.,	1,200
1,000 c. yds. wall, at \$3.00,	3,000
4,200 c. yds. excavation, mucking, &c., at 30 cts.,	1,260
	<hr/> \$12,460

DEDUCT EXPENSE BY DAM AT WILSON'S.

1,000 c. yds. facing dam, at 20 cts ,	\$200
150 c. yds. slope wall, at \$5.00,	750
Cement oval pipe, 3,800 ft., at \$1.50,	5,700
7,000 c. yds. earth works, at 25 cts.,	1,750
3,700 feet grubbing for pipe, at 10 cts.,	370
	<hr/> \$8,770
Difference in cost,	<hr/> \$3,690

In the above, no estimate has been made for cost of land flowed by the lower reservoir, as both plans contemplated its present purchase.

Your Commissioners are unanimous and decided in their convictions, that the best interests of the work will be promoted by the building of the Wilson Dam and taking the water at that point. The earlier in the history of the work this is done, the sooner will the imperfections in the quality of the water cease, while at the outset, for all its uses along our wharves and for manufacturing purposes, no inconveniences will be experienced; and when the period for general distribution arrives, the difficulty will, in a great measure, or entirely. have ceased to exist. Your Commissioners would respectfully suggest the consideration by the Water Committee, of the opinion above expressed, and would urge that whatever action is taken upon the same by the City Government, should be prompt. The time has arrived when contracts should be made for the work, and if any change in the plan is deemed advisable, it should be made without delay."

Proceeding in accordance with the recommendation of the Water Commissioners, the Council adopted an order February 1st, allowing them to make such alteration in the plan of construction so far as taking the water from Ansel White's Dam, or at the proposed dam at Wilson's, as in their discretion they might deem most expedient, and gave them authority to exercise their own discretion as to the extent of grubbing, excavating and dredging the proposed reservoir.

In their second monthly Report, dated March 1st, 1866, the Water Commissioners state that George A. Briggs, Engineer-in-Chief of the Works, whose appointment was last month communicated, entered upon the discharge of his duties on the 1st ultimo, at a salary of twenty-five hundred dollars a year. He had been constantly engaged in making the surveys and plans required as preliminary to the contracts soon to be entered into for the various operations upon the Works.

They state in the conclusion of the Report, that they are carrying forward the work with all the expedition in their power. By consultation, enquiry and correspondence, they are constantly engaged in perfecting their plans and specifications, preliminary to the issue of proposals for contracts for the execution of the different parts of the work.

It appears by the third monthly Report of the Commissioners, dated April 4th, that during the month of March the work of preparation had made good progress. A contract had been made for cleaning the Storing Reservoir, and cutting the wood ; a visit had been made to New York for the purpose of advising with the Consulting Engineer ; and forms for contracts and specifications for Storing Reservoir, Brick Conduit and Receiving Reservoir were prepared and printed.

The Commissioners also state :

“That the preparation of the drawings for the different parts of the Works has been going on during the month. These plans, they say, forming as they do important portions of the specifications, require to be clearly, accurately and artistically drawn ; and an inspection of them will, we think, satisfy you, that with regard to them, the Engineer and his Assistants have fully met the requisitions of their position.”

In their fifth monthly communication to the Water Committee, which bears date June 11th, 1866, the Commissioners state :

“That on the 19th of May, in the exercise of the authority conferred

upon them by the law, they took possession of certain tracts of land, the property of Edward R. Ashley. The possession of this land was necessary for the prosecution of the Works, and the owner was absent at sea. There being no person with whom a contract could be made, the Commissioners were obliged to exercise the authority conferred by the 'Act for supplying the City of New Bedford with pure water,' to place them within their control."

We give some further extracts from this Report.

"Some progress has been made in the preliminary operations of beginning the Main Works of the undertaking.

A contract has been completed for raising the road at Ansel White's Dam. This has been made with Mr. Ansel C. White, and the work has already commenced. The Committee are respectfully referred to the contract on file for the particulars, which are too numerous to be given in this Report.

The building of the Storing Reservoir Dam is also under contract. It has been taken by George W. Lobdell. This contract, like the preceding, is made up of a great number of particulars, which it would be impossible to set forth in a Report of this character.

The contract is on file, and like the other documents of the same character, always accessible to the Committee.

The contract for the remaining parts of the Works are not yet completed. Some progress has, however, been made, and we have some grounds for the expectation, that our next Report will contain the information that this 'consummation so devoutly to be wished,' has been attained."

In their next monthly statement, dated July 6th, the Commissioners speak of the progress made in clearing the Storing Reservoir, and raising the road at Ansel White's Dam. They also inform the Committee that contracts have been entered into for the construction of the Conduit and the Receiving Reservoir.

The next (July 28th,) Report is brief, and concludes as follows :

"For the Works, as far as the construction has been entrusted to the Board, our contracts are now complete; and we trust that the important undertaking will continue to progress to a speedy and satisfactory consummation."

The Report for November is one of great importance in the history of the Works. The operations thus far had

been carried on in accordance with the limited plan adopted by the Council, by which the introduction of water was to be confined to those portions of the City which could be reached by gravitation. There was to be a Storing Reservoir, Conduit and Receiving Reservoir. The Commissioners, seeing that the time had arrived for making a change in this plan, if a change was desirable, made a careful examination of the subject, and on the 20th day of November sent to the Water Committee the following Report :

“ Numerous enquiries having been made by members of the City Government and by citizens, with reference to the time of completion of the Works entrusted to our charge, we beg leave to report as follows :

We have now under contract and in process of construction, the Storing Reservoir, the Conduit, and the Receiving Reservoir. When operations were commenced it was expected that these portions of the Water Works might be completed during or before November, 1866. It was soon found, however, that this was impracticable,—it being impossible to procure the required material and labor.

We now expect that the work, down to and including the Receiving Reservoir, will be fully completed by the Autumn of 1867.

No action has yet been taken by the Board for the distribution of the water. The authority given us by the City Government, includes the distribution of water by gravitation.

The unavoidable delay in the consummation of the contracts made any immediate action for distribution unnecessary, as the small amount required by this plan could easily be accomplished during the coming Summer.

We have thought, that should the City Government desire a more general distribution of water, it would be much more advantageous to contract at one time for the whole, rather than for the limited amount required by gravitation, to be followed soon after by contracts for a more extended distribution.

We have been called upon to furnish an estimate of the cost involved in a distribution throughout the City.

The plan recommended by Mr. McAlpine, embraced twenty miles of pipes. We have in our estimate placed the distribution at ten miles. The work required in addition to those already under contract, consists of the construction of an Engine-House, Chimney and Boiler-House, Engines, Pumps and Wells. Also a Distributing Reservoir, and lands for the same, and pipes for Pumping-Main and for distributing the water.

We have taken the quantities as stated by Mr. McAlpine, and give present estimates of cost, viz :

Engine-House, Chimney and Boiler-House,	\$15,000.00	
Pumping Wells,	10,000.00	
Engines and Pumps,	40,000.00	
2250 feet of Pumping-Main,	20,000.00	
Distributing Reservoir, without land,	26,000.00	
Ten miles of Pipe for distribution and laying the same,	115,000.00	
	<hr/>	\$226,000.00

The above does not include the cost of land for Distributing Reservoir. In the Report of Mr. McAlpine, nine thousand dollars was estimated as the cost of nine acres. This sum we believe to be very much more than the actual cash market value of lands in that vicinity, and more than double the actual sales during the last five years.

At the same time, in this as in all cases of land damages, a portion of the land owners will place unreasonable and grossly excessive prices upon their property when wanted for public improvements. If we are to give an opinion of the cost of the land required, based upon actual sales, we should estimate the cost at five thousand dollars. If we are to give the prices demanded by the land owners, then three, and perhaps four times this amount should be stated.

To the above should be added for contingencies, engineering, expense of hydrants, stop-cocks, &c., &c., and the various fixtures required, the sum of thirty-five thousand dollars.

The total cost, as above, amounts to two hundred and sixty-one thousand dollars; and this we consider ample to complete the Works to the extent of ten miles of distribution. In the above is not included the cost of the work already under contract.

Should it be the wish of the City Government to proceed with the distribution the coming season, it is of great importance that early action should be taken by them, and the necessary authority conferred upon the Commissioners without delay. Time is needed for inquiry and preparation. There are numerous questions affecting the mode of pumping the water, and the power to be employed, and also the kind of pipes to be used in the distribution, the construction of hydrants, &c., &c., which require careful and pains-taking investigation.

Much time also is required in the actual construction, after plans have been matured and contracts made.

Should authority be given to the Commissioners to proceed with the general distribution, embracing ten or twenty miles of pipe, the work probably could be completed and the water ready for the citizens in the Autumn of 1868.

The Water Committee promptly laid this important document before the Council; and on the 20th of December, 1866, the whole aspect of the enterprise was changed by the passage of the following order :

"IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
December 20th, 1866. }

Ordered, That the Board of Water Commissioners be and they are hereby authorized to continue their construction of the Works, and at such times as seem to them judicious, to make all necessary contracts for the pumping of the water, for a Distributing Reservoir, and for laying Distributing Pipes to the extent of ten miles through the City.

Adopted in concurrence."

Mayor John H. Perry, in his Address to the City Council, January 7th, 1867, thus speaks of the progress and condition of the Works :

"I stated in my Address one year ago, that the City Council had ordered the introduction of a supply of pure water for manufacturing purposes in the lower parts of the City, and had appointed Commissioners to carry into effect that portion of the work. I am satisfied the gentlemen so appointed have acted cautiously, wisely, and for the best interests of the City.

The high cost of material, in fact the utter impossibility of obtaining the requisite quantities, has caused unavoidable delay in its construction. I am happy to say that arrangements are now perfected that will allow of its speedy completion. The Commissioners have since been authorized and empowered to cause its general distribution throughout the City, and to make contracts for the same, when in their judgment it may seem for the best interest of the public. Feeling that the matter is in able and honorable hands, I trust we may have no cause to regret the course that has been taken in authorizing the project."

The Committee* provided for in the Ordinance was appointed January 7th.

With the opening of the year 1867 the enterprise for the introduction of the water of the Acushnet, and its distribution through the City, was in the hands of the Commissioners in its full extent. By the change that had been made, the work had doubled in importance and extent, and involved an expenditure of a much greater amount than was contemplated

*Aldermen Gifford and Kingman, and Councilmen Pierce, Hathaway and Gordon.

by the plan first adopted by the Council. An Engine lot, an Engine-House, a Pumping-Engine, a Distributing Reservoir and ten miles of Street Mains were now added to the Storing Reservoir, the Conduit and the Receiving Reservoir, as constituent parts of the undertaking.

A much greater amount of care and labor, and a greatly increased responsibility now rested on the Commissioners.

On the 9th day of January, 1867, they placed in the hands of the Water Committee their *twelfth* monthly Report, which concludes as follows :

"Having in our Report of November given a full examination of the questions upon which the action of the Council was based, we are now only called upon to say, that this important enlargement of the operations of the Commission will receive our immediate, careful and earnest attention."

The Commissioners' Report of July 9th, 1867, (eighteenth,) contains interesting and important information. We give copious extracts :

"During the past month, the Commissioners, in company with Mr. McAlpine, the Consulting Engineer, have visited the Water Works of Brooklyn, Jersey City, Philadelphia, Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Louisville, Chicago, Detroit, and Hamilton in Canada. The principal object which they had in view, was an examination of the different modes of pumping water.

The conflicting opinions of mechanical engineers, and the diversity in the operation of engines and pumps, in raising water, made such an investigation not only advisable, but necessary.

They have endeavored, from an inspection of the practical working of engines and pumps in actual use, to form a correct opinion of the merits of the several plans adopted by others.

Your Committee will readily see the importance of a correct conclusion upon this branch of our work. Not only the original cost of the construction of the engine and pumps, but also economy in operating them for many years are to be wisely considered.

The main expenditure of the Works, after the construction is completed, will arise from the pumping of the water into the Distributing Reservoir; and if the apparatus for this purpose is insufficient or extravagant in operation, then the supply of water must be unreliable or unduly expensive.

Your Commissioners believe, that the exceedingly careful and thorough examination and comparison of the different engines used in other cities and

towns, will prove of advantage in determining the perplexing questions which arise in this branch of the construction.

During the trip, the attention of the Commissioners was also directed to the subject of distribution, fire hydrants, and the various matters incident to the work in their charge.

The Commissioners further report, that the clearing of the Storing Reservoir is about completed; that the Dams at Ansel White's Pond and at Wilson's are substantially finished; that the work upon the Conduit is progressing, and an important culvert at Morse's Mill is in a state of forwardness, and that the construction of the Receiving Reservoir is progressing satisfactorily.

The continuous rains during the Spring months have interfered with the working of the brick-making for the Conduit, and hence delayed somewhat the execution of that part of the work, but the Commissioners believe that the contractor is urging forward the brick-making, (now being done on Martha's Vineyard,) and that the laying of the brick will commence at an early day."

Neither the records or the Reports of the Commissioners nor the proceedings of the Council for the next month, contain anything of much importance. In their twentieth monthly Report, September 9th, the Commissioners communicated to the Committee the fact, that being unable to purchase the land for the Distributing Reservoir and for the Engine-House, without paying for it prices much beyond the value of the property taken, as they had estimated it, they had been obliged, under the authority of the Act of the General Court, empowering the City of New Bedford to construct the Works, to *take* the land which they could not purchase for what they believed to be a full compensation.

All the land had now been acquired that was wanted for the Distributing Reservoir, and operations for its construction would immediately commence.

Contracts had been made for the construction of the Engine-House, Pump-Wells, &c.

Plans for the proposed Engine-House had been prepared by E. D. Lindsey, Architect. Operations upon the Conduit and the Receiving Reservoir were being vigorously prosecuted; and allusion is made to the fact that the Dam at

the Storing Reservoir had been completed and specifications prepared for the Engine and Pumps. The fact is announced that the Storing Reservoir is now full.

In a special communication to the Water Committee bearing date October 9th, 1867, the Commissioners call attention to the fact, that on the 30th day of November of that year the term for which they were appointed would expire. They say that

“The importance and magnitude of the work, and its unfinished condition, require that some action should be taken by the City Council, either by an additional Ordinance authorizing the appointment of “such agents” as contemplated by the Act, or in some form indicating the manner in which the completion of the Works shall be prosecuted.

Your attention is thus early called to the subject, in order that ample time may be had for its consideration, and for the passage of any Ordinance which may be deemed necessary.”

Immediate attention was given to the subject, and on the 21st day of November an Ordinance was passed which authorized a new choice of Water Commissioners, and a continuation of their office “for two years or until the Aqueduct and Works should be completed,” and on the same day the old board was re-elected.

In their monthly Report of October 9th, the Commissioners inform the Committee that a satisfactory contract for a Pumping-Engine and two steam boilers had been made with George W. Quintard, of New York.

On the 9th day of December, the Commissioners elected under the Ordinance of November, made choice of William W. Crapo as their Chairman. James B. Congdon was re-appointed Clerk.

Their *twenty-third* monthly Report is of that date. They inform the Committee, that on the 6th day of December they contracted with George H. Norman, of Newport, for the Pumping-Mains and Distributing Pipes, and for laying the same, upon terms which were satisfactory.

The remainder of the Report we give entire, with the exception of the details of the expenditures up to the date and the estimates for future operations.

"The term for which your Commissioners were originally elected, having expired on the 30th of November last, the present seems a proper occasion to report to your Committee the results and expenditures of the past two years, the present condition of the work, and the plans and requirements for future operations.

There have been completed, to our satisfaction, the Storing Reservoir, Gate-House and Water-Way, and the raising of the road which separates the upper and lower sections of the Storing Reservoir.

The clearing of the Storing Reservoir has been nearly completed, according to the plan adopted by the Commissioners.

The work upon the Conduit leading from the Storing to the Receiving Reservoir has not progressed as rapidly as we had expected at the beginning of the year. Of the 5½ miles required, the brick pipe has been laid a distance of about 4,400 feet, and trench excavation has been partially made for an additional distance of about 1,100 feet. The delay in this part of the work has been extremely annoying to the Commissioners, and every effort has been made by them in urging forward its completion.

One cause of the slow progress which has been made, may undoubtedly be attributed to the unfavorable season for making brick, and the difficulties which have attended their transportation. So far as the work on the Conduit has progressed, we have no hesitation in saying that it has been faithfully executed.

The Receiving Reservoir is nearly completed; a portion of the slope wall and a small amount of excavation and puddling remaining to be done.

Work has been commenced, and is progressing satisfactorily upon the Culvert leading from the Receiving Reservoir to the Pump-Well and Engine-House foundation.

The Distributing Reservoir is in process of construction. The work upon it, temporarily suspended during the Winter, will be resumed in the Spring.

The Pumping-Engine and Pumps are being built, and will, without doubt, be ready for use before the completion of the Conduit.

The contract for the Distribution Pipes requires the completion of this branch of the work on the first day of August next.

The Commissioners have arranged all their contracts with a view to the completion of the entire work and the introduction of water during the coming Autumn. Every effort will be made by them to secure this result.

The monthly Reports which have been rendered to your Committee have

given the items of the disbursements already made. A repetition of these items is now unnecessary.

The total expenditure up to this date is \$127,387.44. In making an estimate of the amounts that will be required to complete the work, the Commissioners find themselves unable to state satisfactorily one of the items of expenditure. They refer to the matter of land damages. In estimating the quantity and cost of materials and labor in the construction, they can approximate with considerable accuracy to the actual expenses, but the sums required to liquidate the claims for right of way of Conduit, and land for Distributing Reservoir and Engine-House, must necessarily be uncertain. Your Commissioners have earnestly endeavored to arrange for the purchase of land and right of way, without resorting to the taking of them under the Statute, and have in all cases manifested a disposition to give the most liberal compensation. But there is, they regret to say, a disposition on the part of a number of land holders to insist upon the most exorbitant terms. Prices are insisted upon which, in negotiations between individuals, the owners would not think of asking, and which are three and four fold the actual value of the premises or of the amount of damages. In such cases, the Commissioners have felt it to be their duty to enter upon the lands which were needed in the construction, and leave the owners to their remedy for compensation as provided by the Statute. This course involves costs, expense, and much annoyance both to the owners and Commissioners, but the proper protection of the City against injustice and extortion renders this procedure necessary.

In addition to the sum of \$127,387.44 already expended, there will be required to complete the work the sum of \$360,814.13.

There has been placed to the credit of the Water Works by the City Council, the sum of two hundred thousand dollars. Of this sum there remains unexpended at this date, \$72,612.56. In addition to this amount now on hand, there will probably be required during the coming season the further sum of two hundred thousand dollars.

Your Commissioners would not, in the present condition of the work, advise loans in excess of this amount until nearer its completion. The present balance will be sufficient to meet the expenditures of the Board until July next.

The Committee are already aware, that upon the completion of the Dam in July last, the water was collected in the Storing Reservoir, and are also aware of the rapidity with which the Reservoir was filled.

The observations which the Commissioners have been enabled to make during the progress of the work, confirm the views previously entertained, that the supply of water will be ample, not only for the present, but future wants of the City, and that any apprehensions that the enterprise, when completed, will be of little value, on account of the limited supply of water, are groundless."

Such was the condition of this undertaking at the close of the year 1867.

There had been many unexpected obstacles to surmount, many vexatious delays to encounter; but the work had made a fair progress, and was now entered upon in all its branches.

On the 6th day of January, 1868, Mayor Andrew G. Pierce made his Inaugural Address to the City Council. We quote that part of it which is devoted to the Water Works :

"The introduction of water into the City is the most important undertaking in which our Municipal Corporation has been engaged. The large outlay attending it, and the great advantages hoped to be derived from it, necessarily make it a subject of general interest in our community. The expediency and wisdom of this enterprise it is now too late to consider. The City is fully committed to the work, not only by the sanction of the popular vote of the citizens and of successive City Councils, but by the expenditure of large sums of money. From the commencement, I have been an earnest advocate of the introduction of water, and believe that when it shall have been distributed, and the citizens have had an opportunity to experience its benefits at their homes and in the various business undertakings requiring its use, its bitterest opponents will be the least willing to return to their own mode of supply.

The rapid filling up of the Storing Reservoir, after the gates at the same were closed, attests the wisdom of those who selected the source of supply, and fully corroborates their statement that this supply of water would be abundantly ample for the present and future wants of the City.

The Report of the Commissioners shows an actual cash disbursement, up to the present date, of \$127,387.44.

Contracts are already made which will call for an expenditure of \$284,814.83; and in addition, there will be required for Engine-House, duplicate Engine, land damages and incidentals, the estimated sum of \$76,000.

The original estimate made by the Engineer and the Board of Water Commissioners placed the total probable cost of the work, with ten miles of distribution, at \$500,000. Although the increased price of labor and materials have added somewhat to the cost of certain portions of the work, yet those in charge of the same are sanguine that the total expenditure will not exceed the amount originally contemplated.

I am satisfied that the execution of this work is in faithful and able hands; that the Commissioners have diligently labored to secure thoroughness and durability, with prudence and economy in the expenditure of money, and that they have striven for the expeditious completion of the work. As in all

such large undertakings, there has been more delay in forwarding the work than some ardent persons have desired, but from my own personal observation, I believe the delay has not proved detrimental to the City ; since the work has been prosecuted with increased faithfulness and at a smaller cost. It is hoped that the present year may witness the introduction of water ; for besides the impatience of many of our citizens to avail themselves of the use of it, the safety of the City in event of a conflagration is dependent upon an increased supply.

Were there no other reasons, this necessity for water in the extinguishment of fires should urge forward this work with all prudent rapidity. It will be for you to provide the means for the further prosecution of the work, agreeable to the Ordinances of the City."

The Water Committee for 1868 consisted of the Mayor, Aldermen George H. Dunbar and Elijah H. Chisholm, and Councilmen Horatio Hathaway, President of the Common Council, John W. Macomber and William Gordon, Jr.

On the 15th day of February, 1868, the Dam at the Storing Reservoir gave way, which accident greatly delayed the operation and largely increased the expense. The Report of the Commissioners dated March 28th, gives a full and clear account of the accident, its causes and consequences.

After stating that the weather had delayed the work, they say :

"On Saturday, the 15th day of February, we met with a serious and unforeseen accident, in the giving way of the Storing Reservoir Dam, around the Gate-House. By this break in the Dam, about three thousand cubic yards of earthwork has been carried away, and the stone masonry forming the Gate-House and Culvert has been undermined and displaced.

This unfortunate break occurred in the Gate-House and Culvert foundations, and is doubtless to be attributed to the action of the water upon quicksand not sufficiently guarded. The weather has not been suitable to undertake the removal of the masonry, and hence we cannot speak with that particularity of detail of the causes of this failure which we shall be enabled to after the rigid examination attending its repair.

Beyond the damage done to the Dam itself, but slight injury was sustained by the sudden flood of so large a body of water rushing from the Reservoir. The bridge in the highway near the residence of Eben Leonard was much injured, but the same has been temporarily replaced and the permanent rebuilding of the bridge has been commenced.

The damage done the archway under the road forming the upper Dam, is in process of repair.

It will be necessary to take down and rebuild the Gate-House and Culvert, and to rebuild that portion of the earthwork carried out by the water.

This work we shall enter upon at once, and we shall avail ourselves of the highest professional skill and the most practical experience which it is in our power to obtain.

By this accident we shall lose whatever benefit might have been derived in the interval of repairs from a flowage of the Reservoir in the purification of the water, but no delay will be occasioned in our purpose to introduce water into the City during the coming Autumn.

Before leaving the subject it is proper for us to add, that although this accident is exceedingly unfortunate both in its cost of repairs and its interference in the plans of the work, yet we cannot candidly impute blame to any one. Great care was taken in preparing the foundation, and the stone masonry was ample in size and excellent in the quality of the materials.

We have had in the break of the Dam simply the experience of most other cities, in the construction of Water Works; and we hope to learn, as other cities have learned, by experience, the nature of the foundation and the particular obstacles we have to contend with in securing a reliable and permanent structure.

The failure of the Dam, at this point, does not imply insecurity in its remaining portions, there being at this time, no indications, by settling, of any weakness therein.

With the opening of Spring weather the general work of construction will be commenced and prosecuted with vigor."

Some doubts having been felt as to the validity of the election of Commissioners under the Ordinance of November, 1867, measures were taken to remove them by obtaining from the General Court the necessary legislative sanction to the proceedings. An Act was passed on the 11th day of March, 1867, by which the choice of the Commissioners and all acts performed by them subsequent to such choice were made valid.

The Report for April informs the Committee that a contract had been made for the erection of a Boiler and Engine-House. This arrangement was not consummated, the contractor refusing to sign the contract. In June another contract was made for the masonry of the building, and with other

parties for the iron work, carpentry, &c. The Commissioners thus speak of the stormy weather which had greatly retarded their operations :

“We have to report that the unusual stormy weather and the excessive and continuous rains which have attended our operations since the opening of Spring, far exceeding the experience of former years, have greatly retarded our progress. Every effort is being made by us to press forward the work, notwithstanding the serious difficulties which the contractors have been compelled to encounter.”

The *thirty-first* monthly Report of the Commissioners is dated July 29th. They state that the laying of the Distribution Pipes commenced on the 15th of that month. As this Report alludes to an important subject we give it in full :

“The laying of the Distribution Pipes was commenced July 14th, and will be continued until the amount of distribution authorized by the City Council has been completed.

If the promises of the various contractors are realized, and the obligations assumed by them fulfilled, the water will be let into the Distribution Pipes during the coming Fall. To this end the work is being urged, and the Commissioners will spare no effort in accomplishing this result.

The question has arisen how far the powers of the Commissioners extend in the matter of supplying the water to the consumers. It would seem that their duties cease upon the completion of the ‘Aqueduct and Works;’ that, when the Mains in the streets are filled with water, they have no power to regulate its use or establish rates therefor. If this be so, and the Commissioners have no desire to assume any authority, nor perform any duty not clearly incumbent upon them, then they respectfully suggest that the City Government, at an early day, consider the following questions :

1. The mode of tapping the Main Pipes.
2. The character of the Service Pipe to be used, whether lead, or lead lined with tin, or iron, or cement lined.
3. The apportionment of the expense of laying Service Pipe, as between the City and the abutters; and
4. The rates of charges and regulations concerning the use of water.

It is quite important that a uniform system of tapping the Mains and leading the water to the houses should be adopted. This system should be as perfect as possible, and in order to secure this result, care should be taken in the investigation.

Much of the work connected with the Service Distribution can be performed by our own mechanics, if time be given them for making the articles required."

No definite action was taken by the Council in relation to the subject of the Commissioners' Report.

The second arrangement for the erection of the Engine and Boiler-House having fallen through, a new engagement was made under which the work was finally and most satisfactorily accomplished.

At the close of the year, the Commissioners, as had been usual with them, presented to the Water Committee, and through the Committee to the Council and the people, a summary of their operations. The Report is dated December 28th, 1868. All parts of this statement are important and interesting and we give it nearly entire :

"In our Report of one year ago, we intimated our expectation that the past season would witness the introduction of water into the City. So anxious were we to accomplish this, that we made a change in the contract for building the Conduit, making an advance in the prices therefor. All the contracts, at the beginning of the year, were so arranged that we had reason to hope, from the reputation and energy of the contractors, and the express stipulations of the contracts, most of which carried a penalty in case of non-completion at the dates designated, for a completion of the work during the year. In this we have not been successful. The unprecedented wet weather of the Summer has seriously interfered with the contractors, and the scarcity of laborers has also been urged by them as an excuse for this delay.

The work upon the Brick Conduit has been carried on, during the past season, between the City and the Head-of-the-River. The greater portion of this section has been finished. The Brick Pipe has been laid, during the year, a distance of about 9,200 feet, making, with the distance of last year (4,400 feet), an aggregate completed of about 13,600 feet. Nothing has been done to the Receiving Reservoir during the year. The amount of work necessary to complete it is comparatively small, and can be accomplished in a few weeks whenever undertaken.

The Culvert leading from the Receiving Reservoir to the Pump-Well, and also the Pump-Well and Engine-House foundations have been completed. The execution of this work, apart from the delays attending it, has been satisfactory to us.

The walls of the Engine and Boiler-House are finished, and the roof is now being placed upon the building. The style of the building and the workmanship upon it are creditable to the architect and the builder.

The Engines and Boilers and Pumps have been received and are now being placed and adjusted at the Engine-House. No test of their powers and efficiency has yet been made.

Work at the Mount Pleasant (Distributing) Reservoir has progressed with great slowness during the year, but the embankment and puddling thus far we believe to have been done with faithfulness. It will require about three months of labor and good weather to complete this part of the work.

Between the Engine-House and Distributing Reservoir about 1,700 feet of the Pumping-Main of cast iron (16 inches in diameter) have been laid. About 500 feet in addition will be required to complete the Pumping-Main.

Nearly all of the Distribution Pipes called for, by the vote of the City Council, have been placed in the streets.

We have no means as yet of testing the cement lined pipes, which constitute the larger proportion of our distribution. Yet we are of the opinion, which is confirmed by that of experienced persons from other cities, who have examined the pipes as put down in our streets, that the firm material upon which these pipes rest, and the skillful and painstaking manner in which the contractor has performed his work, will secure to us a satisfactory and serviceable distribution. In fixing upon the streets to be used for these pipes, we have had regard not only for the probable wants for consumption of the water, but its availability for the extinguishment of fires.

The subject of Service Pipes, leading from the Mains to the buildings, has had our attention. We shall be prepared at any time to confer with the Committee of the City Council in relation to the adoption of some uniform method of taking the water from the Street Mains. It will be necessary for the safety of the water pipes to make some more stringent Ordinances, or to enforce more rigidly those now existing. Already we are meeting with difficulties in the interference with the pipes from the free, unregulated and unauthorized opening of the streets by abutters for drains and other purposes. In the month of February last we met with a serious accident in the breakage of the Dam at the Storing Reservoir. As this accident has been the subject of a special communication it is unnecessary now to repeat the statement heretofore made. The repairs which have been going on during the Summer and Autumn are nearly finished. The expenditure upon this, part of the work has been very large and greatly in excess of the original estimates. This increased cost has arisen partly from the unfavorable season, but more especially from the unanticipated and serious difficulties encountered in procuring a safe and reliable foundation. We have felt it our duty, in view of a possible repetition of this disaster, to spare no pains and to omit

no precaution, even although it involved the outlay of a larger sum than might originally have seemed sufficient. The Dam is now so far completed that the Storing Reservoir can be filled whenever it is desired. The total expenditure up to this date is \$347,844.65. We estimate that the completion of the work will require a further outlay of \$172,449.16.

In our estimate we have omitted the amount which may be required for land damages, for the reason that we know of no rule by which to compute them. We have endeavored faithfully to settle all claims for flowage, right of way and land for Reservoirs, without recourse to legal proceedings, but in some cases we find the views of owners so extravagant and excessive that we have deemed it prudent and necessary to refuse the payment of the amounts demanded. With the great majority of land owners, however, we have found no disposition to ask for unreasonable damages, and we have, by allowing liberal compensation, settled a very large proportion of these claims. The amount of unexpended appropriations now standing to the credit of the Commissioners, is \$52,155.35. In addition to this sum there will be needed during the coming year appropriations sufficient to complete the work."

Mayor Andrew G. Pierce, in his Address to the City Council, January 4, 1869, thus introduces the subject of the Water Works to the attention of that body :

"Contrary to the expectation entertained one year ago by the Water Commissioners in charge of the Water Works, the past season has not witnessed their completion. I believe that every effort has been made by them to secure the early introduction of water into the City. The causes for this delay have been apparent in the unusually unfavorable season for such work, and the alleged scarcity of laborers. I consider it of great importance that this work be accomplished at an early day. The increased safety from fire, and consequently the decreased cost of insurance on property, render it a matter both of wisdom and economy, that we make available without delay, this important enterprise. I am satisfied that the persons who represent the City in this department, are faithful and earnest in their endeavors, and that no efforts will be spared by them in the efficient and economical construction of the Works. The monthly Reports of the Commissioners will furnish to you all necessary information relating to the progress and probable wants of this department."

The Mayor, with Aldermen Cornell and Chisholm, and Councilmen Hathaway, Hitch and Mackie constituted the Water Committee for the year 1869.

We find nothing that seems to call for notice in this brief history of the introduction of water into our City, until we take up the Report of the Commissioners for the month of April. It is dated May 8th, 1869. This report states the circumstances attending a change of construction for the Distributing Reservoir. This was rendered necessary that their might be no delay in the distribution when the other portions of the work were completed. The Report speaks of the construction of the Conduit and Receiving Reservoir as progressing favorably. It states that the gates at the Dam had been closed and that the Pond was filling.

In August the Commissioners again call attention of the Water Committee to the subject of the necessary enactments on the part of the Council, that the Works may be put into operation. They say :

"The Commissioners, in view of the fact, that the time has fully arrived for such action on the part of the City Council as will be required before the Works can go into operation, have caused to be prepared two Ordinances which they herewith submit to the Committee for their consideration.

In their preparation, advantage has been taken of the experience of those cities of our Commonwealth which have Water Works now in operation ; and it is hoped and believed that the labor which has been bestowed upon them will aid the Committee and the Council in the work of establishing such rates and regulations as the success of the Works and the interests of the City demand.

They would respectfully suggest, that it appears important to them, that there should be as little delay in the establishment of the needful Ordinances as is possible, consistently with the attainment of clearness and wisdom in their provisions."

The "Ordinance to provide for the establishment of the Acushnet Water Board, and for the care and management of the New Bedford Water Works," was passed to be ordained on the 21st day of October, 1869.

This Ordinance establishes the Acushnet Water Board to take the place of the Water Commissioners. The Board consists of five persons : the Mayor and President of the

Common Council being *ex-officiis* members. Of the members chosen at large one retires every year, but the retiring member is eligible to a new election. The Ordinance provides for the continuation in office and authority of the Water Commissioners until the expiration of their term of service, November 30th, 1869. Provision is made for the appointment by the Board, of a Superintendent and Clerk, and all other necessary subordinate officers and agents, who are to hold their situations during its pleasure. The Treasurer of the City is *ex-officio* Water Registrar.

It is not necessary for us to go into the details of this Ordinance. We would, however, give that part of the 16th Section that provides for the appropriation of the Water Rents. It is as follows :

"The receipts into the Treasury from the Water Rents shall be appropriated as follows :

First. To the payment of the expenses of the management and repairs of the Works, and such extension, not exceeding two thousand feet in one year, as may be ordered by the Water Board.

Second. To the payment of the interest on the Water Loan.

Third. To the payment of the principal of the public debt to an amount not exceeding the amount of the issue of Water Bonds."

These provisions are in accordance with the 13th Section of the Act of the General Court, under the authority of which the Works were constructed. "The City Council shall, from time to time, regulate the price or rent for the use of the Water, *with a view to the payment from the net income and receipts, not only of the semi-annual interest, but ultimately of the principal of said debt so contracted.*"

On the 29th of October, the City Council made choice of William W. Crapo, David B. Kempton and Warren Ladd members at large of the Acushnet Water Board, the first named to serve until June, 1870, the second until June, 1871, and the third until June, 1872. On the 28th day of June, of the present year, William W. Crapo was unanimously chosen for the term of three years.

The last Report of the Water Commissioners is dated November 30th, 1869. We have already given, in the first part of this Report, extracts from this last monthly communication of the Commissioners, in which they set forth the reasons why, at that time, they did not give a full account of the operation which for a period of four years had been under their control. We have no occasion to repeat this part of the Report. In closing they say :

“ Within a few weeks, at the longest, the citizens of New Bedford will receive, as a result of the large expenditure of money in this direction, a supply of water which it is believed will prove ample in quantity and excellent in quality.

The work is so far advanced, that during the month of December it is confidently expected that the water of the Acushnet Lake will flow through the Conduit and will be pumped into the Distributing Reservoir upon Mount Pleasant, and will then flow through the streets where pipes have been laid, available for the extinguishment of fires and for use by our citizens in families and for manufacturing purposes.

At the present date there is but little more work required to accomplish this long desired result.

The expenditures to date have amounted to \$526,538.33.

The extent of Distribution Pipe authorized by the City Council, has been laid through the principal streets and where most required for fire purposes.

By a recent Ordinance of the City, creating the Acushnet Water Board, authority is given to the Board to add to this distribution to the extent of two thousand feet each year.

This provision, while it may prove ample hereafter, when the wants of the citizens have been met more fully than they are at present, is not sufficient to meet the present demand for water.

There are several localities where the water is needed and where its supply should not be delayed.

The Commissioners estimate that at least fifteen thousand feet of Distribution Pipe should be placed in the streets early in the ensuing season.

To supply all with water who earnestly desire to use it, more than this extent of pipe will be required. This particular subject should have the attention of the Water Board and of the City Council at an early day.”

The Acushnet Water Board was organized on the 4th day of November, 1869. By the terms of the Water Ordinance,

the Commissioners were to constitute the Board until the expiration of the time for which they were chosen.

At the meeting of the Board at the above date, William W. Crapo was chosen Chairman.

James B. Congdon was re-appointed Clerk, and was qualified by taking the required oath before William W. Crapo, Justice of the Peace.

At this meeting the kind of service-pipe was fixed upon and a contract consummated for supplying them and laying them down. George A. Briggs, the Acting Engineer, was authorized to act as Superintendent of the Works.

On the 30th day of December, there was a meeting of the Acushnet Water Board as constituted by the Ordinance. The Mayor presided. No business was transacted. Two meetings were held during the month, but no business of importance was presented.

On the 7th day of December, a Commission consisting of James B. Francis of Lowell, Mass., D. M. Greene of Troy, N. Y., Charles H. Haswell, New York, Charles Hermany, Louisville, Ky., J. C. Hoadly, Lawrence, Mass., Joseph Belknap, New York, and George H. Norman, Newport, R. I., met in this City, for the purpose of conducting some experiments with the Pumping-Engine of the Water Works. The invitation was given by William J. McAlpine, Esq., by permission of the City Commissioners. Mr. William Rotch of this City, kindly consented to serve as Clerk, and rendered very laborious and valuable assistance. The Pumping-Engine was designed by Mr. McAlpine, the Consulting Engineer of the Water Works, and he, therefore, as well as the Water Commissioners and the Contractor, were interested in the result of the experiments to be conducted by the examiners. We have no occasion to describe this Engine or to state the result of the experiments. They continued several days, and the results, with a particular description of the Engine, and drawings showing its construction and exem-

plifying its operations, will be found in the Report prepared by the Chairman of the Committee, J. C. Hoadly, which will make a part of this Report.* It is sufficient for us to state that the result was in the highest degree satisfactory to all who were interested in the Engine or the Works.

At the election in December, George B. Richmond was chosen Mayor; and at the organization of the City Government in January, 1870, Charles M. Pierce, Junior, was chosen President of the Common Council, and these gentlemen, by the terms of the Ordinance, were now members of the Acushnet Water Board, the former its President. The first meeting was held on the 13th of January, and from that date to the present time no monthly meeting has been omitted. In December, 1869, the "Ordinance establishing the Water Rates of the New Bedford Water Works" was passed. It may be observed in relation to the rates thus established that they were agreed upon after a careful examination of the rents charged in other cities, and under the influence of a wish on the part of the members of the Council, to place them as low as it was possible consistently with a due regard for the pecuniary interests of the City and of the provisions of law in relation to the income to be derived from the Works.

The Water Committee for the year 1870, consisted of the Mayor, Aldermen Gifford and Sherman, and Messrs. Mackie, Hitch and Soule of the Common Council.

The operations of the Acushnet Water Board for the year 1870 have been constant, diversified and important; in many cases perplexing and wearisome. Even the records of the Board, extending as they do over *eighty-six* folio pages, give but an imperfect idea of the amount of thought that has been bestowed and the labor that has been performed. Very few, excepting those who have been in some way connected with the enterprise, are aware of the extent and laborious character of its direction and superintendence.

*In the Appendix will be found some extracts from a "Review of the McAlpine Pumping Machine, by Roswell E. Briggs, Civil Engineer."

The extracts which we have given from the Reports of the Commissioners, continued by them until the expiration of their term of office, have afforded you some insight into the extent and character of their operations. With regard to the labors of the Board, during the year that the work has been under their charge, there are no such sources of information and insight. As we have said, even the records, minute and extensive as they are, fail to give a full impression with regard to the time, labor and thought which have been demanded of those who have been officially in charge of the undertaking.

Although a large proportion of the claims for land taken, and for damages for the right of way for the Conduit had been settled, yet many and some of the most difficult remained.

Damages of an incidental and unexpected character have been presented, demanding much time for their investigation and settlement.

The determination with regard to the streets upon which the Water-Mains were to be laid has taken much time, and has called for the exercise of a careful scrutiny and a sound discretion. Not only in making the contract for the pipe and the excavation, has care and attention been called for, but difficulties connected with this part of our operations have been constantly met with, and have demanded the time, and not unfrequently the patience of the members of the Board.

Questions with regard to the laying down of the Services have been constantly recurring.

The fencing of the Reservoirs and the Engine-Lot, and the operation of clearing up the latter, has called for much attention on the part of the Board, and a large expenditure. Some purchases of land, rendered necessary for the symmetry and convenience of the lot, have been made.

The selection and placing of the hydrants have been an important part of the operations of the year.

Drinking fountains have been obtained and placed in such situations as seemed best calculated to render them useful.

To prevent injury to the banks of the Receiving and Distributing Reservoirs they have been graded and seeded.

In this brief recital we have indicated the variety of operations which have called for and received the attention of the Board for the first year of its existence. It would be impossible in this Report to enter minutely into a description of these operations.

Their nature and extent are expressed in a form to allow them to be pretty clearly understood in the detailed account, which is herewith presented, of the expenditures for the year 1870. In this account all the details are given, and they are arranged under the different heads that the outlay under each may be readily determined.

The whole amount of the expenditure of the year has been \$117,840.81, arranged under the following heads :

Conduit,		\$6,363.44
Dam,		135.58
Distributing Reservoir,		5,797.54
Distribution,		60,879.57
Whole sum expended,	\$68,853.75	
Less received of water takers,	7,974.18	
Engine-House,		4,581.02
Engine,		2,908.48
Running Engine,		3,799.95
Engineering,		2,874.91
Storing Reservoir,		717.98
Receiving Reservoir,		9,431.10
Inspectors,		277.00
Salaries,		2,100.00
Engine-House Lot,		16,055.70
Incidentals,		1,406.54
Peckham Road,		512.00
		<hr/>
		\$117,840.81

The whole expenditure upon the New Bedford Water

Works up to the present time, has been \$641,773.80

To the account as it stands upon the books of the Treasury,

there have been added the following items:

Expense of the preliminary surveys

and investigations, \$2,605.34

Discount upon Bonds sold, 5,000.00 7,605.34

\$649,379.14

The appropriations to this date have been \$700,000.00, leaving a balance in the Treasury on the 9th day of December, 1870, of \$50,620.86.

The expenditure is arranged as follows:

Conduit,	\$170,541.42
Dam,	18,845.24
Distributing Reservoir,	59,591.58
Distribution, including Services,	164,097.50
Engine-House,	32,156.69
Engine,	37,456.33
Running Engine,	3,799.95
Engineering,	23,511.88
Storing Reservoir,	45,556.72
Receiving Reservoir,	26,448.81
Inspectors,	5,570.39
Engine-House Lot,	16,055.70
Salaries,	9,225.00
Incidentals,	7,843.18
Pump-Well and Culvert,	16,561.41
Homestead of Ansel White,	4,000.00
Peckham Road,	512.00

\$641,773.80

Preliminary outlay, 2,605.34

Discount on Water Bonds sold, 5,000.00

Whole amount expended, \$649,379.14

In addition to the detailed account of the expenditures of the present year, the recapitulation of the same, and a summary of the whole expenditure upon the Works, which we lay before you with this Report, we have also had prepared, and now send you, a statement, giving each item of expenditure from the commencement of the enterprise to the present date.

By the 17th Section of the Water Ordinance, it is made the duty of the Superintendent, annually, in the month of December, to make a Report to the Board of the operations in his department.

We have, in the method we have adopted for arranging our Report, had in view the fact, that the statement of the Superintendent would embrace certain parts of our operations and their results, with a definiteness and fullness not to be expected in the general account which it devolved upon us to prepare. His Report, for the reason that to some extent it will embrace the whole period of his connection with the Works, will, for the same reason that makes this a general and not a yearly statement, give you a view of the operation which is not to be obtained from general descriptions or details of expenditure.

His Report will make a part of our own, and to that we would respectfully refer you for such a description of the New Bedford Water Works, as his engineering ability and his intimate acquaintance with all their parts will enable him to prepare.

There are one or two subjects connected with the distribution of the water through the streets, and the Service Pipes by which it is carried into the dwellings and places of business of the inhabitants, which seem to call for attention in this Report.

You have been informed in another part of our Report, that the Commissioners in their arrangements for supplying the Service Pipes allowed to the taker the choice between pipes of lead and those made of iron with a lining of cement.

Nearly all the Services which have been laid have been of one or the other of this description.

Although a large part of the Services have been of lead, yet as there has been, from time to time, and in various forms, controversies upon the subject, the Commissioners

feel it to be their duty, as they have allowed lead to be used, and think it to be, upon the whole, the best material that has been or can be used for this purpose, to state the grounds upon which they founded their opinion and their action.

The Board, when the subject first presented itself for consideration, while they were aware of the fact that a belief of the unhealthy character of water passing through leaden pipes was entertained by many, were also familiar with the fact that such pipes had been in use in Great Britain for centuries, and that in all, or nearly all the large cities of this country they were in almost universal use.

Unwilling to rely upon this general fact in a matter of so much importance, the subject was further investigated, and such investigation fully confirmed the impression that had been entertained of the safety attending the use of lead pipes for our Services.

When it became necessary for the Cochituate Water Board to decide the question, as to what kind of pipe should be used for the City of Boston, a careful investigation was entered into, and the result was that lead was unanimously adopted. The Report of the Commissioners on the best material to be adopted for Distributing Water Pipes, covers *sixty-seven* pages. We shall give a few extracts from that interesting and exhaustive publication.

After speaking of the experiments made by Professor Horsford, of Harvard University, they say :

"These experiments demonstrate that the action of the comparatively pure water of Lakes and Rivers upon bright bars of lead, which, on their immersion in it, is distinctly perceptible, *ceases after a period of a few days ; and that this immediate action of the water upon the surface of the lead, forms a coating, which, for all practical purposes, is impervious to water, and entirely insoluble in it.* This coating remains unchanged during any period in which it has thus far been immersed ; its appearance after some months or years of immersion, in the case of the Croton, (New York,) is quite the same, as within three or four days from the first immersion."

This protective coating formed upon the surface of the

lead pipe by the action of pure water, is a most interesting and important fact in connection with its use, for the purposes of water distribution. It so happens that our short experience in the distribution of the water of the Acushnet, has fully confirmed this statement. A piece of lead pipe laid by us, which we had caused to be taken up that a larger might take its place, was found thus, we may say, beautifully coated. It had been immersed eight months. The interior was as smooth as polished steel. This confirmation of the experiments of the Harvard Professor and the statements of the Cochituate Board was very satisfactory. It is admitted by this Board, that waters of wells and springs in certain situations and under certain conditions may produce an effect upon lead so as to render the water unhealthy. They proceed to say :

“ The negative evidence that no well authenticated cases of disease have occurred, in consequence of drinking the water furnished by the public water-works of the cities of London, Philadelphia, New York, and many other places, where distributed through leaden pipes, authorizes the belief that the scattered cases of disease, which have been usually traced to the use of water from wells and springs, have arisen from some property peculiar to the water from these sources and not common to water derived from lakes and rivers.”

The report proceeds to state :

“ Since it has been discovered as the result of repeated trial, that the effect of the Schuylkill and Croton rivers, and of Cochituate and Jamaica Lakes, upon lead, is limited to a short period from its first immersion, and that by this temporary effect, there is invariably produced an indissoluble coating on the surface of the lead, which permanently protects it against any further action of the water upon it, and consequently preserves the water against imbibing any poisonous property ; and since it is further ascertained that the more efficient power of discoloring lead, which is found to reside in certain water, apparently pure, *is imparted by a substance rarely if ever found, except in a very minute degree, in the water of lakes and rivers,* there appears to be no longer any good ground to apprehend injurious effects upon water of this description, from its being transmitted through leaden pipes.”

We shall make but one extract more from this Report.

“ Professor Horsford in his report to the Board of July 25th, expresses the

following opinion: "Without an attempt at further enunciation of the conclusions at which I have arrived, I may state, with whatever of emphasis uninterrupted investigation from the first of last February until now, may justly give to the opinion, that *Cochituate water may be served from leaden pipes connected with iron mains without detriment to health.*"

We might, were it necessary, and space would permit, largely multiply our extracts from this Report, all tending to the same result. An interesting feature throughout the testimony is *the formation of an insoluble incrustation, lining the pipes.*

We have before us a publication containing extracts from the report made by the British Government Commissioners, showing the safety and superiority of lead pipes as Water Conduits, from which we propose to make a few brief extracts:

"The water at present supplied in London, may be circulated through leaden pipes, or preserved in leaden cisterns with an unusual degree of safety."

"We are assured by Doyce, the eminent physician of Aberdeen, that during a period of 17 years he has never known an instance of illness from this cause. All the pipes are lead."

"Thomas Dale, Esq., engineer of the Hull Water Works, says that leaden piping which is constantly changed *would become coated very soon, and the lead be protected by the oxide.* I believe that it is quite likely that iron pipes have to be renewed in the course of a few years, from the action of the water upon them."

"Robert Rawlinson, C. B., testified that galvanized iron pipes are not to be recommended."

"Thomas Duncan, engineer of the Liverpool Water Works, stated that he had not found that the water which we now deliver in Liverpool has any effect upon the lead pipes, *as the pipes become coated on the inside by the earthy salts which are held in suspension.* I believe that when the lead is once coated over, the water has no effect whatever upon it."

"Alexander Bain, Esq., Professor at Aberdeen, says that the question of the action of lead upon the water supplied to that city has been a matter of chemical investigation, and the results were perfectly satisfactory."

"Dr. Edward Frankland, F. R. S., remarks: 'We have many cases in those waters which have been examined for the commission, of very soft

water not acting in the least upon lead, even upon very bright lead, so that there is no necessary connection between the softness and the action upon lead."

"I. F. Bateman, Esq., testified that they use leaden pipes in London; wrought iron pipes will not do; they corrode and burst. He tried iron, but rejected them and substituted lead."

"Samuel Collett Homersham, Civil Engineer, says the water for the supply of Castle Howard is brought half a mile through lead pipe. Speaking of the Catuham Works he says, there we have no complaints, and in fact I may say positively, that there is no action of that water upon lead."

The New York Evening Post of April 18th, 1870, contains a long and able article upon the use of lead for water pipes, with a short quotation from which we shall close what we have to communicate on the subject:

"Galvanized iron pipe has been extensively used, but it does not meet the requirements of health and durability. Galvanized iron pipe is not suitable for water conduits. Lead pipe has been in use over five hundred years in England and elsewhere, and has, therefore, had a longer practical test than pipe made of any other metal. It combines the necessary requirements of strength, durability, pliability, convenience, cheapness and *health*. The Commission appointed by Parliament some years since, to investigate and report what kinds of pipes were the *healthiest* and best for conveying water, decided in favor of lead."

Thus far in our Report, we have said but little respecting the difficulties we have had to encounter, arising from the failure of contractors to complete their engagements and the necessity of meeting the claims for land taken, and damages in various forms, before the courts. We see no good reason for giving you, in detail, our experience in these respects. The Council and the people are already familiar with the fact that embarrassment and delay, much extra labor and a largely increased outlay have resulted from these sources.

It is gratifying to be able to state, that with regard to the contracts upon the Works, there are but few unsettled questions remaining. We have met most of our difficulties in this part of our operations as they have arisen, and are confi-

dent that we can dispose of such as remain without an appeal to any jurisdiction outside of the parties.

It will be remembered that in the communications of the Water Commissioners to the City Council, the fact has been stated, that estimates of the expense arising from land damages could not be presented, because of the disposition on the part of the owners of the land which the exigencies of the work required should be taken, to hold it at prices far in advance of what was considered its real value. To meet this condition of things, not, to be sure, unconsidered in the early movements, but certainly greatly underrated, has required the constant attention of the Board. In the courts and out of them, these questions have been met, and one after another, in one way and another, have been settled. Some are yet unsettled; and with regard to many of them, all that can be said is this, that the same conditions of individual over-estimate and legal uncertainty remain. It should, however, be stated, that these remarks do not apply to all or a majority of the cases where the right of eminent domain has been exercised by the Commissioners under the authority of the General Court, and questions of land damages and other damages have been the result. In a great majority of instances, we have met with a fairness and candor in the demands made, and in the subsequent examinations, highly gratifying, and that have allowed of prompt and satisfactory settlements. We are inclined to the opinion, that notwithstanding the obstacles of this character which have been encountered by us, and the increased trouble and expenditure which have arisen from what we feel bound to consider as unreasonable demands upon the City, we have not in this respect suffered to a greater extent than is shown in the history of all similar undertakings. The difficulties of this character, always encountered, when private property and private rights are surrendered to the claims of public necessity or convenience, are inherent and unavoidable.

Values and injuries are magnified under the influence of excited feeling or the assurance of sympathy from those who in the last resort are to judge between them and the power whose exercise cannot be resisted.

We feel assured that in the exercise of the authority conferred by the law, there has been uniformly manifested on the part of the agents of the City a spirit conciliatory and fair; that under the influence of a strong desire to avoid unpleasant controversy and costly litigation, offers have always been made to the extreme limit in any view of the case allowable; and that every possible effort has been made, when the alternative has been a settlement by the law to secure the rights of the City. It is gratifying to think that by the close of the coming year, the Managing Board will most probably be relieved from this unpleasant part of their duty.

In bringing our Report to a close, it gives us much pleasure to be able to assure you that this expensive and important undertaking has been accomplished in a manner which is to us, and should be to all the citizens of New Bedford, a source of great satisfaction.

This result has been largely owing to the ability and faithfulness of those to whom has been committed the engineering and oversight of the work.

It was fortunate for the City, that at an early stage in the history of the undertaking, those who had charge of it called to their aid some of the best informed minds of the country, and that the Commissioners were able to command the services of one of our ablest engineers when the leading features of the work were to be determined.

William J. McAlpine as the Consulting Engineer, George A. Briggs as Engineer in charge and General Superintendent, assisted by his subordinates, George B. Wheeler, William B. Sherman, Roswell E. Briggs and Israel C. Cornish, gave to the New Bedford Water Works all that was

called for of engineering skill and faithfulness. In every stage of the undertaking, the agents of the City in its management, have found on the part of their engineering corps, not only the ability which gave assurance that the plan proposed was the best, but that sense of integrity which secured its faithful execution.

It should follow from this that the plan of the New Bedford Water Works is good, and that, as a whole, the undertaking has been faithfully accomplished.

We would repeat the declaration already made, that the people of New Bedford are this day in possession of a Water Storing and Water Distributing instrumentality, which for completeness of plan, thoroughness of execution, and economy in its outlay, will bear a comparison with any undertaking in this country.

With regard to the expenditure we have but a few remarks to make. It has exceeded the estimates; but this excess has resulted principally from three causes, neither of which are reasons for the belief that what has been said of wisdom in the plan and faithfulness in the execution are not true.

In the first place all the estimates, or rather conjectures, with regard to the expense of the land and other damages, have proved unreliable. Upon this point we have already spoken, and we have nothing to add to what we have said upon the subject.

The giving way of our Storing Reservoir Dam was a most unfortunate occurrence; causing much delay and a greatly increased expenditure. Upon this subject we have only to refer you to that part of our Report which speaks of the event, its causes and consequences.

We have extended the Works much farther than was originally contemplated. Our estimates were for *ten* miles of pipe; we have laid down seventeen miles and a half; and to this large increase of needful and authorized expenditure, is to be added the outlay by which the Engine lot has been

enlarged, cleared and neatly fenced, and fences placed around the Receiving and Distributing Reservoirs, and their banks smoothed and seeded.

It should be ever borne in mind, that although when we shall have completed our plans for distribution, we shall have expended upon our Works about the sum of *seven hundred thousand dollars*, and have constructed them entirely on credit, that we have contracted a debt of but *five hundred thousand* for their completion. This is the amount of the Water Bonds issued.

The noble bequests of Sylvia Ann Howland have enabled us to accomplish this. It is true, that upon a moiety of the two hundred thousand dollars which have come to us from this source, and which have met two-sevenths of our whole expenditure, interest is to be paid, as upon the Water Bonds, at the rate of six per centum per annum. But this is a payment that does not impoverish. It is gathered into the Treasury, not to be disbursed to the public creditor, but to foster, under the direction of experienced and devoted public servants, the great interests of public liberal education, and of the diffusion of knowledge among the people.

We are not yet prepared to present to the Council any statements or recommendations with regard to the coming year. Should this be found necessary, a special communication will be addressed to you.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND,
CHARLES M. PIERCE, JUNIOR,
WILLIAM W. CRAPO,
WARREN LADD,
DAVID B. KEMPTON,

Acushnet Water Board.

REPORT
OF THE
SUPERINTENDENT
OF THE
NEW BEDFORD WATER WORKS.

REPORT.

CITY OF NEW BEDFORD,
OFFICE OF SUPT. OF NEW BEDFORD WATER WORKS, }
December 6th, 1870.

To the Acushnet Water Board :

GENTLEMEN,—By the 17th Section of the "Ordinance to provide for the establishment of the Acushnet Water Board, and for the care and management of the New Bedford Water Works," it is provided as follows :

"The Superintendent of the Works shall, sometime during the first week in December, annually, lay before the Board a Report of the general condition of the Works, a detailed statement of all expenditures in his department, and of all such other matters and things in connection therewith as he may deem necessary, or in relation to which he may be specifically instructed by the Board."

In proceeding to discharge the duty which has been placed upon him by the Ordinance, the Superintendent would, in the first place, give his attention to that part of it that is embraced in special instructions from the Board, founded upon the closing provisions of the Section.

The Board having arranged to include in their Report, not only a statement of the proceedings of the year during which they have had charge of the undertaking, but a history of the enterprise from its commencement, the Superintendent and Engineer was directed, in his Report, to give such an account of the leading features of the Works, as would be in harmony with this comprehensive design.

The New Bedford Water Works were projected to supply the City with an abundance of pure water.

Preliminary to the selection of a drainage district, a thorough reconnoissance was made of the country in the vicinity of the City.

These examinations extended to the west as far as the Wautuppa Ponds and to some of the sources from which they derive their supply; on the north to Burns' Brook and Fall Brook in East Freetown, and the Middleborough Ponds situated in Lakeville; and on the east to the valley of the Mattapoissett River and Snippituit Pond; embracing more than one hundred and fifty square miles of territory.

The result of the examination was a conviction that the Acushnet Valley presented the most favorable locality from which the supply could be taken; and subsequent surveys proved the conclusion to have been correct.

After these examinations were concluded, and a survey and estimate had been made for bringing the water of the Acushnet from a point on Benjamin Wilson's farm in the town of Acushnet, it was thought proper by the City Government, in order to have this important point conclusively settled, to have another examination of the territory, and another estimate of the cost.

This work was placed in the hands of Mr. William J. McAlpine, an engineer of great scientific acquirements and large experience.

The following sources of supply had been regarded as possibly available: Long, and Little Quittacus Ponds in Lakeville; Tobey's Pond in the north part of New Bedford; Fresh River at Turner's Mills and Smith's Mills in Dartmouth; Acushnet River at Dogfish Bar, and the Acushnet River in the town of Acushnet at Benjamin Wilson's farm, and at Ansel White's Pond, three-fourths of a mile above Wilson's farm; and the Snippituit Pond in the northerly part of Rochester.

Careful surveys and estimates were made, with regard to all the localities named with the exception of Tobey's Pond.

The Snippituit Pond was regarded only as an auxiliary supply to the Acushnet plan at Wilson's; and the estimated cost of construction and land damages for this purpose was one hundred and twenty thousand dollars.

The estimated cost of the different plans is here given, the cost of distribution not being included.

Acushnet, at Dogfish Bar,	\$293,607.50
Acushnet, at Wilson's farm,	395,994.55
Acushnet, at Ansel White's farm,	314,604.55
Long Pond,	366,069.75
Fresh River, at Turner's Mills,	328,572.50
Fresh River, at Smith's Mills,	336,107.50

The sources of Fresh River above Turner's Mills, are in a very level and extensive cedar swamp, covered with a deep vegetable deposit; and the adjoining hill slopes are sandy loam and gravel; a few feet below the surface, the material runs more or less into hard pan.

The impervious nature of many of the hill slopes and the deep vegetable mould in the swamps, would prevent the rain-fall from readily sinking into the strata beneath. Such a water-shed would be likely to give but a small ratio of available water; and as no other district could be added to it at a reasonable cost, no further consideration was given to this plan.

The plan of damming the Acushnet at Dogfish Bar, had some very serious objections. The Reservoir would flow about three hundred acres of land, covered with thick beds of vegetable matter. To cover this large mass of salt marsh with fresh water, would probably revive the decomposition of these extensive deposits of vegetation.

Many acres of the marsh would have only a small depth of water upon them, not sufficient to kill the vegetable growth. This would continue the fermentation for years, if it would cease at all, and thus greatly injure the value of the water for all domestic purposes.

The principal objection to the Smith's Mills plan was the the extensive cedar swamp which would be flowed, and the doubt as to our ability to remove without a very large expenditure, the deep peat and muck deposits.

Long Pond would furnish an abundant supply, present and prospective, of the best quality of water; but as no Legislative authority had been granted to divert any portion of the waters for this purpose no further thought was given to this source of supply, except as a resource in case the Acushnet should fail to yield the requisite quantity.

The Acushnet plan for taking the water from Ansel White's Pond was abandoned, and it was decided to construct the Dam at Wilson's farm. It was found that the superiority of the latter over the former consisted in this, that by the latter the capacity for storage would be greatly increased, and the quality of the water improved. The depth of water would be increased and the vegetable growth diminished.

This location for the Storing Reservoir is the best that could have been made in the Acushnet valley. At this point, thirty-four square miles, or about twenty-two thousand acres of *drainage* area can be made available at some future day, should the growth of the City be such as to require the additional supply.

The water-shed of the Acushnet now tributary to the storage was estimated at thirty-three hundred acres, and the catch-water-drains which could be added, at two thousand more.

The auxiliary supplies from other districts, available if required, are the following:

Snippituit Pond,	1,800 acres.
Catch-Water-Drains,	2,500 "
Little Quittacus Pond,	1,125 "
Long Pond,	11,300 "

Making a total drainage district of twenty-two thousand and twenty-five acres which could be brought to contribute to the future wants of the City.

More than twelve thousand acres of the auxiliary districts could be made available at a cost not exceeding twenty-five thousand dollars, without including the damage to the Mill property below the points where the diversion would be made.

Numerous experiments, embracing many different districts and differing very much in circumstances, have been made in many parts of the Northern and Eastern States, to determine the amount of rain-fall which may be collected and made available. These experiments show, that from forty-five to nearly eighty per cent. (the average being about sixty per cent.,) of the annual rain-fall can be collected.

The average annual rain-fall at New Bedford, for the last fifty years is forty-one and a half inches. This has been ascertained by an examination of a record kept the whole period named, by Samuel Rodman, which I have been kindly allowed to copy. The maximum quantity fell in 1829—fifty-eight and fourteen one-hundredths inches; the minimum in 1846—thirty and sixty-eight one hundredths inches.

The quantity falling upon the water-sheds of the districts north and east of the City within a circuit of ten miles, cannot materially vary from that stated above.

The following table will show, in a condensed form, all the facts, connected with this interesting and important branch of the subject. It is based upon a population of sixty thousand, and a daily consumption of eighty gallons to each inhabitant:

TABLEAU STATEMENT OF THE RAIN-FALL, THE AMOUNT OF WATER COLLECTIBLE, THE EVAPORATION, AND THE CONSUMPTION.

Month.	Rain-Fall.	Per cent. Collectible.	Depth Collectible.	Amount Collectible on the Water-Shed.	Depth of Evaporation in Storing Reservoir.	Amount of Evapora- tion in Storing Reservoir.	Consumption.	Total Evaporation and Consumption.	Surplus.	Deficiency.]	Accumulation, or the Required Capacity of Storage.
Inches.	Gallons.	Inch.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.
January.	3.37	.70	2.36	212,028,300	2	16,335,000	96,000,000	112,335,000	99,693,300		335,935,700
February.	3.26	.80	2.61	234,488,925	1	8,167,500	90,000,000	98,167,500	136,321,425		472,257,125
March.	3.32	.60	2.00	179,685,000	2	16,335,000	102,000,000	118,335,000	61,350,000		533,607,125
April.	3.89	.60	2.33	209,333,025	3	24,502,500	108,000,000	132,502,500	76,830,525		610,437,650
May.	3.65	.50	2.19	196,755,075	5	40,837,500	114,000,000	154,837,500	41,917,575		652,355,225
June.	2.89	.50	1.29	373,200	7	57,172,500	120,000,000	177,172,500		47,799,300	604,555,925
July.	2.98	.45	1.44	120,388,950	8	65,340,000	126,000,000	191,340,000		70,951,050	533,604,875
August.	3.86	.45	1.34	156,325,950	8	65,340,000	126,000,000	191,340,000		35,014,050	498,590,825
September.	3.36	.50	1.68	150,935,400	7	57,172,500	120,000,000	177,172,500		26,237,100	472,353,725
October.	3.21	.60	1.93	173,396,025	5	40,837,500	114,000,000	154,837,500	18,558,525		18,558,525
November.	4.02	.60	2.41	216,520,425	4	32,670,000	102,000,000	132,670,000	83,850,425		102,408,950
December.	3.92	.70	2.74	246,168,450	2	16,335,000	96,000,000	112,335,000	133,833,450		236,242,400
Total.	41.73	.58	25.22	2,225,398,725	54	441,045,000	1,314,000,000	1,753,045,000	652,355,925	180,001,500	472,353,725

STORING RESERVOIR AND DAM.

The Dam which is built to form the impounding Reservoir, and to elevate the waters of the Acushnet to forty feet above mean high tide, is situated in the town of Acushnet, about eight miles north of the mouth of the Acushnet River and seven miles from the City of New Bedford.

The drainage area above the Dam, comprises between three and four thousand acres, and is exceeding well adapted for the collection and storage of a large supply of pure water, in proportion to its area.

The slopes of the water-shed have a very gentle descent; the dividing ridges which separate the waters flowing into this valley from those running to the Mattapoissett, the Fresh, and the Taunton Great Rivers, form a low elevation of country, varying in height from seventy to one hundred and seventy-five feet above tide.

The soil, earth and rock, within the limits of the drainage district is of one and the same general character, derived principally from decomposed and denuded granitic and gray-wacke rocks; and consist of sandy loam, sand, gravel, and some scattering boulders, in many places underlaid with thick beds of quicksand, forming an excellent filter-bed, separating the water from whatever impurities it may absorb from the surface and imparting little to it in return.

The Reservoir is two and a half miles long and from one-eighth to nearly one-half of a mile in width,—the flowage covering about three hundred acres of land, giving a storage capacity of four hundred millions of gallons of water available above the level which will allow the Conduit to deliver five millions of gallons a day.

The minimum flow of the Acushnet, at the point where the Dam is erected, is about two and a half millions of gallons, and the mean average for the year about five millions of gallons, in twenty-four hours. The lowest stage of water

continues only a short time during the dry season, which generally occurs in the month of August.

Whenever during the dryest period of the year, the City may require more water than the minimum flow of the River, it will be necessary to draw from the stored water the deficiency, which is designed to be equal to maintaining the mean average flow of the River for the year, or of supplying a city population of sixty thousand.

The Dam is placed between the banks of the Acushnet, at a point where they are six hundred and fifty feet apart. The west bluff is about fifty, and the east about twenty-five feet above the level of the River bottom.

The site it occupies was overlaid with more or less of alluvial and vegetable deposit, principally muck, varying in depth from a few inches to thirteen feet. Beneath this, was a stratum of hard pan, nearly impervious to water; and this stratum was from one to four feet in thickness. The whole was underlaid by a thick bed of silicious quicksand, extending to the rock formation, and in some places was thirty feet in depth, appearing to pervade the whole country for a considerable distance, in all directions. In the absence of water the sand was hard and compact, and required considerable *picking* before it could be moved.

All the muck was removed from under the base of the Dam, and a trench excavated from six to twelve feet in width, and from five to ten feet in depth, along the middle of the Dam, extending into the banks at each end from fifteen to thirty feet. The trench was filled with a puddle made of gravel, sand and loam, the best material to be obtained in the vicinity, and carried up with the Dam in layers of about six inches in depth, to within three feet of the top, or one foot above the high water line in the Reservoir.

The puddle was thoroughly mixed, by cutting and cross cutting with spades; and the finer materials from the excavation were placed upon the upper, and the coarser on the

lower side of the puddle wall; and each layer watered sufficiently to keep the whole mass moist, and compact it thoroughly together.

The waste-way for the Reservoir is placed at the east end of the Dam; and is located some seventy-five feet beyond the face of the bluff. A channel was made from the waste leading into the Reservoir about one hundred and fifty feet above the Dam, and below the waste it was carried some two hundred and fifty feet through the bluff to the swamp, and continued through the swamp to the River, a distance of five hundred feet.

The waste is constructed fifty feet in width of rubble hydraulic masonry, except the overfall which is hammer-dressed,—the whole resting upon a timber and plank platform, and that upon a foundation of puddled earth.

The gate-chamber is seventeen by twenty-two feet, and is placed at the west end of the Dam, upon the upper side of the embankment, and is carried out into the Reservoir about fifty feet from the top of the Dam. The chamber is built of hammer-dressed stone, rock-face, laid in hydraulic cement mortar, and carried up to a point four and a half feet above the high water line.

The Gate-House is of brick masonry; the whole resting upon a timber and plank foundation extending three feet beyond the outside of the masonry. The timber is ten inches square, laid two feet from centres, the space between the timbers being filled with concrete masonry. Upon the timber is laid a course of two inch plank, then a thin coat of fine hydraulic mortar, followed by a course of one inch boards, and upon the boards another course of two inch plank, and all spiked to the timber.

On the up-stream side of the timber platform, is placed a row of sheet piling, six feet in depth, made as tight as possible by jointing the edges of the plank and placing them close together, and thoroughly puddling around with fine

gravel and loam. Under the platform the puddle is from six to ten feet deep, and is extended several feet outside of it to prevent any percolation which would be likely to occur.

Two belts of masonry, laid in full beds of hydraulic cement mortar, three feet in depth and about two feet wide, are built under the platform, and they are carried over the Conduit to prevent the water from following along the platform and masonry. One of these belts is placed directly under the upper angle of the Dam and the other near the centre.

THE CONDUIT.

The Conduit commences at the Dam, and takes a south-westerly course along the westerly slope of the Acushnet valley, passing over Morse's Brook below the Mills, and winding around the eastern slope of the high ground near the residence of George Parris, and west of a gravel hill on the Wilcox farm, and crossing the Whelden Brook. From thence it proceeds straight to the hill on Alden T. Ball's land near Harrington's Tannery. Here it turns to the left, passing through the Tannery Pond, crossing the Tarkiln-Hill road, and in front, and near the residence of Daniel Ricketson, cutting through the ledge of rocks to the south of his premises, and crossing Acushnet avenue. Thence bearing more to the south-east, it passes east of the rock bluff on the Hannah Bates land. Here its course tends to the west, crossing the Belleville road about eight hundred feet west of Belleville wharf, and continues south-westerly, crossing the Acushnet avenue again near the residence of the late Willard Nye, and terminating on the Coggeshall farm at the Receiving Reservoir, five and five hundred and seventy-four one thousandths miles from the Dam.

Geologically, the formation of the country through which the Conduit passes is similar to that of the drainage area already described. For a mile and a half to Morse's Mills,

the excavation was almost wholly through sandy loam, sand and gravel, and a few spurs of the granitic rocks.

The next mile and a half, from the Mills to the Head-of-the-River road on the Terry farm, it passes through a section principally of low wet lands; beneath the soil a hard pan stratum of several feet in depth, generally prevailed, and under it a bed of quicksand, which was encountered for more than half of the distance. This sand in many places was very loose and difficult of excavation.

From the Terry farm to Harrington's Tannery, the excavation was through a gravel plain, with the exception of the cut in the hill on Mr. Ball's land, where another of those difficult strata of quicksand was encountered. After crossing the Tannery Pond, the quicksand bed was again met with in the bottom of the trench, and continued for two thousand feet. Beyond this, to the Receiving Reservoir, the earth excavation was generally through a harder and more compact gravel, in many instances running into hard pan.

About two thousand feet of this distance the bottom of the trench was more or less through a quicksand, and large quantities of water were encountered.

The construction of this part of the Water Works was attended with much difficulty. Although no excavation was over twenty and a half feet in depth, and no rock-cutting more than fifteen feet, and although there were only three points on the route where the grade line or bottom of the Conduit is above the surface of the ground, yet the magnitude of the work, and the character of the country through which the Conduit passes, rendered the undertaking one requiring great care, and the constant exercise of the skill and attention of those by whom it was directed.

In excavating the trench for the Conduit, the slopes were generally made one foot horizontal to four feet vertical, and of sufficient breadth at the surface to give four feet in width, two feet above the grade-line of the Conduit.

The earth below this level was excavated to correspond with the curve of the extrados of the lower arch.

Where quicksand occurred, the slopes were flattened or sheet-piling was used, to prevent the sand from running into the trench.

Nearly a mile in length was piled to save excavation and expedite the work. Many of these sands were quite troublesome, causing a good deal of delay in the construction, on account of the large quantity of water intermixed with them, keeping the whole mass in a semi-fluid state, and thereby making it necessary to keep constantly bailing and pumping, to enable the work to proceed.

The bottom of the rock excavation was made to conform as near as practicable to the outside of the brick work, to a height two feet above grade line; and above this point the slopes on the sides were made one foot horizontal to five feet vertical.

Wherever an embankment was required to be raised along the line of the Conduit to support the work, the roots and stumps were grubbed up and the vegetable matter removed from under it. The earth forming the embankment was kept free from large stones, roots and perishable material, and was carted on with teams in layers of about six inches in depth, and moistened with water whenever required to compact it together.

Very little puddle embankment was necessary; and only two or three places on the line were required to be made of puddled earth.

The Conduit is built in the form of an egg-shaped oval, the horizontal interior diameter being three, and the vertical, four feet.

The thickness of the arches, where no foundation was required, is generally five inches, the width of a single brick. The brick used were hard burned, made to a pattern, nine inches long, five inches wide, and about two and a half

inches in thickness; the beds and builds parallel with the line of radius of the arch.

The lower arch is a semi-circle of three feet, the sides four and a half feet, and the top arch one and a quarter feet interior diameter.

Where no foundation was required for the lower arch, the brick were laid in a bed of cement mortar, one inch thick, the mortar filling all the irregularities made in excavation.

The mortar used was generally composed of one part of hydraulic cement and two parts of sand.

The brick were laid in a full bed of the mortar, and the outside of the top and side arches were plastered over with a coat, one-half inch in thickness, connecting with the outside bed of mortar of the lower arch.

Through the quicksand formations, a plank foundation was put in, the plank varying in width from six to eight inches, and were from ten to fifteen feet in length.

The plank were put in place in short sections; and when in position they were covered with a thick bed of mortar as described for the lower arch where no foundation was necessary.

Constant bailing and pumping kept the water and sand out until the arch was laid and the Conduit completed, and the earth back-filled to the top of the upper arch.

The most difficult bed of quicksand was encountered near the Dam. Through this a double ring of brick was laid upon a plank foundation in the same manner as described above.

Where the Conduit passes from a foundation of masonry, as over the top of a culvert, to an earth support, timber from fifteen to eighteen feet in length, were put in the bottom of the trench, one end resting upon the masonry and the remainder of its length on the earth.

These timbers were put in to distribute more equally the weight of the Conduit over a greater length of space, and

prevent it from settling and breaking off between the earth and masonry support.

In all cases where a highway is crossed, a double ring of brick-work is extended from the springing line of the inverted arch over the top of the Conduit.

Thirteen culverts and two over-ways have been built on the line. No streams of any considerable size are crossed, and only three culverts required having a water-way of more than eight feet area. At Morse's Mills and at Harrington's Tannery arch culverts are constructed.

That at Morse's Mills is built partly on a ledge and partly on a foundation of heavy slabs of granite paving laid in a bed of cement mortar, and has a span of nine, and a rise of five feet. That at Harrington's Tannery rests upon a timber and plank platform, and has a width of eight, and a height of four feet. These are segmental arch culverts, having a bench or abutment wall of fifteen inches in height.

The end voussoirs, the steps to the wing walls, and the coping-stones, are of hammer-dressed masonry with rock face, the remainder of rubble-work, and the whole are laid in a full bed of hydraulic cement mortar.

Three waste-weirs, for the discharge of any surplus water which may be permitted to enter the Conduit, are built along the line.

They are constructed to prevent any pressure against the masonry of the Conduit from the interior.

The over-flows are regulated by stop plank, and are so arranged that the full capacity of the Conduit may be made available, or any portion thereof which may be desired, without allowing any waste of water.

The waste-weir having the largest capacity is located near the Dam, and is connected with a chamber, seven and a half feet in height, seven feet in width, and eight feet long. The over-flow is discharged into a culvert which conducts the water to the stream below.

From the Waste-Chamber to the Gate-Chamber at the Reservoir, a distance of one hundred and seventy feet, the Conduit is enlarged, so that it may be used for a waste-culvert to the Reservoir.

The waste-weirs at Morse's Mills and at Harrington's Tannery, are constructed upon the top of the arch culverts. The over-flow passes through a hole in the top of the arch and drops into the streams below.

This arrangement saved the expense of building a waste-culvert to lead the waste water a sufficient distance from the work to prevent injury.

Five ventilators are built along the line, for the free circulation of air through the Conduit. They are cylindrical, having an interior diameter of three feet, are groined into the top and side arches of the Conduit, carried up to the surface of the ground and coped with a cast-iron cylinder which has a flange upon its side resting upon the top of the masonry. The cylinder projects about nine inches above the surface. This is covered with a cast-iron cap somewhat larger than the inside cylinder, made in an ornamental form.

On the sides of the caps at the bottom and under the moulding near the top, holes are made for the circulation of air. At Morse's Mills and at Harrington's Tannery, upon the top of the waste-weir chambers, a ventilator is placed of the above description.

To admit of ready access to the interior, twenty-two man-holes are built along the line. The holes are circular, have an interior diameter of thirty inches, are groined into the top arch of the Conduit and carried up to within one foot of the surface of the ground and covered with a large flag stone.

RECEIVING RESERVOIR.

The Receiving Reservoir is situated on the south side of Coggeshall Street, east of, and adjoining the New Bedford and Taunton Railroad.

The embankment forming the Reservoir is fifteen feet wide on the top, with slopes on the outside of two horizontal, to one perpendicular; and on the inside one and one-half horizontal to one vertical.

The inside slope has a lining of puddled earth, four feet in width at top-water line, and ten feet wide at the bottom of the Reservoir, and carried down three feet in width, three feet below it.

All the soil, roots and other perishable materials were removed from the site of the Reservoir and from under the embankment, and the most impervious portion of the material was selected and used for the puddled lining of the interior slope.

The front portion of the embankment next the puddled lining, is made of the best and most impervious material remaining after the selection for the puddle had been made; and the less impervious was put into the outside slope.

The earth was carted on with teams, in layers of about six inches in thickness, and wet so as thoroughly to compact it together.

Upon the inside slope is placed a lining of granite stone, one foot thick, having the joints filled with fine gravel.

The Reservoir has a depth of twelve feet when filled to high water line, and a capacity of three million gallons.

At opposite corners of the Reservoir, a small Gate-House is placed, similar to that described at the Storing Reservoir. One is used as an influent chamber, into which the Conduit discharges; and the other as an effluent chamber, connecting with the culvert leading to the Pump-Well and with the waste-drain of the Reservoir.

Between the Receiving Reservoir and the Pump-Well, a distance of two hundred and seventy feet, a rubble-stone arch is built to conduct the water to the Pumps.

A small stream which supplies the Wamsutta Mills and the Copper Works, was to be carried over the top of the culvert.

To do this, without damming the Brook, the bottom of the culvert had to be placed two feet below the bottom of the Reservoir. This would allow the arch-stone to be fifteen inches in depth where the Brook would cross it.

When the Reservoir was full, the interior of the culvert, at the crown of the arch, would have a vertical pressure equal to ten feet head of water, or six hundred and twenty-five pounds to the square foot, while the arch-stone would weigh about two hundred and twelve pounds to the foot, if they should be made fifteen inches in depth. About twenty-five feet of the culvert had an earth covering of only two feet over the top; this would increase the weight to about four hundred pounds to the square foot. The remaining portion of the arch had from four to ten feet of earth over it.

To counteract the lifting force, prevent percolation, and distribute the pressure over as large an area as possible at a reasonable cost, was the object to be accomplished.

The plan adopted was to line the interior of the arch with pine plank, and load the crown of the arch with an additional weight of stone. The plank used were thoroughly seasoned, three inches thick, and from five to five and a half inches in width, milled to a uniform thickness, and the edges made straight and beveled on a line parallel with the radius of the arch.

In the centre of the edges of the plank, a groove, five-eighths of an inch in width, and three-fourths of an inch in depth, was cut, into which a tongue was fitted that filled the groove.

The plank were placed directly upon the centering of the arch; and as they were put together, the tongues were placed in the grooves, and a thick bed of cement mortar was spread over the outside of the plank previous to placing the ring-stone in position, which filled all irregularities of surface upon the face of the stone.

The plank lining accomplished all that was anticipated, and no leak has yet appeared.

The radius of the culvert is three feet and the abutment walls one foot, in height. It is placed upon a timber and plank foundation. Two courses of plank were used in the foundation; the upper course being laid so as to cover joints of the lower, and all were thoroughly spiked to the timber.

THE PUMP-WELL AND ENGINE-HOUSE.

The Pump-Well and Engine-House are situated on the west side of the New Bedford and Taunton Railroad, west of Purchase street.

The Pump-Well is seventeen feet in depth, thirty-one feet long, and twelve feet wide, with four recesses, five by six feet for the Pumps.

The Pump-Well walls and the foundation for the Engine, rest upon a rock foundation, and are built of large blocks of granite, which have hammer-dressed beds, builds and joints. They are laid in courses, in full beds of hydraulic cement mortar and all thoroughly bonded together.

DISTRIBUTING RESERVOIR.

The Distributing Reservoir is situated on Acushnet Heights, between Mount Pleasant Street and the Hathaway Road, and covers five acres of land. The earthen embankment which forms the Reservoir, is from eight to eighteen feet in height above the natural surface of the ground, is fifteen feet in width at the top, with slopes inside and outside, of two feet horizontal to one vertical.

The turf, roots, and all perishable material were removed from the site. The inside slope of the embankment is lined with puddled earth, seven feet in width, one foot above high water line in the Reservoir, and fifteen feet in width at the bottom. Below the bottom of the Reservoir a trench was excavated in steps, five feet in depth and filled with puddled earth.

The puddled lining was made from the most impervious portions of the excavation, mixed with from twenty-five to thirty per cent of loam in bulk, and carted upon the embankment in layers of about six inches in depth, and wet so as to moisten the whole mass, then cut and cross cut with spades to make it thoroughly compact.

The embankment next to the puddled lining, is formed from the best material remaining after the puddle had been selected. The more porous portion of the material was put in the outside angle of the bank and the soil upon the outside slope.

The earth was carted on with teams in layers of about six inches in thickness and wet when necessary. The larger stone brought out in the carts were put in the outside of the bank, care being taken to have them so placed that no hollow spaces between the stone should be left vacant.

Upon the inside of the embankment, a slope of large sized, well shaped, quarried stone is laid, eighteen inches thick at the bottom and twelve inches at the top, two feet above high water line. The edges of the stones were broken to a fair line, and the joints between them filled with gravel. Between the back of the stone facing and the front of the puddle, is placed a layer of nearly one foot in thickness, of small stone and gravel, which was raked and thrown from the puddle lining upon the slope.

The bottom of the Reservoir is of an impervious nature; and to level it was all that was deemed necessary.

Soon after the Reservoir was filled, a small amount of percolation showed itself at the the south-west and north-east sides. That at the south-west side came to the surface of the ground a short distance from the embankment, giving indication that it passed under the puddled lining below the bottom of the Reservoir.

At the north-east side, a slight sweating made its appearance near the foot of the slope, which appeared to have

passed through the embankment. These percolations were carefully watched ; and it was soon discovered that the water was gradually diminishing. It has continued to diminish. Little, if any, is now to be seen at the north-east side, and but an unimportant quantity shows itself at the south-west part of the Reservoir. The Reservoir, when filled to high water line has a depth of seventeen feet, and a water surface of three and one-eighth acres. It will contain fourteen millions of gallons.

The Gate-Chamber is placed on the east side of the Reservoir, at the foot of the inside slope. It is built of rubble granite, laid in courses, in full beds of hydraulic cement mortar.

It is divided into three divisions ; the Force-Main, Drain-Pipe and Gates occupy one division ; the gates regulating the delivery into the distribution are placed in the Receiving Well ; and in the delivery-chambers are the screens and two sixteen-inch Distribution Mains.

Over the chamber is built a substantial brick Gate-House, which is connected with the top of the embankment by a foot-bridge.

ENGINE-HOUSE.

The Engine-House is thirty-eight by fifty feet, and the wing in which the boilers are placed is thirty-two feet eight inches by thirty-nine feet eight inches. It is built of granite masonry, the base of rough ashlar laid in regular courses, and the buttresses, cornices, arches over the doors and windows and pilasters are of stone cut to a pattern. The body of the building is of small rubble-stone, of irregular shape, the whole being laid in full beds of mortar, made of one cask of hydraulic cement to one of common lime, mixed with a sufficient quantity of clear, sharp sand. The roofs are covered with slate and are supported by iron trusses.

The lot on which the Engine-House stands, is bounded on

all sides by streets, and is about five hundred feet in length by four hundred feet in width ; and when it shall be tastefully laid out will present a pleasant appearance.

The building was designed by our former townsman, Edward D. Lindsey, of New York, and does much credit to his taste and skill as a professional architect. It is a convenient and substantial structure, and its style and graceful proportions give it an attractive appearance.

THE PUMPING-ENGINE.

The Pumping-Engine is a vertical beam, condensing, expansive steam-engine, with two vertical single-acting pumps ; one of which is placed on each side of the beam-centre.

The Engine was designed by William J. McAlpine of New York, Consulting Engineer of the Works, and is called the McALPINE PUMPING MACHINE. It was constructed by George W. Quintard of the Morgan Iron Works of New York.

It was guaranteed for two years from the time of its acceptance, and to show a duty at the trial test, of sixty millions pounds of water raised one foot high by one hundred pounds of good anthracite coal.

A more definite description of this Engine and its action is not here required. The Report of the Board of Examiners, by which it was fully examined and tested, which has been printed and illustrated under your direction, contains a carefully prepared description of the machine and its working. Permit me to express the hope that you will allow it to be connected with your Report.

I would here state that the Engine continues to accomplish all that was claimed for it by the designer ; and it is believed that a better duty could now be shown, should the machine be put to a test, than was obtained at the time of the trial.

This machine, that it may continue in its performance to

meet the conditions of the contract and the results of its trial under the best engineering ability of the country, must have given to it the constant supervision and ability of a competent engineer.

Mr. Charles B. Smith, who has always had it in charge, is well qualified for his position; and no want of faithfulness on his part has prevented our Engine from fully meeting the expectation of those most interested in its performance.

THE FORCE-MAIN.

The Force-Main, leading from the pumps to the Distributing Reservoir, is of cast-iron, sixteen inches in diameter and nineteen hundred and ten feet in length, measuring to the west side of the effluent chamber. From this point, to the west side of the Reservoir, a distance of three hundred feet, the water is conducted through a cement pipe, and discharged at the bottom of the Reservoir upon a pavement laid in cement mortar. The Main starts at the pumps, at a level of thirty-five and one-third feet above tide water, and delivers the water at the bottom of the Reservoir at an elevation of one hundred and thirty-seven and a half feet above tide.

In this arrangement, the head of water is constantly varying with the depth in the Reservoir; but no waste of power takes place, as is the case where the water is pumped into an influent chamber and allowed to flow over a weir into the Reservoir.

Near the Engine-House and above the Check-Valve on the Force-Main, a connection is made with a ten-inch auxiliary Force-Main, which is laid through Purchase Street to Pearl Street, a distance of about four thousand feet.

This auxiliary pipe was designed to be used for the double purpose of a pump and Distribution Main.

In the Report upon the Pumping-Engine by the Committee of Engineers, this arrangement is fully examined; and the

use of a sixteen-inch Rising-Main and of this ten-inch auxiliary is pronounced under the circumstances, to be judicious. Some doubt has been thrown upon the propriety of this conclusion in its fullest extent by the fact, that the multiplication of the Service Pipes has caused such fluctuations in the pressure on the Mains as at times to interfere with the efficient working of the Engine, although these fluctuations did not exceed two and a half pounds pressure per inch. As, under ordinary circumstances, it is not important that this ten-inch auxiliary Force-Main should be open when the pumps are in motion, the gate in it has been closed, and all the water forced into the Distributing Reservoir.

DISTRIBUTING MAINS.

Previous to making a contract for the Distributing Mains, a careful examination was made as to the relative value of cast-iron, and wrought-iron cement lined pipe.

Taking the tests which have been applied to cast-iron, and to wrought-iron cylinders riveted together with a single line of rivets, and giving to the latter the advantage of the trifling strength of the cement lining, the result was nearly five to one in favor of the cast-iron. It was however shown, that the wrought-iron cement pipes had stood and would no doubt stand, any amount of pressure likely to be brought upon them, including the concussion to which they would be liable by any carelessness in filling when they might be emptied for making connections or repair, or by suddenly closing several hydrants which had been drawing heavily upon the Mains.

After a careful consideration of the subject it was decided to receive proposals for both. It having been ascertained that the wrought-iron cement pipe could be obtained about twenty per cent. lower than the other, the preference was given to it for all Mains excepting the ten and sixteen-inch Force-Mains and the Mains on Water Street.

The system and size of the pipes were arranged by the

Consulting Engineer. The extent of each size laid is as follows :

Force-Main Cast-Iron Pipes.		
16 Inch,		2,207 feet.
12 “		28 “
10 “		4,096 “
Wrought-Iron Cement Pipes.		
12 Inch,		6,179 feet.
10 “		5,721 “
8 “		7,544 “
6 “		9,511 “
4 “		22,234 “
Cast-Iron Pipes.		
6 Inch,		5,671 feet.

FIRE-HYDRANTS.

In arranging the plan of Fire-Hydrants, an examination of those in use in other cities, showed the inadequacy of the style of such as are in general use to supply a steam fire-engine to its full capacity. These Hydrants have a bore of only two and a half to three and a half inches in diameter, and a nozzle from two to two and a half inches. They are connected with the Street Mains by pipes of from three to four inches bore, and from ten to thirty feet in length.

The Hydrant we have adopted is known as the Flush Hydrant. It has twelve and a half square inches of water-way, and a frictional surface of the same area, with a four-inch delivery nozzle, being connected with the Mains by a pipe about six and a half feet in length and four inches in diameter.

Some of our Hydrants are made with double nozzles. These have a Y branch upon the upper end of a six-inch upright pipe, and are connected with the Street Main by a six-inch pipe.

This class of Hydrants is placed on the large Mains only, and in districts which require extra provisions for the extinguishment of fires. They have a water-way of twenty-eight and one-quarter, and a frictional surface of twenty-two inches.

Our Hydrants are placed from two hundred and fifty to five hundred feet apart, according to locality. In cities compactly built the usual distance is about three hundred feet. When the water was let into the mains, (November 24, 1869,) ninety Fire-Hydrants had been connected with the Distribution Pipes.

STOP-GATES.

Stop-Gates, for regulating the flow of water through the pipes, are important parts of the Distribution arrangements. Their construction and placing require much attention. They must be so arranged along the lines of the Mains as to allow the repairs and extensions to be made with economy and prevent subsequent alterations.

The Gates are all boxed, and are fitted with heavy cast-iron frames and covers, large enough for convenient entrance. Fifty-eight Gates have been placed upon the Mains, averaging five and a half per mile.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The extent of the work performed in the construction of the New Bedford Water Works, cannot be accurately given. This is owing to the fact that a portion of it was performed on a *lump-contract*. No very accurate measurements were taken of that part of the work.

The quantity will not, however, materially vary from what is shown in the following statement :

Earth excavation,	186,817 cubic yards.
Puddle Bank,	25,577 " "
Rock Excavation,	5,384 " "
Stone Masonry of all kinds,	9,295 " "
Brick Masonry of all kinds,	7,052 " "
Timber and Plank in foundation,	200,000 feet, board measure.

The original estimate for the cost of the New Bedford Water Works was five hundred thousand dollars.

Mr. McAlpine, the Consulting Engineer, after making a thorough re-examination of the territory, and having the advantage of additional surveys, estimated the expense of the work, including ten miles of Distribution pipe at five hundred and fourteen thousand dollars. With twenty miles of Distributing Mains, his estimate was six hundred and four thousand six hundred and thirty-four dollars.

The Works complete, with eleven miles of pipes, cost about five hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars.

The following are the names of the original contractors :

Clearing the Storing Reservoir, Benjamin Wilson, of Acushnet.

Raising the Ansel White Dam and the Road which passes over it, Ansel C. White, of Acushnet.

Storing Reservoir Dam, George W. Lobdell, of Mattapoisett.

Conduit and Receiving Reservoir, Daniel Cram & Son, of East Boston.

Culvert leading from the Receiving Reservoir to the Pump-Well, the Pump-Well, and the foundations for the Engine-House, to Appleton, Crane & Lynch, of Boston.

Distributing Reservoir, to Appleton, Crane & Lynch.

The Contractors for the Engine-House were as follows : The masonry to Sawyer and Howland, and the wood work, to Jenney, Bates and Brownell, of New Bedford.

Distribution Mains, to George H. Norman, of Newport.

Daniel Cram & Son, after working a portion of one season, assigned their contract to E. H. Wakefield, of Boston.

Mr. Wakefield continued the work for a year, during which time he constructed about seven-eighths of a mile of the Conduit, the large culvert at Morse's Mills, several smaller culverts and the greater portion of the Receiving Reservoir.

At the end of the year, Mr. Wakefield also gave up his contract, and the work was completed by George H. Norman, of Newport.

Messrs. Appleton & Co. completed the Culvert, Pump-Well, Engine-House foundations, about one-half of the earth work for the Distributing Reservoir, and a small portion of the slope-wall. They then gave up their contract.

The work for the completion of the Distributing Reservoir was re-let to George W. Lobdell, who finished it according to the stipulation.

For convenience of supervision, Assistant Engineer George B. Wheeler was placed in charge of the Conduit, and William B. Sherman, of the Receiving Reservoir, Culvert, Pump-Well, Engine and Engine-House foundations and the Distributing Reservoir.

Mr. Sherman resigned, September 1, 1868, and his place was supplied by Roswell E. Briggs, Civil Engineer, who had been more or less connected with the work from the commencement.

Israel C. Cornish, had charge of the Distribution Pipes.

The inspectors of masonry were Jeremiah Lewis, William Ingalls and John A. Lee, who performed their difficult duties in a judicious and faithful manner.

The plans and maps, giving the details of the different structures were prepared by Assistants Sherman, Briggs and Cornish. They were, for accuracy and style of finish, all that could be desired.

I feel under very great obligations to Mr. McAlpine, your Consulting Engineer, for the courtesy which marked all his intercourse with me, and the ability with which he discharged his duties.

Since the introduction of the Acushnet water, the principal improvements made upon the Works have been the trimming and seeding of the slopes of the Reservoir banks; clearing the Receiving Reservoir and Engine-House lots; building a fence around the Receiving and Distributing Reservoirs and on three sides of the Engine-House lot; and

laying twenty-eight thousand four hundred and eighty-nine feet of Street Mains and about five hundred Service Pipes.

STORING RESERVOIR.

During the past year the water in the Storing Reservoir has been kept nearly to high-water line.

In June the water was drawn down about sixteen inches below the height which the City has a right to flow. This was done to accommodate the mill owners on the stream below.

At this time the drought had commenced, and it continued for some months; making it impossible to fill the Reservoir until towards the end of September.

Had you refused to supply the mills in June, a full Reservoir could have been maintained, although a larger quantity than was freely distributed to the citizens, would have run to waste.

DAM.

The Dam at the Storing Reservoir has required no repairs during the year; and the small amount of *seepage* which showed itself at the foot of the slope near the east end, has considerably diminished and gives every indication that the silting-up process, will, in the course of a year or two, stop all percolation there or under the bottom.

CONDUIT.

The embankments along the line of the Conduit have been trimmed by filling the gullies on the slopes.

Where they were left, without being filled to the stipulated lines, they have been raised and widened and are now in good condition.

In November, the water was let out of the Conduit, and Mr. John A. Lee, who had been connected with the work as an inspector, was employed to go through it, make a thorough

examination of its interior, and remove all obstructions which might be found.

I learn from his Report, which I have before me, that on the 9th day of November last, he commenced his examination at the ventilator on the land of Benjamin White, and that he traversed the whole length of the Conduit, carefully noting its condition, and removing all the accumulations found in it.

That the examination might be wholly reliable, Mr. Lee then reversed his course, and traversed the Conduit from the Gate-House at the Receiving Reservoir to the Dam at the Storing Reservoir.

The accumulations which were found in some portions of the Conduit, and which the inspector caused to be removed, were mostly such as washed in at the time of the construction, or which entered through the man-holes before the covers were placed upon them.

His statements with regard to the condition of the Conduit, are applied to different portions of it, but the whole may be summed up in the following remarks:—that the Conduit is generally sound, and in good condition except a "roughness" which is found in about two-thirds of its length;—that for about one hundred and fifty feet in a portion named, "the mortar was out of the joints above the springing line of the inverted arch, the lower arch being all sound." He thinks this was caused by the frost at the time of construction.

During the coming season a small amount of labor will suffice to keep the embankment in order.

RECEIVING AND DISTRIBUTING RESERVOIRS.

The banks of these Reservoirs are in excellent condition. The slopes of the embankments will require some care, and where the grass seed did not take well, it must be renewed.

PUMPING-ENGINE.

I here lay before you a tabulated statement of the amount of work performed by the McAlpine Pumping Machine.

It will be seen that the average duty for the year has equalled 58,429,365 foot pounds, raised one foot high with one hundred pounds of coal.

If the incombustible material in the coal had been deducted, fourteen per cent. would have been added to the duty as stated.

TABULATED STATEMENT OF WORK DONE BY THE McALPINE ENGINE AT THE NEW BEDFORD
WATER WORKS.

1870.																									
Month.	Days.	H. M.	No. of Days Pumping.		Total Time Pumping.		No. of Revolutions of Engine per Month.		Average No. of Revolutions.		Coal Consumed.			Water Pumped.		Pounds pressure of Steam per Square Inch.		Pounds Pressure of Water per Square In.		Cut Off.		Oil.		Average Monthly Duty in Pounds raised one foot high by 100 pounds of Coal.	
											Raising Steam.	Pumping.	Total.	Gallons.	Boilers.	Pumps.						Gal.	Duty.		
January.	1	9 20	6,350	11.33	1,500	3,900	5,400	1,873,250	24	57	4-10	3-8	53,385,986									3-8	53,385,986		
February.	2	21 45	14,808	11.34	2,000	8,850	10,850	4,368,360	24	58	4-10	5-8	56,246,990									5-8	56,246,990		
March.	3	28 35	19,830	11.56	2,500	10,475	12,975	5,849,850	24	58 1-2	4-10	5-8	62,590,696									5-8	62,590,696		
April.	3	33 10	23,408	11.76	3,000	14,200	17,200	8,905,360	24	58 1-6	4-10	55,111,884									1-8	55,111,884			
May.	4	33 55	23,656	11.62	2,525	13,400	15,925	8,978,520	24	58	4-10	58,986,300									1-8	58,986,300			
June.	3	33 30	23,598	11.74	2,500	14,200	16,700	8,961,410	24	58	4-10	55,409,261									1-8	55,409,261			
July.	4	45 40	31,558	11.51	4,100	18,000	22,100	9,209,610	24	58 1-2	4-10	58,945,803									1-8	58,945,803			
August.	9	89 05	59,852	11.21	7,300	36,100	43,400	17,656,340	24	58 1-3	4-10	62,010,915									3-8	62,010,915			
September.	8	88 15	59,425	11.22	6,100	32,150	38,250	17,529,375	24	58 1-2	4-10	62,199,649									3-8	62,199,649			
October.	6	61 10	42,358	11.54	5,000	23,700	29,500	12,895,610	24	58 1-2	4-10	60,285,137									3	60,285,137			
November.	8	80 20	53,932	11.19	5,500	31,700	38,600	15,909,940	24 1-4	58 1-2	4-10	57,319,194									2-4-8	57,319,194			
December.	4	39 30	27,405	11.56	3,300	15,700	19,000	8,084,475	24 1-2	58 1-2	4-10	58,661,563									1-2-8	58,661,563			
Totals and Averages.	55	564 15	386,180	11.465	46,325	222,375	269,900	120,222,100	24.19	58 1-4	4-10	20 3-8	58,429,365												

The citizens of New Bedford are to be congratulated upon the possession, in connection with the Water Works, with one of the most effective Pumping Machines, both in design and execution, that there is in existence. It has no complicated attachments, and is not liable to have any of its parts get out of adjustment.

THE STREET MAINS.

The Street Mains were all laid under a contract with George H. Norman. In the cast-iron pipe, a number of leaks have occurred during the season,—a few caused by the blowing out of plugs, and some by the absence of lead in the under side of the joint.

The wrought-iron cement lined Street Mains have given us no trouble during the past year, from any imperfection in construction. It was fortunate for the City and for the contractors, that the services of Mr. Johnson Davee were secured for laying the pipe, the permanence of which so greatly depends upon faithfulness in this part of the operation.

The only leaks which have occurred on this kind of pipe, were on the twelve-inch Main near the *Greystone* property on County, Robeson and Ashland streets, all within a few hundred feet of each other.

The leaks were in a measure owing to the very bad state of the weather at the time the pipes were laid, and to the use of cement injured by age.

This kind of pipe has fully answered the expectations formed of it, and bids fair to be durable. They certainly are strong enough to stand the pressure of any ordinary concussion of water, which may be brought against them; and will not be likely to obstruct the flow of water by corrosion.

The principal objection to their use, is their liability to injury when openings are made near them for sewerage or other purposes. A blow with a pick would be likely to open a

hole in them, and an injury to the cement lining will bring the water into contact with the iron which will soon be destroyed by corrosion.

Great care should be taken in all operations in the streets, which expose the Mains to such injury ; and it would be well to have such an understanding between those who have charge of the sewerage, and those who have the oversight of the Mains, as will secure them against this liability.

At the opening of the year, mainly owing to the fact that they could be obtained at a reduced price, the Board decided to make use of the cast-iron pipes. Twenty-eight thousand four hundred and eighty-nine feet have been laid the past year, on which no leak has occurred. The pipes are now in good order with the exception of a place on South Water Street near Howland, where a leak has for a short time existed which will have attention as soon as the state of the ground will permit.

STOP VALVES.

The Stop Valves used are from the workshop of the Boston Machine Company. One hundred and fourteen have been put into the Mains, and they are all in good order.

HYDRANTS.

The Hydrants in use are of the Flush pattern, and are placed under the sidewalks.

Of the whole number, ninety were made by the Stover Machine Company of New York. About thirty of those first sent gave us some trouble, the bolts breaking which work the valve rods, by reason of the imperfection of the metal.

The Hydrants had by us of the Boston Machine Company have been, like all the other work from that company, fully up to the guaranty. There are now set in the streets one

hundred and twenty-seven Fire-Hydrants, and six on private property, belonging to the parties upon whose premises they are placed.

SERVICE PIPES.

Five hundred and fifty-three Services have been attached to the Mains. Of this number *four hundred and thirteen* are lead pipe, and *one hundred and forty* of wrought-iron gas-pipe lined and covered with cement mortar. Two leaks only have occurred from imperfect work in putting on the taps and fitting the bands around the pipes.

The severe cold weather has frozen up some of the Service Pipes; generally, however, by reason of carelessness on the part of the occupants of the premises.

As far as my knowledge has extended, the comparison in this respect of the two kinds of pipe, shows a decided advantage in favor of the lead. The proportion is *two* per cent. of the one and *nine* per cent. of the other.

The question as to what kind of pipe is most suitable for this purpose has been here, as elsewhere, very earnestly discussed.

As you will, in your Report, give the subject a careful examination, my remarks upon it will be very brief.

Should we confine ourselves, in the investigation, to our own experience, it would be, as I conceive, decidedly in favor of lead pipe. But our experience has been limited and may therefore be put one side.

But we shall find this opinion confirmed in whatever direction we prosecute our enquiries. All the large cities of our own country, after an experience extending nearly to half a century, have settled the question in favor of lead.

Abroad the result has been the same. In London and in other cities of Great Britain, no other metal is used, and at Paris and Rome and other continental cities, lead is the only metal in common use. Here we have the experience of cen-

turies, and of the most important cities of our own, and other countries tending to the same result. The objections to the use of lead for this purpose, are not founded upon any fact in any way applicable to the Acushnet water.

To preserve the purity of the water in our Reservoir, care must be taken to guard against all trespassers, and against any use of it inconsistent with this important point.

No vigilance must be spared that may be required to the full attainment of this end.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE A. BRIGGS,

Engineer and Superintendent,

New Bedford Water Works.

REPORT OF TRUANT OFFICER.

To his Honor the Mayor and Board of Aldermen:

I have the honor to present a report of my doings as "Truant Officer," and also as Officer, under Chap. 283 of the Acts of 1866, for the care of "neglected children," for the year 1870.

I entered upon the duties of Truant Officer at the commencement of the year with the desire rather to prevent, than to punish truancy, and to exercise over those, who by reason of orphanage, neglect, or other causes, were left to grow up without proper parental control. Such oversight as would save society from a class of juvenile criminals, which is unquestionably on the increase in this country, and at the same time furnish the unfortunate with a home and an opportunity for securing an education.

How far these efforts have been successful must be left to the judgment of impartial minds, who have been acquainted with the duties performed.

CAUSES OF TRUANCY.

In dealing with truants my first object has been to ascertain the causes which lead to a neglect or a dislike of the school-room.

I find, like pauperism and crime, truancy runs in some families, although there are some exceptions to the general rule. Any one who makes diligent search for the cause of this evil, will not be long in solving the mystery. It is in the *home* rather than in the *heart* of the offender—in the surroundings rather than in the disposition of the child.

One of the causes usually apparent is the want of education in the parents. The great majority of those who are destitute of education do not understand its value, and consequently allow their children to remain away from school almost at their will.

Another cause which may be named, is a want of neatness and order in the household. How much the character and habits of children and men are affected by the surroundings of home, it would be difficult to determine; that it is largely so no one can for a moment doubt.

I have entered a miserable hovel at ten o'clock in the morning, where everything was in disorder, the mother having left at an early hour to earn her daily bread, leaving a boy of twelve years old to prepare breakfast for three younger ones, and then go to school. I did not need to ask the *cause* of his absence from school. Tardiness in such cases must be looked for, and the child falls behind his class, is dropped down to a lower class, becomes discouraged, loses his ambition, and soon comes to dislike the school-room where he is outstripped by his associates; the teacher, who perhaps discouraged with his dullness, is more inclined to upbraid for his misfortune than praise him for his efforts, and in short he chooses to sport in the street, or roam at large in the open field, where he is the equal of his fellows, than remain where his efforts from day to day are crowned with so little of success.

To these causes may be added that of honest poverty, which demands the labor of the children as soon as their age makes it available.

THE REMEDY.

This is not as easy to find as the cause. We are aware of the presence of many diseases in the human system, the remedy for which is not yet discovered.

As the *causes* of the evil are found back and independent

of the child, the remedy of the evil must reach back to the cause. A large portion of my labor, therefore, has been with the families, where I have endeavored to combine Christian courtesy and the authority of law—advising as a friend, counseling as a brother, and at the same time asserting the claims of society and the requirements of the law.

In the discharge of this part of my duty, I am happy to say, that I have, without exception, been met with kindest expressions, and I think I have been regarded as a *helper* rather than an *accuser*, for even in those cases where it has been found necessary to resort to the last extremity, or arrest and confinement, it has been in every instance with the acquiescence of the parents. But in most of the cases it has been sufficient to resort only to the first named remedy, as will be apparent from the small number committed to the "Farm School."

TARDINESS.

I found it necessary to go beyond the actual requirement the law and look after the tardiness of schools. This being often the first step toward truancy, I have acted upon the old adage, "An ounce of prevention is worth more than a pound of cure."

Much of the labor in this respect is of a nature that cannot be embraced in statistics. Not less than two hundred visits have been made the families in endeavoring to secure the punctual attendance of their children. This portion of the work alone, faithfully performed, would require the entire time of an officer. Much is done also by visiting the schools and stimulating the children with words, exciting a healthy emulation between the members of different schools, as well as approving words for their promptness and punctuality.

OBSTACLES.

As the present year is one of experiment in this department, it may not be amiss to name some of the difficulties encountered, with the hope that they may be remedied at no distant day. And, first, there is a class of boys, commonly known as "small boys," against whom there is much just complaint. These are found at all hours of the day in the streets, with their pails or carts filled with the offal gathered from the kitchens and back yards, and transported over the sidewalks, to the no small inconvenience of passers-by. As a matter of course they will induce others to join them, and the result is often seen in the petty pilferings complained of by the inhabitants. It is impossible to arrest these as truants, as they are engaged in their lawful employment. Some parents, however, have been induced to take their children out of the streets and send them to school. It is believed by many that the passage of an ordinance, forbidding the transportation of swill, except at certain hours, or by properly licensed persons, would remedy this evil.

EMPLOYMENT OF CHILDREN.

The employment of children in manufacturing establishments is another serious obstacle in the way of this work.

Large numbers of them, and some of very tender age, are found day after day and month after month, from early morning until nightfall, toiling in their place, while they should be in the school-room. Children of nine or ten years of age may be seen wending their weary way to the mill, where their little lives are to be woven into the fabric, the manufacture of which is to increase the wealth of the stockholder, at the expense of the future well-being of the Commonwealth. It is true the law prescribes the limit to which these children may be employed, but it is as true that

the law is set at defiance by the employers and the parents of the children employed, and we have the testimony of the constable especially appointed to that duty, that it is almost impossible to secure such evidence as will warrant a prosecution, and that the opportunity for investigation is not afforded under any existing statute. Great as is this evil, (and its effect on the moral condition of manufacturing communities cannot be over-rated,) it is not beyond the possibility of a remedy; not by legislative enactment, but by a *higher law*—an enlightened, Christian civilization.

In our neighboring city of Fall River, the remedy has been applied, and the successful operation of the "Factory School" for the last three years, puts the question beyond mere *experiment*. It is to be hoped that the School Committee, co-operating with the manufacturers of this city, will take this subject in hand, and in the infancy of this branch of industry in the city, take such measures as will secure the education of the children employed, and give us a population which shall be an ornament to their homes.

NEGLECTED CHILDREN.

There are more of this class in our city than would at first appear. It embraces orphans, the children of intemperate parents, and others whose degradation is such, that so far from restraining, they rather encourage their children in a life of crime, and live upon their ill-gotten gains.

Much that has been said of the causes of truancy applies with equal truth to this class, indeed the two evils often arise from the same source.

Of those who have been committed to the Farm School, under the Statute of 1866, some have been arrested for some petty crime, and the difficulty of having them committed to the Reform School or the School Ship has been so great, (the laws on that subject being extremely complicated,) together with the fact that they were neglected, and were

rather the children of misfortune than otherwise, has induced the officers, as a humane course, to send them to the Farm School, where they have the advantage of education and such wholesome restraint as their circumstances demanded, and at the same time be within convenient reach of their friends.

Others simply by reason of orphanage and the want of some one to look after their welfare, have been furnished with a better home than they could have by any other means.

THE FARM SCHOOL.

Prejudices exist in the minds of some of our citizens against this institution, and it is certainly true, as it is of all institutions, that it is not altogether perfect ; it has its defects as well as its excellencies. Yet I do not hesitate to say that in kindness of discipline, in the almost parental regard for the welfare of the children, and in the thoroughness of their instruction, there is as little to complain of as in any institution of the kind.

There are, however, many (and I am happy to be reckoned among them,) who believe that this institution should be entirely separated from the Alms House ; and indeed, that no penal institution should be connected with a place where the innocent poor find a refuge in time of old age.

It is true that the boys committed there, are mostly from the streets, where their associations have not been more refined than those in the Farm School ; but we should not be satisfied with leaving them on the same plane of society where we find them, and content ourselves with simply restraining them. We should seek their reformation ; and to accomplish this they should be as far removed from evil associates as possible. As a matter of benefit to the morals of the boys, there is no doubt that a separate institution, where some useful occupation could be taught them, would be far preferable to the present arrangement. And not less

as a matter of justice to those who by misfortune are obliged to make that their home in old age, a separation of the two institutions is desirable.

OTHER TRUANT OFFICERS.

Before closing permit me to bear testimony to the faithful and efficient labors of the two Policemen (Messrs. Dayton and Sowle,) who were appointed with me, and whose labors have been performed without additional pay.

While in the discharge of their regular duties they are often brought in contact with boys in the street, and a word from them has been of great value. But beside this, they have given special attention to the work when I have been temporarily absent from the city. Their services have been of great value.

STATISTICS.

Number committed to Farm-School :

For truancy,	10
"Neglected children,"	14
Total,	24

Length of sentences :

One year and less,	10
Two " "	7
Three " "	1
Four " "	3
Five " "	1
Seven " "	1
During minority,	1
	24

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion I would say, that in addition to what is contained in the statistical table, more than two hundred visits to families have been made, with an average of nearly one school visited each day; and yet much of the labor is like the sowing of seed,—we must wait for the harvest. It is but reasonable to conclude, with a knowledge of what should

be done and a thorough systematizing of the work, much more could be accomplished. The whole subject is one which demands the earnest consideration of governments as well as the philanthropic, inasmuch as it involves the education of the young, the treatment of juvenile offenders, the care of the neglected, and consequently the good of society at large.

Respectfully submitted,

I. H. COE.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
December 31st, 1870. }

Received and ordered to be printed in the City Documents.

HENRY T. LEONARD, City Clerk.

CITY ORDINANCES.

In the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Seventy-One.

AN ORDINANCE IN RELATION TO THE BEQUESTS OF SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of New Bedford, as follows:

SECTION 1. Upon the payment by the executor or administrator of the last will and testament of Sylvia Ann Howland, of the sum which may be due the City of New Bedford under said will and testament, the City Treasurer shall receive the same and place it in the treasury; and he is hereby authorized and empowered to give a receipt therefor, which shall bind the City to a full and strict compliance with the conditions of said bequests.

SECTION 2. A credit shall be entered upon the books of the City Treasury of one-half the amount of the bequest of Sylvia Ann Howland to the City of New Bedford, "for the support within the City of Liberal Education, and the enlargement, from time to time, of our Free Public Library," when it shall be received by the Treasurer; and this credit, which is hereby considered and declared and ordained to be an investment, binding to the fullest extent upon the City, shall be forever designated and known as the

SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY FUND.

This credit is hereby declared and ordained to be, and shall forever be known and held as an investment for the enlargement of the Free Public Library, and for the extension of its sphere of usefulness, in accordance with the conditions and limitations under which this fund has come into the possession of the City.

SECTION 3. This investment, set forth in the preceding section, shall bear interest at the rate of six per centum per annum; and upon the first days of January and July of every year, the City Treasurer shall compute the interest as aforesaid, upon the investment thus made for the benefit of the Free Public Library. And a statement of this computation in detail, shall be prepared by the City Treasurer, and forthwith placed in the hands of the Trustees of the Free Public Library. The amount of the interest thus found to have accrued, shall be placed upon the books of the City Treasurer to the credit of the Trustees of the Free Public Library.

SECTION 4. The fund thus placed at the disposal of the Trustees of the Free Public Library, shall be expended by them strictly in accordance with the object and intent of the donor from whom the fund was derived.

In the Annual Report of the Trustees of the Free Public Library, a statement in detail shall be made of the outlay authorized by that body from the income fund thus placed at their disposal; and the vouchers of such expenditure shall be exhibited, whenever called for, by the City Council or the Joint Standing Committee on Accounts of that body.

SECTION 5. A credit shall be entered upon the books of the City Treasury, of one-half of the amount of the bequest of Sylvia Ann Howland, to the City of New Bedford "for the support within the City of Liberal Education, and the enlargement, from time to time, of the Free Public Library," when it shall be received by the Treasurer, and this credit, which is hereby considered, declared and ordained to be an investment, binding to the fullest extent upon the City, shall be forever designated and known as the

SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND EDUCATIONAL FUND.

This credit is hereby declared and ordained to be, and shall be forever known and held as an investment for the promotion and support within the City of New Bedford of Liberal Education, in accordance with the conditions and limitations under which this fund has come into the possession of the City.

SECTION 6. The investment set forth in the preceding section shall bear interest at the rate of six per centum per annum; and upon the first days of January and July of every year, the City Treasurer shall compute the interest, as aforesaid, upon this investment thus made for the "promotion and support within the City of Liberal Education." A statement of this computation in detail, shall be prepared by the City Treasurer and forthwith placed in the hands of the School Committee of the City. The amount of the interest thus found to have accrued from this fund, shall be placed upon the books of the City Treasury to the credit of the New Bedford School Committee.

SECTION 7. The fund thus placed to the credit of the New Bedford School Committee, shall be expended by that body strictly in accordance with the purpose and intent of her by whose bequest the fund has come into the possession of the City.

In the Annual Report of the School Committee, there shall be made a statement in detail of the outlay authorized by that body from the income fund thus placed at its disposal; and the vouchers for such expenditure shall be exhibited, whenever called for, by the City Council or the Joint Standing Committee on Accounts of that body.

SECTION 8. The School Committee, and the Trustees of the Free Public Library, may make such regulations for the discharge of their respective duties under this Ordinance, as they may deem expedient, not inconsistent with the laws of the Commonwealth or the Ordinances of the City; which regulations shall be reported to the City Council, and may be changed or ab-

rogated at its pleasure. *Provided, however,* that no payment shall be made from either of the Income Funds established and provided for by this Ordinance, unless said expenditure shall have been authorized by a vote at a legal meeting of the School Committee, or of the Trustees of the Free Public Library respectively ; a majority of the members of each body being present and voting in the affirmative ; and *provided further,* that no authorization, as aforesaid, nor any act of either of the bodies last named, shall allow the application of any part of the income from the Educational or the Library Funds hereby established, to supply any deficiency which may at any time exist in the appropriations of the City for the ordinary purposes of the Public Schools or the Free Public Library ; or for any purpose, temporary or permanent, which is not clearly in accordance with the original design and intent for which the said Educational and Library Funds were established.

SECTION 9. All payments on account of either of these funds shall be made upon the order of the Chairman of the School Committee for the Educational Fund ; and upon the order of the President of the Board of Trustees of the Free Public Library, for the Library Fund ; drawn upon the Treasurer of the City ; such orders to have attached thereto a schedule of the several demands included therein, with the amount and character of each. Said schedule shall contain also a certificate of the Secretary or Clerk of the Board, that all the demands contained therein have been authorized in the manner required in the eighth section of this Ordinance ; and no order drawn in accordance with the provisions of this section shall be approved by the Joint Standing Committee on Accounts of the City Council, unless there shall be attached thereto a schedule as herein provided ; and no such order shall be paid by the City Treasurer until the same has been approved by said Committee in the usual manner, and a warrant drawn by the Mayor therefor.

SECTION 10. Provision shall be made in the order for the annual City appropriations, for the interest that may accrue and be allowed upon these several funds under this Ordinance, and the amount appropriated shall be included in the item of appropriation for the payment of the principal and interest of the public debt.

SECTION 11. The sum which may be received by the City Treasurer under the will of Sylvia Ann Howland, as a legacy "towards the introduction of water," and the sum which may be received by him under said will as a legacy "for the promotion and support within the City of Liberal Education, and the enlargement of the Free Public Library," shall be applied by him to meet the special appropriations for the New Bedford Water Works, made by the City Council during the year 1869, in accordance with the provisions of said will, and the arrangement for investment to the Educational Fund and the Library Fund contained in this Ordinance ; and any

further sums which may be received by the City Treasurer from the same source by way of income or interest, shall be disposed of by him as follows :

The income or interest upon the water legacy shall be applied to the payment of the interest upon the Water Bonds issued by the City, after deducting therefrom a sum sufficient to make the whole amount placed to the credit of the water appropriations for 1869, two hundred thousand dollars; and the income or interest upon the other legacy of one hundred thousand dollars, shall be equally divided, and one-half shall be placed on the books of the City Treasurer to the credit of the New Bedford School Committee, and the other half to the credit of the Trustees of the Free Public Library; it being understood that the sums, by this section placed to the credit of said Committee and said Trustees respectively, shall be subject to all the conditions, limitations and restrictions contained in this Ordinance in relation to the expenditure of the income of the investments, herein provided for, of the bequest contained in said will.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
March 30th, 1871.

Passed to be ordained.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
March 30th, 1871.

Passed to be ordained.

CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR., President.

In the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Seventy-One.

AN ORDINANCE IN RELATION TO THE DONATION OF GEORGE HOWLAND, JUNIOR, AND THE BEQUEST OF CHARLES W. MORGAN.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of New Bedford, as follows :

SECTION 1. The funds in the City Treasury, derived from the donation of George Howland, Junior, shall there continue, and shall be designated the

GEORGE HOWLAND, JUNIOR, FUND.

And the funds in the City Treasury, derived from the bequest of Charles W. Morgan, shall there continue, and shall be designated the

CHARLES W. MORGAN FUND.

SECTION 2. The *third, fourth, eighth, ninth and tenth* sections of the Ordinance entitled an " Ordinance in relation to the bequest of Sylvia Ann Howland," as far as they relate to the income of the Sylvia Ann Howland

CITY ORDINANCES.

5

Free Public Library Fund, shall be applicable to the income of the funds designated in the foregoing section, as fully as if the same were herein fully set forth.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
March 30th, 1871.

Passed to be ordained.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
March 30th, 1871.

Passed to be ordained.

CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR., President.

In the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Seventy.

AN ORDINANCE TO AMEND SECTION 19 OF CHAPTER XVI OF THE REVISED ORDINANCES IN RELATION TO BATHING.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of New Bedford, as follows :

SECTION 1. Section 19 of Chapter XVI of the Revised Ordinances passed December 23, 1859, is hereby amended by striking out the words "Dog Fish Bar," and inserting in lieu thereof the words "Samuel Rodman's wharf," and also striking out the words "Smoking Rocks," and inserting in lieu thereof the words "South side of City wharf," and by adding to the said 19th section the words—

Provided that the same shall not apply to persons bathing on the north side of Pope's Island.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
June 28th, 1870.

Passed to be ordained.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
June 28th, 1870.

Passed to be ordained.

CHARLES M. PEIRCE, JR., President.

In the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Seventy.

AN ORDINANCE IN RELATION TO TRIPP'S BROOK CONDUIT.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of New Bedford, as follows :

SECTION 1. No further proceeding shall be had in the matter of the new channel or conduit for the waters of the Tripp's Brook, called the Tripp's Brook Sewer, constructed by virtue of the order of the City Council passed July 27 last, having reference to an assessment of any portion of the cost of its construction upon the abutters thereon, as is provided by the laws of the

CITY ORDINANCES.

State and the Ordinances of the City in cases of the opening of "Main Drains and Common Sewers."

SECTION 2. The *third, fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh* sections of Chapter XX of the Ordinances of the City, entitled an Ordinance in relation to "Main Drains and Common Sewers," shall be applicable to the channel or conduit to which this Ordinance has reference, in the same manner and to the same extent as they are to the main drains and common sewers of the City: *Provided*, however, that the words "on account of lands not subject to assessment as herein provided," contained in the *sixth* section of said Ordinance, shall not be applicable thereto, but are with reference to the same hereby repealed, and every person entering his or her particular drain into said channel or conduit shall pay therefor such some of money, not less than twenty dollars, as the Mayor and Aldermen shall determine.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
December 31st, 1870. }

Passed to be ordained.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
December 31st, 1870. }

Passed to be ordained.

CHARLES M. PEIRCE, Jr., President.

In the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Seventy-One.

AN ORDINANCE TO DISCONTINUE THE CITY HALL MARKET.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of New Bedford, as follows:

SECTION 1. The City Hall Market, and the office of Clerk of the City Hall Market are hereby discontinued.

SECTION 2. Chapter XV of the Revised Ordinances, so much of the first section of Chapter IV as refers to the election of Clerk of the Market, and all other Ordinances or parts of Ordinances inconsistent herewith, are hereby repealed.

SECTION 3. This Ordinance shall take effect on the 20th day of April in the present year.

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, }
April 5th, 1871. }

Passed to be ordained.

GEORGE B. RICHMOND, Mayor.

IN COMMON COUNCIL, }
April 5th, 1871. }

Passed to be ordained.

CHARLES M. PEIRCE, Jr., President.

SPECIAL LAWS.

Acts of 1870.

AN ACT CONCERNING THE ANNUAL MUNICIPAL ELECTION IN THE CITY OF NEW BEDFORD.

Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

SECTION 1. The annual Municipal Elections in the City of New Bedford, now required to be holden on the first Monday of December, shall hereafter be held on the first Tuesday of December, annually.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

[Approved June 3d, 1870.]

Acts of 1871.

AN ACT TO AMEND THE CHARTER OF THE CITY OF NEW BEDFORD IN RELATION TO HIGHWAY SURVEYORS.

Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

SECTION 1. The Mayor and Aldermen of the City of New Bedford shall perform all the duties, and be subject to all the liabilities of highway surveyors.

SECTION 2. All acts of the Mayor and Aldermen of said City, which might lawfully be done by such surveyors, are hereby confirmed.

SECTION 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

[Approved April 18, 1871.]

